



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



3 2044 010 591 386

The gift of

REV. J.B.FELT

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

78
70



John Endecott
Jo: Endecott

SALEM.

BELT.



VOL. II.

SECOND EDITION.

SALEM:

PUBLISHED BY W. & E. S. MUNROE

AND JAMES MUNROE & CO.

1849.

98



Digitized by Google

ANNALS OF SALEM. //

BY.

JOSEPH B. FELT.



me

Omnia antiquitatis monumenta colligo.—Cicero de Senectute.

Hanc meritam esse, ut memor esses sui.—Terentii Andria.

VOL. II. // 2 //

SECOND EDITION.

SALEM :
PUBLISHED BY W. & S. B. IVES.
BOSTON :—JAMES MUNROE & CO.
1849.

~~1032412~~

US 13437.5.6

1850 Feb 8

like of the author
Geo. J. B. Felt,
of Boston

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1849,

By JOSEPH B. FELT,

in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of
Massachusetts.

19 13

TO

THE CITIZENS OF SALEM.

EACH year, since the issue of the first volume relative to events of our native or adopted home, has borne away its number of our inhabitants, and we no longer meet them in the walks of life. But a kind Providence still continues to preserve "the silver cord" of our temporal being, and the sympathies which afford us pleasure in communion with scenes of the past and present.

Thus spared to resume and follow the plan of this work, the writer has endeavored to carry it out as previously pursued. He hopes, that those, who look over the same track, will not

find it running through an entire desert, but occasionally relieved with the features of an attractive prospect.

A chief inducement for delaying the emission of this volume, has been to secure materials, which refer to its various subjects. Such suspension might be prolonged to a distant period, and still it would leave items, fit to be incorporated with those already presented. Were a full gathering of events the only object to be regarded, we well might comply with the counsel,—“Stand in the ways, and ask for the old paths,” till curiosity was fully satiated. But there are other considerations, which demand a hearing. Reasonable patience, which has looked for a promised production, should not be too long disappointed. In particular, the uncertainty of life is a constant monitor, that what our hands have engaged to perform, should be done within a proper limit. These stronger appeals are now obeyed.

In conformity with the arrangement, the earliest events and those of difficult access, which illustrate each topic, are adduced, while others of later date, are more sparingly given. Many

items of both periods have been omitted, for the want of sufficient room. When such omissions shall have become older, and thus more highly appreciated, and are favored with a better opportunity for publication, other reapers can enter the field and garner them up in some appropriate depository.

With regard to mistakes, there is no doubt but that they will be discovered in this production. Error is the common lot of human minds. It arises from several sources. It comes chiefly from information, either verbal, written or printed, which is partially incorrect, or from a misapprehension of such information, if accurate, in some of its parts and relations. The longer and more thoroughly any one is occupied in excavating the treasures of knowledge, the greater is his charity for intelligent co-workers in the same department. He would feel deeply condemned and consciously degraded, were he, for the gratification of vain ambition or the worse passion of envy, to use means for undervaluing their labors, because they did not always bring to the test pure ore without some alloy. He has no heart to write their many commend-

able qualities in the sand, and display their few faults on pillars by the highway. The more expanded his experience, the clearer is his perception of the truth, "Much learning shows how little mortals know." Desirous to be a disciple of such philosophy, the writer would invite his friends to inform him of whatever errors or deficiencies, they may discover in this work.

Soon shall all of us, who have encouraged the preservation of whatever refers to the historical or other interests of our birth-place or chosen abode, pass from the scenes and concerns of earth. The principle of prudence, thus honorably exercised, should be dutifully extended and applied so as to fit us for an active and blissful agency in the residence, whose privileges are faultless, whose chronicles are glorious, and whose enjoyments are always complete and yet ever increasing. In so doing, we shall not only make provision for the necessities of our deathless spirits, but the mantle of our example may fall on many of our successors, and lead them to imitate the founders of this city, whose sure guide was the great charter of God's inspiration and man's redemption, and

thus perpetuate their legacy of civil and religious freedom, and be partakers of their hopes and their immortality.

“Learn, that ye may instruct : to virtue lead

Yourselves the way.——

Example is a lesson, that all men can read.”

JOSEPH B. FELT.

MARCH, 1849.

FOR various materials, used in this volume, the author is under grateful obligations to the following individuals :

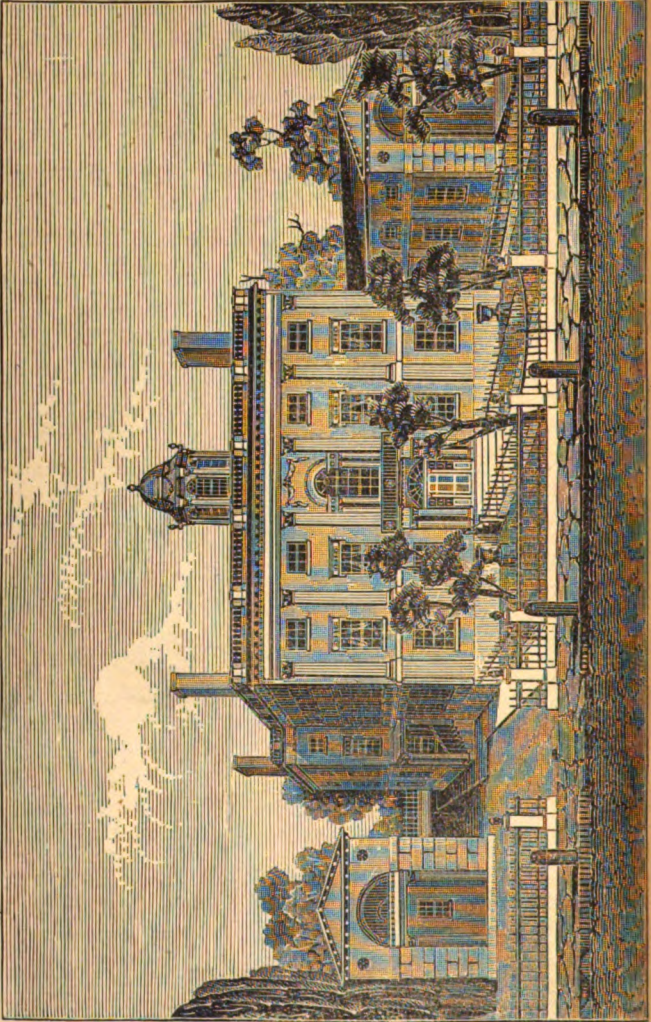
Joseph Cloutman, George R. Curwen, Charles M. Endicott, John G. Felt, Octavius B. Frothingham, William Gavett, Mrs. (Jonathan) Haraden for diaries of her father Henfield, John Howard, Sen., William Ives, William W. Oliver, Joseph B. F. Osgood, George W. Pease, Robert Peele, George D. Phippen, John Punchard, Nathan Putnam, Charles Roundy, Ebenezer Shillaber, Matthew A. Stickney, Thomas T. Stone, Charles W. Upham, James Upton, Mrs. (Joshua) Ward for diaries of her father Holyoke, and Henry Wheatland of Salem ; Samuel G. Drake for an engraving of Endicott, Andrew Oliver for diaries, David Pulsifer, Nathaniel B. Shurtleff and J. Wingate Thornton of Boston ; John L. Sibley of Cambridge ; Samuel F. Haven of Worcester ; John C. Derby of Athol, for an engraving of the Derby mansion, as well as information on several subjects.

The latest chronological limit to facts of this volume, is the close of 1847.

Various dates of orders in the subsequent work, are given as found on Records of the General Court, who for a considerable period, dated their transactions from the first day of their session, which dates must have been later than they appear to be.

Desirous that a likeness of Governor Endicott, more satisfactory than that in the first volume, should accompany the second, the writer has accordingly had one prepared.

Much has been collected for an account of Salem families prior to 1700, and of some after that period, to constitute a part of the present volume. But as this is already too large, such matter is intended for a separate publication.



ANNALS OF SALEM.

PRINTING OFFICES.

THOUGH the art of Printing had long been exercised in Massachusetts, yet Salem was the third town in it which, at a late period, was favored with an establishment of so valuable an invention. As early as 1637, the authorities of this place adverted to the inconvenience of having no "print howse." Cambridge was the first of our towns which were thus accommodated. There Stephen Day set up a press in 1639, shipped for this Colony by the Rev. Jose Glover, who died on his passage. Mrs. Elizabeth Glover, the widow of this benefactor to the cause of letters among us, was allowed by the General Court in May of the same year, six hundred acres of land, probably what the Colonial authorities intended to bestow on him for his uncertain enterprise. For Mr. Day's encouragement, he was granted, in 1641, three hundred acres of land.

In 1662, the legislature appointed licensers of the press. This accorded with a practice commenced in England soon after printing was brought thither, and continued, with some interruptions, to 1694. The first printed book, known to have been licensed, was an edition of *Nosce te ipsum*, at Heidelberg, in 1480.

Many centuries prior to the invention of printing, manuscript volumes were prohibited by governments, and by their order some of them were committed to the flames.

Our General Court ordered, in 1664, that there should be no other press than that at Cambridge, nor any work issued from it without consent of the licensers. They so modified this regulation in 1674, as that another press might be established elsewhere. This was commenced in Boston, and superintended by John Foster. His successor, in 1681, was Samuel Sewall. Both of them were empowered to pursue the business by permission from its supervisors.

Edward Randolph forbid Bartholomew Green, in 1686, to print an Almanack, except through his approbation. Under the same usurpation, the subsequent regulation was adopted, January 28, 1686-7. As it is the King's express command "that printing presses in the towns of Boston and Cambridge should be effectually taken care of," ordered, "that no papers, books, pamphlets, etc., should be printed in New England until licensed according to law, and that no printer have liberty to print till he hath given five hundred pounds security to his Majesty to observe that order."

On the records of the General Court, June 6, 1693, we find "Bartholomew Green, printer, is allowed to set up his press and exercise his trade within the town of Boston, for the printing of what shall be duly licensed, and nothing else."

As far down as 1719, our Provincial government appointed licensers of the press. From this period, the restrictions on so powerful an instrument of weal

or woe, were diminished, though occasionally enforced by the legislature. Since the peace of our revolution, the freeness with which it has been allowed to operate, is well known.

Thus we have an outline of printing as it came down under the regulations of law. Such a sketch appeared requisite, as a suitable introduction of the art among our own population.

It was not until April of 1768, that Samuel Hall, a native of Medford, opened a printing office in Salem. He had kept one with Mrs. Anne Franklin, of Newport, Rhode Island. Their concern was dissolved by her decease, in 1763. He remained there until he came hither. Continuing here till 1775, then residing at Cambridge and Boston, and coming back in 1781, he resumed the same calling, and carried it on to the latter part of 1785. The following persons set up similar establishments at the dates mentioned in connection with their names.

Ezekiel Russell, in 1774, at the "upper end of Main Street." He was a native of Boston, and had been a partner with Thomas Furber, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He remained here in 1776, when John Rogers used his premises. Russell soon after resided in Danvers, where he continued in 1781, and had his stand near the Bell Tavern. He returned to his native place, and there died.

Isaiah Thomas, in 1776, on Main Street, front of the way which led to Marblehead. Not finding sufficient encouragement for a newspaper, which he proposed, October 3d, of the same year, and other obstructions on account of the war, he returned to Worcester in 1778.

Mary Crouch and Company, in 1780, "opposite to Captain Edward Allen's." Her husband, Charles Crouch, was a printer in Charleston, South Carolina. He was drowned on his passage to New York, soon after the revolutionary contest began. A short time before the surrender of Charleston, in 1780, to the British, she came, with her press and types, to Salem. She had these employed here to the latter part of next year.

George Roulstone, in 1786, on Paved Street, for less than a year.

John Dabney and Thomas C. Cushing, in 1786. The firm lasted to the latter part of 1789, when the former of the two left it, and the latter assumed its responsibilities.

William Carlton, in 1794, purchased Mr. Cushing's establishment, which changed hands between them again in 1797. The last proprietor sold out his right in it, 1822, to Caleb Cushing and Ferdinand Andrews. The next year Mr. Cushing withdrew from this firm. Mr. Andrews disposed of half his interest in the concern, 1825, to Caleb Foote, and the succeeding year, the rest to William Brown, Jr. In 1833, Mr. Foote became sole owner of the premises, and has thus remained.

William Carlton, named before, had a printing office, in 1800, on Essex Street, near the Common. He died in 1805. His apprentice, Warwick Palfray Jr., though a minor, became a principal conductor of the press. He continued it to 1807, when it was purchased by him and Haven Pool, who set up a press here on his own account in 1805. The latter died in 1811, and the former became sole proprietor, and was

so to 1835, when he took John Chapman as a partner. Mr. Palfray deceased in 1838, and his son, Charles W. Palfray, united with Mr. Chapman as a proprietor, in 1841. The two latter still continue the concern.

Joshua Cushing, 1801 to 1816. Then he went away. After several years, he returned and printed here a few years more.

Nathaniel Coverly, Jr., about 1798. He carried on the business several years. He was taxed here in 1802.

John D. Cushing and Thomas C. Cushing, Jr., began about 1822, and continued several years.

William and Stephen B. Ives, 1823. The establishment is still in operation.

Edward Palfray and James R. Cook, 1832. The press has passed through several hands, and continues in use.

Ferdinand Andrews, previously named, conducted the press for the Landmark, in 1834, '35, '36.

Joseph D. Friend, 1838. W. H. Perley, 1842, '43. Samuel T. Damon, 1843, '44.

So plain is the fact that it hardly need be remarked, that from the introduction of printing among our population to the present, the increase of its expedition in throwing off its impressions, has been vast. As the power of this invention abounds, may it come under the control of right principle, be a purifier of the people from error, and an instructor to them in truth.

COPPERPLATE PRINTING.

1805, Nov. 5. This business was carried on by Henry Dean. It seems to have been continued a few years.

NEWSPAPERS.

These productions, which now abound to excess, were long unpublished among our ancestors. There was an attempt to set up one in Boston as early as 1690. The first number of it, issued September 25, of the same year, is deposited at the State Paper Office in London. It was smaller than the News Letter, had three printed pages, and contained occurrences, both foreign and domestic. It was printed by Richard Pierce for Benjamin Harris. It was immediately noticed by the legislative authorities. Four days after it was edited, they spoke of it as a pamphlet, stated that it came out contrary to law, and contained "reflections of a very high nature." They strictly forbade "any thing in print without license first obtained from those appointed by the government to grant the same." Thus terminated the effort to establish a print because not duly authorized, and opposed to the prevalent politics of the Colony.

The next attempt to commence a paper was by John Campbell, postmaster of the metropolis. It was called "The Boston News Letter." Directly under the running title was the phrase, "Published by authority." Its measurement was about seven by eleven inches. It furnished two pages of reading in the first number, which was dated April 17, 1704. Its printer was Bartholomew Green. Thus began the prototype

of such publications for British America, whose number, at present, is almost legion.

Among the late successors of the News Letter, was one printed in Salem. As a natural result of this accession to the means of knowledge among our population, it made more readers, and increased the stock of general information.

For convenience, the print now alluded to, and those which followed in its train, will be designated by numerals at the head of them. Such an arrangement is not intended to deny any lineal descent which some of these publications, possessing a general or particular resemblance of names, may sustain to each other.

1. Samuel Hall, who had been concerned in publishing the Mercury at Newport, Rhode Island, began to issue the Essex Gazette weekly, August 2, 1768. The price of the paper was 6s. 8d. for twelve months. At the head of it was a cut, resembling Essex County seal. This was a bird on the wing, with a sprig in its bill, and a fish over it, and the whole sustained by two Indians, armed with tomahawks. Here we probably have the emblems of peace, of the cod fishery, once highly prized by our State, and of the propriety of our soil, as derived from the aborigines. The motto which this paper bore, being from Horace, was, "Omne tulit punctum qui miscuit utile dulci."

In 1772, Mr. Hall took his brother, Ebenezer Hall, as a partner. They remained here till 1775, and their last Gazette, for that period, was dated April 25 to May 2. They printed their next paper under the title of "The New England Chronicle or the

Essex Gazette," in Stoughton Hall of Cambridge College. They were induced to take such a step by the advice of many leading members in the Provincial Congress, who regarded them as judicious defenders of colonial rights. The following year Samuel Hall, his brother Ebenezer having deceased, removed to Boston, and dwelt there till 1781, and published the *New England Chronicle*; then he returned to this town and issued "*The Salem Gazette*," on Thursday, the 18th of October, as an immediate successor of Mrs. Crouch's paper. The price of his *Gazette* was reduced to 9s., October 20, 1783. As to the date of its being published, it holds a fifth place in the series, though for the sake of connecting it with its predecessor by the same author, its position is given here.

Among the most active distributors of Mr. Hall's print, was Thomas Diman. This person's name is often mentioned by our oldest citizens when the topic of ancient carriers is introduced. He set out every Tuesday, at eight o'clock, for the towns on the Eastern route as far as Newburyport, dispensing his news to eager inquirers all along his way. They looked on him as an important personage in the service of gratifying their curiosity. His employment wore off the corners of his self-diffidence, and rendered him not at all bashful among "the head men," to whose pleasure he so much contributed.

On the 20th of April, 1784, Mr. Hall had a cut at the head of his paper, with three significant images and the following motto: "*Patria liberata felix, esto perpetua.*" He continued his paper here to November 22, 1785. His reasons for this cessa-

tion were the tax on his advertisements, the diminution of his subscribers through political influence, and a better prospect in the metropolis. Accordingly he renewed his abode there, opened a bookstore in Cornhill, and published the Massachusetts Gazette. Some of his friends here still continued his customers.

2. "The Salem Gazette and Newbury and Marblehead Advertiser." Its proprietor and editor was Ezekiel Russell. He began to issue his paper on Friday, July 1, 1774. In his editorial notice, he professed to be neutral in politics. The motto of his print was, "Influenced neither by Court nor Country." It was printed by him in "Ruck Street, over Mr. J. Badger's Auction and Broker's Store, near the State House."

This edifice, being our Court house, was then called State house, because the government was moved hither and occupied it for their sessions. Had our townsmen been recreant to the cause of liberty, and valued the patronage of the crown more than patriotism, they might have been longer complimented with having Salem as the capital of the Commonwealth.

The paper, which thus gave rise to these remarks, expired after a few numbers of it were issued. The editor's suspected bias for the British, was the cause of its speedy failure. The press, whence it was issued, was used here in 1776.

3. "The American Gazette or Constitutional Journal." It was printed once a week by John Rogers, a native of Boston, at the office of Ebenezer Russell. Its first appearance was June 18, 1776.

It continued but a few weeks. Mr. Russell was supposed to have employed Rogers to be his agent in this unsuccessful effort to gain public patronage.

4. "The Salem Gazette and General Advertiser," by Mary Crouch and Company. It began Tuesday, January 2, 1781, as a weekly, and continued to October 11, of the same year, at a half dollar a quarter. Mrs. Crouch relinquished the concern because she could not obtain suitable assistance and convenient house room near her office. Her encouragement in that trying period was less than her spirit of enterprise.

5. The Salem Gazette. See under 1.

6. If we call Mr. Hall's paper, resumed by him in 1781, as the fifth in chronological order, though it seems to have been intended as a lineal descendant from Mrs. Crouch's and his, we must consider "The Salem Chronicle and Essex Advertiser" as the sixth in such a series. It was printed and published by George Roulstone, 1786. It seems to have been continued less than a year.

7. "The Salem Mercury." Its proprietors were John Dabney and Thomas C. Cushing. It was a weekly, at 9s. a year. Its first number was dated Saturday, October 14, 1786. It was continued under the firm mentioned, till October 6, 1789. Mr. Dabney then withdrew from it and soon opened a bookstore. Mr. Cushing continued the print, under its first name, to January 1, 1790.

8. "The Salem Gazette" immediately succeeded the Mercury. It was first issued by Mr. Cushing, January 5, 1790. Its title was like that assumed by Mr. Hall, when he made his second

movement hither. It was printed at No. 8, in "Paved Street, near Court and Washington Streets." It passed from the hands of Mr. Cushing into those of William Carlton, October 14, 1794. In 1796, June 3, the Gazette began to be issued, ^{Semi-weekly.} The days for its publication were Tuesdays and Fridays. This is the first instance of any such print's being published in Salem twice a week. The next year, July 24, the partnership in the paper was dissolved. Then Mr. Carlton conveyed it to Mr. Cushing, who raised the price of it a half dollar per annum. The last proprietor relinquished his concern in it, December 31, 1822, to Caleb Cushing and Ferdinand Andrews. The succeeding number came out in the names of these two gentlemen, at four dollars a year. Mr. Cushing withdrew from the firm, July 29, 1823. The other owner published the Gazette till April 1, 1825, when he sold half of it to Caleb Foote, and October 1, 1826, disposed of the other part to William Brown, Jr. In 1833, January 1, Mr. Foot bought out Mr. Brown, and has been the sole proprietor of the print ever since. Before the union of political parties under the classes of Whig and Democrat, the Gazette supported the cause of the Federalists.

9. "The Impartial Register." It was issued by William Carlton, Monday and Thursday, in Essex Street, near the Common. Its first number was May 12, 1800. The price of it three dollars a year. The next July 31, it was called "The Salem Impartial Register." January 4, 1802, it dropped the word "Impartial" from the terms of its title. The editor died, July 24, 1805. The paper was con-

tinued for his widow, Elizabeth Carlton, till her decease the following August 25. It was then published for the proprietors to July 1807. Then Haven Pool and Warwick Palfrey, Jr., had recently become owners of the paper, and it appeared with the title of "The Essex Register." Its days of being issued were altered to Wednesday and Saturday.

Mr. Pool died June 28, 1811. Mr. Palfrey was sole editor and proprietor till January 1, 1835, when John Chapman became associated with him. February 6, 1823, the days of issuing the paper were changed to Monday and Thursday. Mr. Palfrey died August 23, 1838. On January 4, 1841, the print took the name of Salem Register, and Charles W. Palfrey, his son, appeared connected with Mr. Chapman as co-editor and proprietor. The reason for altering the title from 'Essex' to 'Salem,' was, that letters and packages directed to their office, were carried to the town of Essex and thus caused considerable inconvenience. Prior to the amalgamation of distinct parties in politics, under the names of Whig and Democrat, the Register sustained those who called themselves Republicans.

10. Weekly Visitant. This was published by Haven Pool for the year 1806. It was of octavo size.

11. The Friend.¹ This was published weekly by the editor of the Visitant, from January 3, 1807, to the next July 18. Then he became engaged in the

¹ About this time, there were two other publications. One, called The Fool, 8vo ; and the other The Barber's Shop, 16mo. They were of short duration. They partook of the humorous and satirical.

printing of the Register. Its editor was S. C. Blyden, who was a native of Salem, had returned from St. Christophers, where he taught an Academy, and was occupied here as an instructor.

12. The Observer. Published weekly by William and Stephen B. Ives. Began Monday, Jan. 6, 1823. Its seventh number was issued on Saturday. The succeeding ones have come out on this day of the week. At the beginning of the second volume, it took the title of Salem Observer. Jan. 1, 1837, G. W. Pease was admitted into the partnership. Nov. 1844, Stephen Ives withdrew from the company. The paper has taken no particular part in politics.

13. Salem Courier. Issued Wednesday, Sept. 7, 1828. Charles Amburger Andrew, editor. It continued one year.

14. The Hive. A juvenile weekly, by William and Stephen B. Ives. Began Saturday, September 17, 1828. The fifth and succeeding numbers were on Wednesday. It formed two volumes, one 16mo. and the other 8vo. It lasted two years.

15. Ladies' Miscellany. Issued weekly, on Tuesday, from the Register office. It commenced January 7, 1829, and was published one year.

16. Salem Mercury. A weekly, half sheet, on Wednesday. First number, June 8, 1831. Printed at the Gazette office, and edited by the proprietors of that establishment. Of late it has been called the Essex County Mercury.

17. The Commercial Advertiser. A semi-weekly at first, and then weekly. Published by Edward Palfray and James R. Cooke. Began Wednesday, April 4, 1832. C. W. Woodbury was its editor, July

8, 1837, and it was issued semi-weekly, Wednesday and Saturday. From October 17, 1838, W. B. Pike was editor about six weeks. March 11, 1840, Tenny Blaney succeeded him and was the proprietor. October 16, 1841, Edward Palfray again took charge of the paper, and it assumed the title of Salem Advertiser and Argus. June 21, 1843, Mr. Blaney resumed the editorship. September 14, 1844, H. C. Hobart was editor. October, 1844, the print dropped Argus, and became Salem Advertiser. The editors then were H. C. Hobart and John Crowninshield. The Advertiser has supported the Democratic side of politics.

18. Saturday Evening Bulletin. Printed by Palfray and Cook, edited by Nicholas Devereux. Commenced May 18, 1833. Price one dollar a year. Continued twelve months. Neutral in politics.

19. The Land Mark. Issued Wednesday and Saturday. Dudley Phelps, editor. Ferdinand Andrews, printer. Began August 20, 1834. Mr. Andrews was editor May 26, 1835. The last number was November 2, 1836. A religious publication of the Orthodox character.

20. The Lighthouse. Published on Monday till the ninth number, and then on Saturday, at \$1 25 a year. Printed at the Gazette office and edited by an association of gentlemen. Commenced May 11, 1835, and continued about six months. It supported the cause of Unitarianism.

21. Essex County Democrat. Moved from Gloucester about the middle of October, 1838. Edited by Joseph Dunham Friend. It was a weekly and closed in about three months.

22. **The Harrisonian.** Conducted by the editor of the Gazette. Began February, 1840. Issued on Saturdays. Lasted about nine months.

23. **The Whig.** A few numbers of it were published by the editor of the Register in 1840. It favored the election of Gen. Harrison.

24. **The Locomotive.** Commenced in Lynn April 27, 1842, a weekly, on Wednesday. Published by W. H. Perley. Moved to Salem December 17, 1842, and closed July 8, 1843. Its position neutral.

25. **Voice around the Jail.** Began May 7, 1843. Only three numbers. Printed at the Locomotive office. Edited by Sylvanus Brown and his friends, known as "Come-outers." He was then in Salem prison for disturbance of the public peace in time of worship.

26. **The Evangelist.** Began August 12, 1843. Was a weekly, printed by Samuel T. Damon. Price one dollar a year. Twenty-seven numbers were issued. It supported the principles of the Universalists.

27. **Essex County Reformer.** A weekly, at one dollar per annum. Commenced September 2, 1844, and continued three months. Printed by Samuel T. Damon. It sustained the Temperance cause.

The list, thus exhibited, discovers diversity of political and religious opinions. Unbound by ancient prohibitions, such means of disseminating our views and sentiments, needs the care of conscious responsibility. That it may not pour upon society a destructive influence, it should be controlled by sound reason, correct principles, pure philanthropy and true religion.

PUBLICATIONS.

In one view, it is desirable to have all these, issued in Salem, regularly presented. But room, for other items, requires, that only a portion of them, chiefly prior to 1800, should be mentioned.

Before the introduction of types here, individuals of our population had pamphlets, on a variety of subjects, published elsewhere. Of such works, are the Election Sermon of John Higginson, 1663; the First Church Covenants, 1680; Thomas Maule's "Truth held forth," 1695, and his "Mauler Mauled," afterwards; Nicholas Noyes's Election Sermon, 1698. Among the topics, most fertile in pamphlets for the period in view, was that which related to a division in the first church. On this subject a printed letter is of 1734.

We will now glance at some of the issues from our own presses. Mr. Hall, the worthy pioneer of printers in this community, did not suffer the dust to gather on his premises. We may safely consider him as the publisher of all works, first sent forth among our inhabitants, until another establishment, like his, was set up here.

The ensuing list is given with the years and authors for the most part.

1768. The Englishman deceived, from a foreign copy. Thomas Barnard's Dudleian lecture and discourse at the funeral of Peter Clark.

1769. The Essex Almanack. Its astronomical calculations were by Nathaniel Ward, one of our townsmen. William Symmes of Andover; Thanksgiving sermon.

1770. Another *Essex Almanack*. Two more were published in the years immediately successive. William Whitwell of Marblehead; sermon on the death of his colleague, John Barnard. Nathaniel Whitaker; two sermons on reconciliation. An elegiac poem, on the death of George Whitefield, with a representation of him as he lay dead, before his funeral, at Newburyport. It was composed by Phillis, aged 17, a slave of John Wheatley, of Boston. Also, a hymn, which Whitefield composed and intended to have sung over his corpse, if he died in England, by a number of orphans, with some verses, occasioned by his decease. Nathaniel Whitaker; sermon on the death of the same eminent divine. In a few months, medals of Whitefield were offered for sale by Mr. Hall.

1771. Ebenezer Pemberton of Boston; Sermon at the ordination of Isaac Story at Marblehead. Sermon by James Diman of Salem, at the ordination of Enos Hitehcock in Beverly.

1772. Andrew Oliver; An Essay on Comets. Samuel Webster, of Salisbury; Sermon and charge at the ordination of Samuel Webster, Jr., in Temple. James Diman; Sermon at the execution of Bryan Sheehen.

1773. S. Webster, of Salisbury; two discourses on infant baptism. Samuel Williams, of Bradford; sermon at ordination of Thomas Barnard, Jr., in Salem. Jeremy Belknap, of Dover, N. H.; sermon on military duty.

1776. Timothy Pickering had published a Plan of military exercise.

1780. Joseph Hiller ; charge to the Fraternity of Masons, and another, the next year.

1781. The Revolution in America, by Abbe Raynal.

1783. David Tappan, of Newbury ; two sermons.

1784. Nathaniel Whitaker ; History of the third church and usurpation of an Ecclesiastical Council ; a sermon before the Presbytery of Salem at Groton, printed the succeeding year.

1785, March 29. Mr. Hall, editor of the Gazette, gave notice, that he should print, the next month, Ferguson's Roman Republic.

1787. Joshua Spalding ; sermon at the execution of Isaac Coombs.

1791. William Bentley ; sermon on the death of J. Gardner. Other of his productions were afterwards printed here.

1793. Joseph McKeen, of Beverly ; Fast sermon, and another in 1798.

1795. The narrative of Daniel Saunders, Jr., as to his being shipwrecked on board of the ship Commerce, near Cape Morebet. Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, 2 vols. James Tytler, a poem, entitled, The Rising Sun in the West. Benjamin Wadsworth, of Danvers ; Thanksgiving sermon, and other pamphlets afterwards.

1796. Reprint of Calef on Witchcraft. Millot's Elements of History. James Tytler's reply to the second part of Paine's Age of Reason. Mr. Tytler had answered, in 1794, the first part of so pernicious a work, before he came to Salem and while he resided in Belfast, Ireland. Nathaniel Fisher ; sermon at the execution of Henry Blackburn.

1797. Benjamin Green; oration before the Philanthropic Lodge of Marblehead. Thomas Barnard; Thanksgiving sermon and other subsequent publications. Benjamin Pickman; an oration on the life of Washington.

1798. Isaac Story, of Marblehead; ordination sermon at Hamilton.

1799. Manasseh Cutler; Fast sermon. James Tytler; Treatise on the Plague and Yellow Fever.

1800. Sermons on the death of Washington, by Thomas Barnard, Daniel Hopkins, John Prince, Nathaniel Fisher and Joshua Spalding of Salem; Benjamin Wadsworth of Danvers, and an eulogy, on the same occasion, by Ezekiel Savage.

1802. James Tytler proposed to publish "A new system of Geography." He is represented as the "compiler of the Treatises of Astronomy and Geography in the Encyclopædia Britannica." As this work was not printed, the probability is, that it was prevented by his sudden death in 1804.

Passing over various publications, worthy of particular notice, we will glance at a few more.

1803. Translation of Diaz del Castillo's History of Mexico, 1568.

1806. Nathaniel Bowditch, having had his Practical Navigator printed two years before this, published the Chart of Salem and Beverly harbors.

Taking a long step towards the present day, we meet the following.

1822. The Ruins of Pæstum and other poetic pieces by Henry Pickering.

1836. Journal of the Essex County Natural History Society.

1838. Robert Manning's Book of Fruits.

We will close with the Salem Directories, issued by Henry Whipple, for 1837, 42, 46. The usefulness of this manual, now and in future, should secure its constant support.

BOOK STORES.

As the provider of food for the body should have it wholesome, so the vender of provision for the mind is bound to see that it is fitted neither to vitiate nor destroy. Though there may be more difficulty in the latter case, than in the former, still the restrictions of obligation are upon both.

The first establishment of this sort,¹ opened temporarily in Salem, and which has come to our knowledge, was that of John Dunton in 1686. His agent, who attended it, was Samuel Palmer. It is likely, that there were other more permanent ones prior to that of Mascoll Williams. A new edition of the "Grounds and Rules of Musick," now in the hands of the writer, was sold by the latter to Samuel Grant in 1756. Fifteen years afterwards, his stand was continued at the "Gilt Bible in Main street."

Though Mr. Hall, the editor of our first Newspaper, has not been classed among our booksellers, it is plain, from his own advertisements, that he was of this calling. He probably commenced it 1768, about the date of beginning his Gazette.

Another mode of supplying our literary market, which has since been a very common one, was by

¹ Some have supposed this to have been in 1687.

auction. Robert Bell notified, July 23, 1770, that he should sell a variety of volumes, three evenings at Goodhue's Tavern.

On December 8th, 1789, John Dabney informed the public, that he had opened a book store. This he continued till 1818.

William Carlton kept a similar establishment, at the sign of the Bible and Heart. In 1794, he received Thomas C. Cushing as a partner. They remained together till July 1797. Then Mr. Cushing occupied the premises. He connected himself with John S. Appleton in 1801. They continued their business till 1824, the year of their death. James R. Buffum succeeded them immediately. He carried on the business into 1828.

Barnard B. Macanulty published, November 23, 1798, that he had opened a book store.¹ Levi Maxey was in company with him for a time. The former continued to be taxed here in 1810.

Nathaniel Coverly, Jr., in 1798. His name is on our tax book in 1802.

1802. Charles Steele was here and remained in 1811.

Samuel West advertised in 1810. He was succeeded by John D. Wilson, Jr., 1819, and re-occupied the premises, 1821, and continued the business to 1835.

Henry Whipple opened his store, October, 1810, and still remains in the same employment. Abel Lawrence was in company with him in 1823 and

¹ Any name, mentioned under this head, without the subjoined phrase, that he had a book store here at the dates given, is to be understood as then having such an establishment.

until towards the close of 1833, and then he kept by himself over a year.

Thomas Porter in 1813 and 1814.

Thomas Carey in 1817 to 1820.

John M. Ives, in 1820, occupied the store of Cushing and Appleton, who moved to another. He took John P. Jewett into partnership, 1836. Mr. Ives left the concern, 1840, to Mr. Jewett, who, in the latter part of January, 1844, entered into partnership and has so continued.

John W. Archer gave notice, 1820, and remained in 1836, when he went to Illinois.

Benjamin Colman 1831 to 1837 inclusive.

Benjamin H. Ives and Francis Putnam give notice the latter part of 1834. The former deceased 1837. The survivor has held the premises to this day.

George Creamer commenced at the close of 1846 and continues.

That our literary marts may exert a healthful influence on community, the proprietors should keep them clear of corrupt productions, and purchasers should not encourage the sale of such poisonous husks.

LIBRARIES.

Seldom do members of community better exercise the nobler affections of their nature, or devise better means for the diffusion of knowledge, than when they associate and contribute towards the formation of well selected Libraries. These are as light houses to warn the erring and keep them from the wreck of ignorance.

SOCIAL LIBRARY.

This was formed, 1760, by gentlemen of this place, who previously belonged to a Literary Club. At first, the number of shares was thirty-two, at five guineas each. It was subsequently enlarged. A chamber of the school house, in School street, was leased, March 25, 1761, as the deposit for the books. Part of these were purchased in Boston for several years by Stephen Higginson. Two of them, 1767, were Martin's Philosophical Grammar and Trigonometry. During the Revolutionary struggle, the meetings of the members were suspended. They hired a chamber in the centre school house, which was to be erected, March 14, 1785, for £2 8/. They became incorporated February 7, 1797. When this building, which contained the volumes, was injured by fire, 1798, some of them were much damaged. The Library was subsequently removed to the Central building in Central street, where it remained till merged into the Athenæum.

PHILOSOPHICAL LIBRARY.

This was constituted while the Revolutionary war continued. The origin of it was as follows. A privateer from Beverly captured a part of the library, owned by Dr. R. Kirwan, a noted chemist. These books were purchased by an association of gentlemen, belonging to Salem and vicinity. Thus they became the foundation of the Philosophical Library. Among them were Transactions of the Philosophical Society in London and of the French Academy of

Arts and Sciences. These were bought by Dr. William Stearns for wrapping paper. But he relinquished them to the preceding company. Remuneration was subsequently proposed to Dr. Kirwan for the property, so taken, but he declined it, remarking that his books had found a very good appropriation. The Library was kept at the house of Rev. Joseph Willard of Beverly, till he removed to Cambridge, December, 1781, as President of Harvard College. His successor was Rev. Dr. Prince, who had the volumes at his mansion, till they were united with others in the Athenæum.

SALEM EVANGELICAL LIBRARY.

This was formed in 1818, with 500 volumes, which were purchased of a gentleman about to leave Salem. Its place of deposit is the house of Rev. Dr. Emerson. Its number of volumes is about 1,400.

The number of volumes in other Libraries here, which belong to various societies, described in their assigned places, is as follows. That of the Salem Mechanical Association, 2,400; the Essex Historical Society, 1,200; Essex County Natural History, 650; Essex South District Medical Society, 900; Essex Bar, 600; East India Marine Society, 250; of several churches, 1,600; Sabbath schools, 7,500; and of Public schools, 3,000. These, with the books of the Athenæum and Evangelical Library, give a total of 30,500. Such plentiful aids for mental improvement among those of different ages, pursuits and tastes, are continually attended with appropriate results.

CIRCULATING LIBRARIES.

The first circulating Library of Salem, which has come to our notice, was advertised, December 15, 1789, by John Dabney. His terms for the loan of volumes a week, were 4*d* for a 12mo. ; 6*d*, 8vo. ; and 9*d*, 4to. ; for each pamphlet and single magazine, 2*d*. He continued it to 1818, when, consisting of over 6,000 volumes, it was sold at auction.

One was advertised by Lyman Homiston, October 12, 1804, at his shop in the house of Dr. Bacon. It was of short duration. Other prominent ones follow, with the names of the proprietors and dates.

Cushing and Appleton about 1814. It came into the hands of John M. Ives in 1821, who retained it in 1835, when, containing 4,000 volumes, it was sold at public sale.

John D. Wilson 1819 to within 1821.

Mrs. Hannah Harris, in April, 1823. She continues the library, having 4,000 volumes.

Benjamin Golman 1832 to 1837 inclusive.

Such Libraries are generally purveyors of "light reading" to the public. But they need not, therefore, be like the plant, which sends forth its gossamers, bearing poisonous seed, on every breeze. Responsibility rests on both sower and reaper.

EAST INDIA MARINE MUSEUM.

The founders of this institution were organized in 1799, and incorporated March 3, 1801. One of their objects was "to form a Museum of natural and artificial curiosities, particularly such as are to be found beyond the Cape of Good Hope and Cape Horn."

They have very fully and commendably accomplished this design. Their actions have surpassed their words. Their rich and extensive collection, arranged to please the eye and instruct the mind, has been continually free for all, properly introduced. They have a library of manuscript journals and printed volumes, which number 250. The generous policy of this institution not only deserves our commendation, but our best wishes for its increasing prosperity.

READING ROOMS.

For the lack of records, our information of these institutions is too indefinite for satisfactory correctness. Still, as indications of progress in the acquisition of knowledge, they call for a passing notice. Such as have appeared within our search, are confined to modern times.

Among those which have passed away, are the following. Jefferson, and Warren. Franklin existed during the last English war, in the east part of the town.

The Columbian, which accommodated the Federalists, and the Republican, which did the same for those of the Democratic party, who called themselves Republicans. These two commenced about 1808, and having served the purpose of their formation, are supposed to have been relinquished in 1828, when the previous party lines in politics had been recently broken up, and new ones drawn to meet the changes of policy in our national government.

Near this revolution, the Exchange began, but was continued for a short period.

James R. Buffum proposed, April 7, 1831, to open a Reading Room. It lasted not far from a year.

1834. New England News Room. It closed the same year.

READING ROOMS STILL CONTINUED.

They are preceded by the years of their commencement.

1821. The Mechanic. This name was altered for that of Union, in 1823. The latter name is still continued.

1825. The Commercial. When Salem became a city, this Room took the appellation of City News Room.

1827. The Democratic.

1832. The National Republican, merged into the Whig, as now denominated.

1835. Washington.

1837. Anti-Slavery Room. In 1839 it was succeeded by the Liberty Room.

1844. Native American.

This view points to different phases, of no ordinary interest, which public opinion has assumed within forty years. While some of these appearances have been occasioned by speculations more imaginary than practical, others have arisen from considerations which are radically involved with the vital interests of our country.

ESSEX HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

This was organized April 21, and incorporated June 11, 1821. It contains 1,200¹ volumes, and a

¹ Since increased to 1,400.

number of portraits. Their collections were first deposited in Essex Place, then in a room over the Salem Bank, and, in 1841, were put in chambers of the Lawrence Place, where they remain.

ESSEX COUNTY NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY.

The formation of such an institution was proposed in one of our public prints, February 1, 1831. It was organized December, 1833, and incorporated February 12th, 1836. It has 650 volumes. Its cabinets are valuable for specimens of natural history. It gives exhibitions of fruits and flowers every Wednesday, beginning in June and closing in September. In the winters of 1837-8, the Society sustained courses of lectures, and they have issued two numbers of a journal, on subjects within their department. Their collections were kept in Essex Place, afterwards in Franklin Building, then in Chase's Building, and now in Pickman Building.

ATHENÆUM.

The proprietors of the Social and Philosophical Libraries, agreed to put their books into this institution. It was incorporated March 12, 1810. Under this year, the diary of Dr. Holyoke has the subsequent passage. All such "proprietors in Salem, with two or three exceptions, became members of and subscribed their several shares to the Athenæum, at \$50 per share, so that these two libraries were absorbed in the Athenæum. Each member, to the amount of about ninety, subscribed \$100 to this institution." It numbers 11,000 volumes. These are arranged according to their subjects. Their increase

has been by annual assessments and sale of shares. They were first kept in rooms of the Central Building; then in Essex Place, and, in 1841, were removed from Pickman Place to Lawrence Place, where they now remain.

RECITATIONS.

A person,¹ without giving his name, advertised, October, 1769, that, on the evening of the 10th, he would read a Ballad opera, called "Dennon and Philida." He stated, that, between the acts, he would sing the songs in the opera of Artaxerxes. At the same time remarking, that he had thus performed in most of the chief towns in America.

Mr. McPherron gave notice, June 30, 1789, that he would recite on evenings of July 1 and 3, the Lecture on heads by George A. Stevens, with additions. 25 cents a ticket.

Mr. Powell, from Boston, and, also, from the Theatre Royal, Covent Garden, London, notifies the people of Salem, October 23, 1792, that he will deliver the moral and satirical lectures on human hearts by Dr. Dodd, and a dissertation on noses. He adds, "the whole to be concluded with a hornpipe."

Mrs. Edmund Burke Hamilton, a lady noted for her intelligence and oratory, advertised, December 1, 1806, that she would read and recite from standard English authors. A single ticket 50 cents.

Other similar performances were here at different dates.

¹ Supposed to have been Mr. A. Warwell who acted the Beggar's Opera at Marblehead next December 18th, and gave the proceeds to seventy widows of that place lately deprived of their husbands at sea.

SCIENTIFIC LECTURES.

The practice of diffusing knowledge, in our country, by such means, was formerly very uncommon. A few instances, as harbingers of the abundance which has followed in Salem, will be mentioned.

1769, Dec. 12. D. Eccleston is to lecture on Pneumatics. Each ticket a half dollar.

1771, Jan. 1. Notice is given, that two lectures on Electricity, then little understood, will be delivered by David Mason, at his house, near North bridge. The price was one pistareen a lecture. A person of his name lectured in Boston, 1748, on the same subject. It was then called, "the newly discovered Electrical fire."

In 1812 and 1813. Lectures on Chemistry, were given to large audiences by Drs. Reuben D. Mussey and Daniel Oliver.

1816, May 3. Dr. Andrew Nichols proposed to deliver lectures on Botany.

1822, Jan. 25. G. A. De Witt advertised to lecture on Mnemonics.

1823. Mr. Goodacre lectured on Astronomy. E. A. Stevens did the same. His terms were 50 cents a ticket and \$2 for the course.

1825. Mr. Evans delivered similar discourses.

1826, June 15. Col. John C. Symmes lectured on his theory, that the earth is hollow and that it had approaches to its centre through passages at the poles. Though few or none agreed with him on this subject, yet he was ingenious in support of his position.

1827, Nov. The Essex Lodge commenced a series

of public lectures. They were continued four years, once a week, for about five months in each year.

1828, Jan. 24. The Mechanic Association began to have a course of lectures. These have been annually continued.

The specimens, thus given, denote that, during the period of them, they were far from being abundant, while, at the same time, comparatively few lecturers appeared either here or elsewhere, to receive the public patronage. They gradually increased till the spirit for Lyceums broke forth in 1829 and 1830, and spread over New England, like a fertilizing stream. Since then, Salem, in common with other principal towns and cities, have, through such and kindred institutions, as well as through individuals lecturing on their own responsibility, had the advantages of annual discourses, in the colder part of the year, on the whole circle of the sciences.

Among the lectures thus become numerous, were the following.

1831. Hervey Wilbur on Astronomy.

Soon after Dr. Spurzheim's arrival in Boston, September 21, 1832, he was invited to lecture on Phrenology before the Lyceum of Salem. His decease prevented his appearance before the institution. Since then this subject has been frequently before the public here. One of its most popular supporters is O. S. Fowler, who lectured in this city June 17, 1841.

1833. Benjamin Silliman on Geology.

Sylvester Graham came hither, October 16, 1836, to deliver his Dietetic lectures.

1836, Jan. 10. Mr. Catherwood published, that he

should deliver two lectures on Jerusalem, Egypt and Palestine. 25 cents a person for each lecture.

Notice was given, October 25, 1838, that Mr. Catlin would lecture on the south western tribes of Indians.

1840-1. Dr. Coates of Philadelphia, on Physiology.

Dr. Robert H. Collyer discoursed, August 3, 1841, on Animal Magnetism. He did the same here next year. Since, this topic has been continually presented.

LYCEUM.

A convention assembled at Topsfield, December 30, 1829, for discussing the proposal for a County Lyceum. They concluded that such an institution should consist of delegates from similar associations in the towns. Therefore, to carry out this, they felt the need of beginning on the less scale. Hence originated the Lyceum of Salem. This was constituted January 18th, 1830. The introductory address was delivered by Daniel A. White, February 24, at Sewall street chapel. The Lyceum was incorporated March 4th. In April, its lectures began at the Universalist meeting-house, and closed the 26th of May. An edifice was erected for the members, and finished at the close of the same year. Its location is in Church street. It was opened on the evening of January 19, 1831. The Rev. Brown Emerson dedicated it by prayer. Stephen C. Phillips delivered the introductory lecture. The project of the association has been amply successful. It has not only amused, but imparted much useful information to the inhabitants. After annually using their Hall, they resorted

to the larger accommodations of the Mechanic Hall, for their courses of 1839-40, 1840-41, and then returned to the former edifice.

Could those of our inhabitants, who, nearly four score years ago, assembled to hear Eccleston on Pneumatics and Mason on Electricity, when such demonstrations of knowledge were quite unfashionable and very limited, come among us and listen to the multiplied discourses, which yearly treat, not only on those two branches of science, but on many others, some novel and wonderful, they would exclaim, How vastly do your sources of information exceed ours,—how greatly has your age outstript that in which we lived!

As the opportunity, so is the accountability, and so should be the improvement.

THEATRES.

So decided were our Colonial authorities against amusements of this kind, we read of no effort to palm them on any of our communities, until the usurpation of 1686. In the fall of this year, Increase Mather, in a preface to his "Testimony against profane and superstitious customs," used the subsequent expression. "There is much discourse of beginning Stage Plays in New England." This shows, that by having our government put into hands decidedly of Old England bias, the Puritan influence had lost much ground. Whether the supporters of Governor Andros's administration, actually carried out their conversation and had scenic exhibitions in Boston, we are not assured. Had they, it is probable that the fact would have come down, though they imposed

on New England several other things, highly offensive to the great mass of our population.

A tragedy having been performed at the British Coffee House in Boston, by two Englishmen, assisted by others from among the inhabitants, the General Court passed an act, 1750, to hinder such exhibitions. Their reasons for this were assigned in the preamble. "To prevent and avoid the many mischiefs, which arise from public stage plays, interludes and other theatrical entertainments, which not only occasion great and unnecessary expenses, and discourage industry and frugality, but likewise tend greatly to increase immorality, impiety and contempt of religion."

The Worcester Spy, under January 26, 1776, has the succeeding passage. "We hear that the enemy, the evening on which our troops burnt the houses at Charlestown, were entertaining themselves at the exhibition of a play, which they called the blockade of Boston. In the midst of which a person appeared before the audience, and with great earnestness declared that the Yankees were attacking Bunker's Hill." At first the assembly supposed that such interruption was part of the farce. "But soon convinced that the actor meant to represent a reality," they "left the house in confusion."

One of their handbills, printed on a half sheet, ran as follows. "On Saturday next will be performed by a society of ladies and gentlemen, at Faneuil Hall, the Tragedy of Zara. The expenses of the house being paid, the overplus will be applied to the benefit of the widows and children of the soldiers. Pit one dollar, gallery, quarter of a dollar. Doors to be open-

ed at five and begin precisely at six o'clock. *Vivant Rex et Regina.*"

These facts are presented, as having a relation to similar entertainments in this place.

A company of actors from Boston, had recently performed in Salem, before August 7, 1792. The next week, accompanied with a full band of music from Boston, they played the "Beaux' Stratagem," and "Miss in her Teens." Among them were Messrs. Solomon and Murray. Their place of exhibition was at the Assembly Rooms. A writer in the Gazette remarked, that, however diversity of sentiment existed among our population as to the tendency of these performances, the actors had not been molested here.

An excitement in Boston, arising from the prosecution of an actor as a transgressor of the law against his profession, and from a town meeting there on the same subject, in December of the year last mentioned, was viewed here with various feelings and expressions.

While commotions existed in the metropolis on account of the stage, the friends of it here continued to encourage its actors. On the evening of November 5, 1793, the *Moor's Revenge*, or *Spanish Insult*, by the Rev. Dr. Young, was performed at the Assembly Hall. Each ticket for adults, a half dollar. Other plays in succession were performed at Washington Hall.

Such amusements thus made headway against strong popular sentiment. This advance was increased by the erection of a Play House in Boston, which was opened February 3, 1794. Still it was

not so great among our population, as it was there. The next year, the manager of that establishment desired the proprietors of the hall, over what was then our new market house, to let him hire it for the use of his company. The proprietors answered him, that they would sooner burn it down, than suffer it to be so occupied.

The excitement, which had prevailed about theatres, induced the General Court, March 13, 1806, so far to modify the law of 1750, that such edifices might be erected and used by license from proper authorities.

Plays were occasionally performed at Washington Hall, down to 1828. Then, February 4, an edifice which had been just finished, on Crombie street, was opened for such exhibitions. This was far from meeting the general wish of the inhabitants. Aaron J. Phillips, who had been manager of the Chatham Garden Theatre in New York, became the lessee. For the prize poem at the opening, \$50 were awarded. The first piece acted in the Salem Theatre, was Inchbald's comedy of "Wives as they were," etc. Tickets for seats in the first tier of boxes 75 cents each, in second tier 50 cents, and in the pit 37½ cents. Though the friends of the establishment were sanguine that it would flourish, complaints were made, the first year of its existence, that it was not sufficiently patronised by the public. After a trial of four years, its proprietors found it to be a very unprofitable speculation, and sold it, 1832, for a house of worship, to the congregation of Rev. William Williams. From that time to the present, our citizens have found it a much more profitable mode of spending their time

and money, to hear lectures on interesting and useful subjects, than to congregate for the purpose of listening to actors.

Now and then, as on the evening of May 4, 1835, when a piece was performed at Concert Hall, such exhibitions have been made here.

Another effort was made in the winter of 1846, to revive theatricals and provide a commodious place for them. It was proposed to fit up the Mechanic Hall for this object. But the proprietors of the building well knew, that revenue from such a source would be very inadequate compensation for the moral injury which would be likely to come on some other portion of the community, if not on some of their own children. For such reasons, the scheme was relinquished. Doubtful projects, though backed by specious arguments, should not be allowed to prevail over the objections of experience.

COMMEMORATION OF PARTICULAR EVENTS.

These differ according to the history of a people. Many of them, once celebrated with thrilling interest, are now scarcely remembered. Others occupy their places to be eclipsed by successors and to meet with similar forgetfulness.

POPE DAY.

As well known, this time was long noticed to keep in view the preservation of the royal family from being blown up on the 5th of November, 1605.

By act of Parliament, it was required to be spent in public thanksgiving by the churches and people subject to the English throne. It must have been remembered by our primitive settlers. Its being con-

nected with the holy days of the Episcopal church in their native land, may have induced our colonial authorities to be backward, as they actually were, in promoting its observance in a religious manner.

A very different mode of noticing gunpowder treason by some of the disorderly youth not many years after the settlement of our soil, was probably commenced.

The Middlesex County Court Records refer to it, in 1662, and represent, that young men, at Charlestown, on the evening of November 5, being a public thanksgiving, hauled down an old house, pulled up fences, made bonfires and discharged guns.¹ The order of our General Court, while giving reasons for the observance of this day, has no specific allusion to any deliverance from the plot. Still it appears from the judicial case, mentioned, that some of their junior subjects imitated the example very common in Europe. So disorderly a practice, better honored in its omission than continuance, seems to have been handed down for a long period.

As evidence, that our civil authorities did not require the people to commemorate the time in view, the royal commissioners, in 1665, reminded them that they ought to do it, as well as have the execution of Charles I., the birth and restoration of Charles II., commemorated. Edward Randolph, the staunch promoter of usurpation, complained, 1676, that they neglected these occasions.² The diary of Judge

¹ Frothingham's History of Charlestown.

² Among the manuscripts of the Massachusetts Historical Society, is a sheet of verses on the 5th of November. It was written by Thomas Bailey, in 1669. It gives some of the prominent facts, and is more remarkable for its age than for the spirit of poetry.

Sewall informs us, that, at the Thursday lecture in Boston, November 5, 1685, the preacher "mentioned not a word in prayer or preaching with respect to gunpowder treason." But, also, notes, under the same date, "although it rained hard, yet there was a bonfire on the common." The worthy author gives a different relation of the day the next year. He says that it was religiously observed in the metropolis. The reason for such a change seems to have been the introduction of absolute authority under Dudley, who was more punctilious for rendering honor to the Crown, than our charter rulers. It is not unlikely, that the still more stringent administration of Andros, who soon came over, had such an observance of the plot continued to a limited extent. After he was deposed, we find no evidence that a service of this sort was prolonged among the Congregationalists, though it very probably was by the few Episcopalians.

The other mode of noticing the treason, by noisy and troublesome demonstrations of some young people in different towns, is not likely to have been discontinued from its first introduction. When we come down to January 5, 1753, we find the Lieutenant Governor signing an Act. This went strongly against the keeping of November 5, as it had been. It represented, that persons, disguised and armed, extorted money from individuals whom they met, and kindled bonfires in town. It imposed a fine on such transgressors. Nearly three years afterwards, a similar enactment was passed. Fourteen years subsequently, the latter act was revived, because a man was killed in Boston, while walking along peacefully, by one or

more of a company, who paraded through the streets with their exhibition.

There can be little doubt but that a similar custom had been continued by some of our Salem young men. Not having a newspaper till a late period, to chronicle such events, we get but few particulars in reference to them. Henfield's diary informs us, that, on the 5th of November, 1767, the pope, etc., were carried about Salem. On such occasions, groups of boys would be seen in the day time, with small images of his holiness. But the chief celebration was in the evening. Then large platforms, upper and lower, fixed on four wheels, appeared. In the front was a place covered with paper, for lights and several persons. In the rear, on the upper platform, were effigies of the pope, monks, friars and offensive political characters. Behind these was the image of Satan, dressed with the usual representations of fancy, as horns and other frightful appendages. When the busy actors in the pageant, who were chiefly lads and young men, had chosen their officers, particularly a purser, they had a boy placed on the lower platform to move the head of the pope, as the plan of performances required. Then ropes were attached to the apparatus, and it was drawn by part of the crowd through the principal streets. Occasionally several dancers and a fiddler were on the upper platform, and exerted their ability to amuse the spectators. A long procession was in the rear, mostly of boys, excited by the scene, though scantily conversant with its history. They would call at the houses of gentlemen, ring a bell, have the pope's head revolved, and some one, as

his spokesman, repeat for him the lines, commencing with

“ The fifth of November
As you well remember,
Was gunpowder treason and plot,” etc.

The piece being finished, the person stepped forward and received what was handed him. When the rounds had been thus sufficiently taken, the multitude resorted to the spot selected for a bonfire. Here they gathered all the tubs, tar barrels and other combustibles, which they took, wherever found, without leave, and added the images to them, except the heads, reserved for another similar exhibition. Such materials, being so prepared, were ignited and consumed, to the no small diversion and with no little noise of the throng. If the funds collected for the show, were enough, the company regaled themselves with refreshments, and then separated. Disorders, naturally arising from such scenes, sometimes called for the interposition of justice.

Though when the Revolution severed our country from England, there was no pertinency in continuing such a custom, still it was kept up in Salem and other places of New England, bating the parade of images and other items, by bonfires, till about 1817. Thence, with continual suspensions, it has been occasionally observed to the present year. Thus a practice, long connected with the annual pastimes of some among our younger population, trenching too much on order and honesty, and a real scourge to all good housewives, who happened to leave out their washing apparatus, is likely to pass from the vocabulary of our

amusements and vexations,—except in mere remembrance.

BIRTH OF WASHINGTON.

This event was signally celebrated, Feb. 22, 1793. At break of day, salutes were fired from the old and new forts, and by an artillery company from the heights above the town, bells rang and musicians played. At sunrise fifteen flags were displayed from the court house cupola; like insignia were shown from Washington hall, among which was a large royal standard reversed, as an emblem of the downfall of earthly crowns. In the forenoon the inhabitants were generally abroad, to enjoy the occasion. At noon a procession moved under a military escort, with the usual music and a band, to the North meeting house, already graced with a large assemblage of ladies. Rev. William Bentley pronounced the oration. The procession came back to Washington hall, where two hundred persons dined. Another dinner party were provided for at the Sun tavern. There was a good collection taken at the doors of the meeting-house to gladden the hearts of the poor. The tenants of the alms-house had a plentiful dinner. It was truly a day of great political union, whereon each endeavored to be happy by contributing to others enjoyment. Such demonstrations of our better feelings have a far different effect on communities, than the bitter spirit of party, which withholds all beneficence, except to its own members.

In 1797, there was a like commemoration. The oration was by Benjamin Pickman, Jr., at the same church. Among his references to noted men, he did

not forget La Fayette, the friend of our country, in his affliction. The impoverished were sufficiently remembered. After a sumptuous entertainment, a contribution was made for one of our townsmen, lately returned from Algerine captivity. Inexpressible must have been the contrast between this scene and that of his recent bondage.

The birth of Washington continued to be noticed here by some public festivity, until his decease. Multitudes blessed the day when so great a man first saw the light of existence.

BIRTH OF DR. EDWARD A. HOLYOKE.

The centennial of this event¹ was observed here August 13, 1828. About fifty gentlemen of his profession, belonging to this city and Boston, had a public dinner provided to honor him in connection with the day. Though 100 years old, he appeared among them "with a firm step and a cheerful look." The compliment, so intended for him, was richly deserved.

OBSERVANCE OF EVENTS, AS TO THE ROYAL FAMILY.

The impressions of emigrants from England to our shores, would be likely to remain, in a greater or less degree, here as they were there. Whoever of them had been in the habit of observing such events at home, would not be likely to lay them altogether aside in Massachusetts, though the authorities thereof did not often require that celebrations of this sort should be promoted.

¹ As Dr. Holyoke was born August 1, O. S., of the eighteenth century, his birth day in new style is the 12th.

One of the gala days, under this class, is described as follows, in the diary of John Hull, of Boston.

“ 1661, 8 of 6 mo. Being the 5th day of the week, after our ordinary lecture, the souldiers being all in arms, viz., our four companies and the county troop, the magistrates mounted on horseback, the ministers being present, and a multitude of people, King Charles the Second, was proclaimed by Mr. Edw. Rawson, Secretary, all standing bare, and ended with God save the King and shout. Sundry vollies of shot from the soldierly, all the guns in the castle and fort and town and ships. All the chief officers feasted y^t night at the charge of the country.”

In 1685, the accession of James II. to the throne was observed there with much parade. Under the usurpation, which followed the next year, there can be little doubt but that the honors usually paid to the royal family in England, were, also, paid in New England.

During the inter-charter period, our fathers, in anxious expectance of a constitution from the hands of William, would comply with the popular usages, which he approved. The Governors, regally appointed over them, were careful to have similar customs continued, as preventives of the republican spirit, which had long prevailed among our inhabitants.

In 1702, when William died, and Ann of Denmark succeeded him, there were solemnities for the former and rejoicings for the latter, by order of our Provincial Council. So it was on like occasions, while our Commonwealth remained under the British power. The charges for celebrating the King's coronation in the Council chamber, 1730, comprised bread, cheese,

pipes, tobacco, punch, wine and candles. The bill of fare is presented as an indication that what temperance would expunge from it now, was readily tolerated then.

During the reigns of our successive sovereigns, the anniversaries of their birth days were observed by the Council alone, or by the Legislature, when in session. The former of these two bodies, in 1740, celebrated the nuptials of the Prince of Wales. In these and other particulars, respect was thus manifested towards our kings and members of their families.

As like rulers, so like people, in the case before us, there is cause to believe that what our provincial authorities thus did, was imitated, to some extent, by inhabitants of Salem. But the spell, which such observances once held over the views, attachments and actions of our fathers, was long ago broken, and vanished with its causes of control, when the spirit of freedom triumphed.

DAUPHIN OF FRANCE.

The kindness of the French King to our country in its deep necessities, though exercised towards it as an efficient mode to weaken England, won the hearts of many among our population. Hence, they were ready to honor him and his. On the 12th of June, 1782, a party of them celebrated the birth day of the heir apparent to the crown of France. Among the rarities of their feast at Webb's tavern, was the article of turtle. This is noted, not that we have any special gust for luxuries, but merely as a sign of festive custom.

FOURTH DAY OF JULY.

Of all secular times, which continue to be noticed among us, none of them is connected with more important associations, than the day on which our Continental Congress declared our relations of fealty to the British Crown justly dissolved.

The first public notice of this event, which the writer has seen described, was one in 1779, at Boston. The earliest, which he knows of among Salem inhabitants, was in 1793. Still, that the day had been met and passed by them as one of special relations, since it marked so important an event, there can be little doubt. In the year last named, the Marine Society, clergy and others, partook of a feast at Washington hall. In 1797, there was a military parade. So it was two years after. Then the shipping displayed their colors. Among the various salutes of artillery, was one at sundown by the 32 gun ship, Mount Vernon, commanded by Elias Hasket Derby, Jr. In 1800, 1, 2 and 3, the occasion was variously observed. As politics had become a subject of warm discussion and were differently interpreted by the Federalists and Republicans, each of these parties, in 1804, had an oration. John Pickering delivered one and Joseph Story the other. This mode of celebrating our Independence has been continued in periods of high political excitement. So common were the productions which it thus called for, that they were far less appreciated, than they deserved.

In 1823, parties united to commemorate the day. The evening was remarkable for a lamentable scene.

While an immense multitude were gazing at fire works on the Mall, an explosion of 300 rockets in a chest took place, which caused the death of several boys and wounded many persons. The glad hearts of the throng were thus suddenly saddened. The hours of their freedom-day, which, to that catastrophe, had joyfully flown, were closed with dismay and death. Thus human delight is often turned to woe.

The next year, besides the customary oration, there were religious services in another place. Here a very pertinent contribution was made for the American Colonization Society. The latter kind of celebrations have been very properly continued.

In 1826, the 4th of July was signally honored. The diary of Dr. E. A. Holyoke thus speaks of it, "Being the fiftieth anniversary of American Independence, was celebrated with much pomp and cordiality here and indeed through the Union." Among the interesting appendages of the procession, was our State flag, with the pine tree and the motto, "appeal to heaven," borne by Capt. Jesse Smith, a Revolutionary soldier, and a press, in operation, throwing off orders of the occasion, and drawn on a car, by six white horses.

In 1832, the day being accompanied with anxious expectation, that the Asiatic cholera would visit the town, there were several addresses. Of these, one was on temperance, and another on the abolition of slavery. Such subjects have been since repeatedly made themes for the anniversary.

We perceive that in 1835, there was a united Sabbath school celebration, which has been several times imitated.

As a new method of meeting the expense of such observances, the city authorities appropriated \$400 for each year in 1838, 1840, 1842 and 1847.

At a Whig commemoration of 1844, the proper stand was taken, that no intoxicating drinks should be used at the dinner. Never are men less truly free, than when they loose the balance of reason in the excess of festive beverage. The absence of such an item of fare, is deliverance from a strong temptation, which has destroyed its thousands.

One of the most interesting days of the class in view, was of the last year, 1846. A striking feature of it was the floral procession, which comprised the children from not less than sixteen churches. As the company moved along, numbering about 2,400 scholars, teachers and others, they exhibited various banners and devices, which, with a profusion of flowers, ingeniously arranged, imparted to them a most attractive appearance. They rested at the Mechanic hall where appropriate addresses were made. After this, the scholars were liberally supplied with refreshments. Children and flowers, in their joy and freshness, being impressive emblems of innocence and beauty, must, on this occasion, have delighted the hearts of the admiring multitude. Such a mode of spending the day, on which our nation was proclaimed free, is very appropriate. Encourage the children, who are to succeed their fathers in the care and preservation of the nation's liberties, to understand and venerate the religion of the Scriptures, and you most efficiently prepare them for so great a responsibility, and to hand down their political heritage unimpaired.

On July 3, 1847, as the next day was Sunday,

there was even a greater and more interesting floral procession of members in the Sabbath schools, than the last year, to commemorate the announcement of our fathers, that they had broken away from the dominion of England. Probably no similar exhibition will ever be accompanied with more refined or higher satisfaction.

OBSERVANCE OF ENDICOTT'S LANDING AT SALEM.

1825, Sept. 6. The 197th anniversary of this event was commemorated in the First meeting-house, by the Essex Historical Society. By a table for verifying dates, and also by an ancient almanac, it was Saturday when Endicott came on shore. Levere'tt Saltonstall delivered an address.

1828, Sept. 18. The same society had a similar bi-centennial celebration in the North church. Joseph Story delivered the discourse. Both of these performances were in keeping with the eminent literature and talents of the authors. It will be perceived, that the dates of the two occasions differ, though referring to the same event. But the difference was caused by having the former day of the month in old style, and the latter in new style. Still only ten days should have been added to the former in order to represent the latter, making it 16th and not 18th. Such occasions, affording a miniature reflection of the past, in comparison with the present, show us the various progress of a community, render us more deeply interested in its history, and thus strengthens its social bonds.

PUBLIC NOTICES OF THE DEAD.

As mortality is the inevitable lot of all our race, it is well to observe not only the healthful acts, but, also, the last end of life.

WASHINGTON.

Among such notices, was that of our country's benefactor, George Washington. His decease was on the night of December 14, about 11 o'clock, 1799. Having heard of the event, our Selectmen directed, on the 24th, the bells to toll the next day at sunrise, and, at times, through the day; requested that the shipping display their colors at half mast; minute guns be discharged on the Mall from 3 to 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and then the shops to be closed. On Sunday, 29th, the virtues of Washington and the public sorrow for his death, were the subject of pulpit eloquence in this town. These performances were published. On the 30th, the inhabitants assembled and passed several votes in testimony of their high appreciation for his excellence. One was that the residents here be desired to wear badges of mourning for sixty days, commencing the first day of the year. Another, that an eulogy be delivered the second day. Then a procession was formed at the Court House. It consisted of Revolutionary officers, noted strangers, town officers and the clergy, with the orator, the Rev. William Bentley. The whole were escorted by the Cadets, under Capt. Lawrence, who marched in inverted order, with arms reversed and drums muffled. After passing through several streets, they went to the North meeting-house. There, accompanied with de-

rotional service by the Rev. Dr. Barnard, and with occasional dirges from a band, was delivered "an elegant and classical eulogy on the public and private virtues of the deceased." After the performances were closed, the procession returned to the Court House. The Cadets concluded the funeral honors by three vollies. Their drums were then unmuffled, according to military custom, and the company moved off to the tune of the President's march. While the procession were moving, minute guns were fired by a detachment of Capt. Gould's artillery company, on the Common. This occasion drew together a great collection of people. It was consecrated by the exercise of remembrances, sympathies and emotions, fitted to improve and honor our nature. Its like, for the scope of affections, enlivened and exalted by one of the noblest specimens of patriotism, whose brightness was still to shine upon the world, though its possessor had been summoned to eternal scenes, will probably never again be witnessed in this or any other portion of our republic.

CAPT. JAMES LAWRENCE AND LIEUT. AUGUSTUS
LUDLOW.

1813, Aug. 23. This day witnessed impressive solemnities in honor of the two officers, whose names head this paragraph. The numerous procession, the mourning flags, the plaintive music, the tolling bell, the echoing cannon, the throngs, on the side-walks and in the dwellings, whose looks told the sadness of their hearts, rendered the scene commanding and memorable. The cause of such a spectacle was vividly remembered by many present. On the after-

noon of the preceding June 1, thousands covered the sunny hills which look off upon the bay of Massachusetts, to witness a conflict between the Chesapeake and the Shannon. No one could adequately describe the disappointment, which marked every countenance of the spectators, when the smoke of a short but deadly contest cleared away, and appearances denoted that the British cross had triumphed over the Stars and Stripes. However strong the entrenchments, which party prejudice had thrown around itself against the exercise of love for country, except in relation to its own side, they all gave way, on this touching occasion, before the influence of so strong and comely an affection. Continual were the inquiries among our population for news, as to the certainty of the dreadful result, until the 11th day, when tidings reached us from Halifax, that the inauspicious ship, with her conquered crew, had arrived there. The story was indeed full of sorrow. It told that a large proportion of the American officers had fallen; that Lawrence, the commander, survived his wounds but four days, and was then wrapped in the colors of his country and laid on the deck. It also informed us that a victorious, but generous foe, after arriving at their port of resort, had him and his Lieutenant, Ludlow, buried with the highest naval and military honors. A flag of truce was soon fitted out in Salem by Capt. George Crowninshield, at his own charges, and accompanied with ten masters of ships, to obtain the remains of these two officers. His request was treated by the authorities of Halifax with all due attention. In the accomplishment of his liberal commission, he brought, on the 18th of August, the bodies

to Salem, where they received the attention, expressed at the beginning of this narrative. They were carried to the Branch meeting-house, where Joseph Story delivered an eloquent oration over them. Being re-entombed, they were soon transmitted to New York, and, in like manner, committed to their last resting place. Fleeting glory, won at such a price, is too dear.

JOHN ADAMS AND THOMAS JEFFERSON.

As among the chief promoters of our national independence and constitutional liberties, as the second and third presidents of our republic, the names of these two eminent men are indelibly engraved on the historical tablets of our country. As long as letters preserve and lay before the civilized world, the deeds of those who expose themselves to extraordinary perils, and put forth powerful energies for the cause of civil and religious freedom, so long will Adams and Jefferson hold a high place on the scroll of fame. Having both finished their earthly career in 1826, on the day when our nation was declared free from the dominion of England, Joseph E. Sprague was selected to deliver an eulogy in commemoration of their deeds and deserts, before the inhabitants of Salem. This accordingly took place on the 10th of August, in the North meeting-house, with the usual ceremonies of a procession and indications of mourning. The performance did justice to the subject, and thus furnished an admonition, that no eminence was a shield of protection against the prostrating power of mortality.

DOCTOR EDWARD A. HOLYOKE.

This physician, noted for his various excellences as well as for his longevity, deceased March 31, 1829, in his 101st year. His funeral took place April 4, at the North church. The Rev. John Brazier delivered an appropriate and interesting discourse.

NATHANIEL BOWDITCH.

Among the ablest, most scientific, and distinguished of her sons, Salem may rank the individual just named. But neither his talents, knowledge nor celebrity could prolong his earthly sojourn beyond the hour divinely appointed. He died in Boston, March 16, 1838, nearly sixty-five years old.¹ According to the designation of our citizens, Daniel A. White delivered an oration, the 24th of May, on his life and character. So rich a subject was ably discussed.

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON.

No greater disappointment has any political party ever experienced in our country, than the Whigs did, when tidings reached them, that their favorite President was suddenly taken from his position and numbered among the dead. But very recently elected to the chief office in the gift of our population, he bid fair to accomplish the several objects, for which his numerous supporters had brought him into power. Thus situated, his unexpected removal depressed their ardent hopes and filled them with sorrow.

¹ He was born March 26, 1773.

Such an event was extensively and appropriately noticed. The people of this place appointed Leverett Saltonstall to express their views and sympathies on this occasion. This was done April 19, 1841, with all the customary forms and solemnities. The tongue which then spoke in its usual attractive strains, has ceased to charm—is speechless as the tomb in which it lies.

VISITS FROM STRANGERS, WITH REMARKS FROM SOME OF THEIR NUMBER.

We are always more or less interested in travellers who have visited the place of our residence, and in the observations which they have made respecting its concerns. Our account of the persons thus taking this place in their course, must be confined to a small portion of them.

Among the early voyagers from England to Massachusetts, it is likely that Wood, who gave a particular description of Salem, and Josselyn, were here in person.

1686. John Dunton walked from Boston to this place.¹ He wrote, "I found the town about a mile long, with many fine houses in it, and it is reported the next town to Boston for trade." He waited on Mr. Herrick, who had recently saved his life at sea; Messrs. Sewall, Higginson, Noyes and Epes. He wrote, "Meeting with so good friends in Salem, I began to think myself at home again." He soon departed.

1689. Sir Edmund Andros, accompanied by sev-

¹ Some have calculated this to have been in 1687.

eral friends, on his way from Pemaquid, called on the Rev. John Higginson. Among the subjects of conversation, he asked the opinion of this divine about the forfeiture of New England soil to James II. The reply denied any such liability, and manifested that its author was a strong and intelligent advocate for our colonial rights.

1716, Oct. 15. On his route to New Hampshire, Governor Samuel Shute, with several friends, "was met at Lynn by Colonel Samuel Brown and Major Turner, with the Salem troop." These escorted him to this place, whose principal gentlemen met him on the line. As he entered the town he was saluted by a discharge of cannon. He was conducted to Colonel Brown's where he lodged and "had a splendid entertainment that night and next morning."

1739, Feb. 28. Governor Jonathan Belcher was in town. He lodged at Benjamin Lynde, Jr.'s, and dined there next day.

1757, Oct. 22. Governor Thomas Pownall dined at Colonel Pickman's, and the next day at Mr. Turner's.

1768, Oct. 11. John Wentworth, Governor of New Hampshire, on his return from Boston, stopped at Salem, and left the following day.

Nov. 21. Francis Bernard,¹ son of the Governor, being on a visit here, gave a ball at the Assembly Rooms, to a company of ladies and gentlemen.

1782, Nov. 13. The Marquis de Chasteleux, in his travels through North America, came to Salem.

¹ He died in Boston, Nov. 5, 1770.

He stopped at Robinson's tavern. The next morning he went around the port. His language is, "In general, this place has a rich and animated appearance. At my return to the inn, I found several merchants who came to testify their regret at not having been apprized more early of my arrival, and at not having it in their power to do the honors of the town." At eleven, he proceeded to Boston on horseback.

1784, Oct. 29. On a tour to the eastward, La Fayette, with two friends, made a short tarry here. His arrival was announced by the ringing of bells. He was escorted into town by the principal inhabitants, on horseback and in carriages. Multitudes of people, as he passed, rent the air with their cheers of welcome. His magnanimity of character¹ then, as ever since, commanded respect and esteem. At his lodgings, he was pertinently addressed in behalf of the town, and he similarly replied. He dined at Concert Hall. In the evening he attended a ball, as requested. Such attention to the tired wayfarer, however meant for his gratification, often adds to his weariness and exhausts his comfort. Early next morning he departed with the best wishes of a grateful community.

1785, June 23. Count Castiglioni dined at Colonel Pickman's.

1789, Oct. 29. No remembrances of our fathers and mothers of the period, appear to have rested so

¹ A public print, dated April 15, 1794, informs us, that our Congress had granted to La Fayette, then in the gloomy prison of Magdeburgh, \$24,420, for his pay and emoluments as a major general in our Revolutionary war, which he had declined to receive.

vividly and happily on any visit among them, as on that of Washington. Having acted the noblest part in our contest for freedom, and been blessed in his purposes and sacrifices for so great an object, he saw our population under the most favorable circumstances for a reception, unexampled for the exercise of their highly appreciating sentiments and benevolent affections towards him. One hour of such enjoyment, on his part, was of more worth in true estimation, than all the compulsory honors of any selfish and oppressive potentate, for a whole age.

The preparations and endeavors here to show him special honor were probably never so great before with regard to any other public character. When he reached Main street, he was presented to the selectmen. Their chairman, Mr. Northey, of the Friends, keeping his hat on, took his hand and briefly remarked, "Friend Washington, we are glad to see thee; and, in behalf of the inhabitants, bid thee a hearty welcome to Salem." At the close of the numerous processions, were the several schoolmasters, each at the head of his scholars. To the boys of this company, who long survived, the spectacle ever shone with brightness on their memory, and they loved to describe it in presence of their junior listeners.

Having been addressed in behalf of the town he replied with his accustomed strength and pertinency. His closing remarks follow. "From your own industry and enterprise, you have every thing to hope, that deserving men and good citizens can expect. May your navigation and commerce, your industry, in all its applications, be rewarded; your happiness

here, be as perfect as belongs to the lot of humanity, and your eternal felicity be complete."

On Friday morning, about nine o'clock, Washington left Salem, with farewells, which, though not expressed in smooth words, communed with the deep and strong pulsations of many a heart.

1792, April 3. A writer on Essex county, who had observed the character of Salem population, expressed himself as follows: "The enterprise of the merchants of this place is equalled by nothing but their indefatigable industry and severe economy. It may justly be said of the inhabitants, that, with a laudable attention to the acquisition of property, they exhibit a public spirit and hospitality alike honorable to themselves and their country. A general plainness and neatness in dress, buildings and equipage, and a certain stillness and gravity of manners, perhaps in some degree peculiar to commercial people, distinguish them from the citizens of our metropolis. It is indeed to be wished, that the sober industry here so universally practised, may become more extensive through the Union and form the national character."

1794, July 15. "Four daughters of the late gallant Count de Grasse, arrived at Boston, last week, from Havre de Grace. They are now on a visit in this town."

Oct. 15. "A deputation from the French ships and French citizens in Boston arrived at Salem, to pay Capt. Richard Derby, of the ship *Alknomack*, the compliments of their nation, for his generous kindness in transporting, free of expense, a large number of French prisoners from Halifax. They displayed a standard, on which was the name of

Capt. Derby, over the tree of liberty. The cadets, then on parade, escorted them to E. Hasket Derby's, Esq., where they were politely received. They spent the evening at General Fisk's in company with the military officers."

1796. Timothy Dwight, in his remarks on the people of this place, stated that they were industrious and enterprising, sober and economical; that their application to business and simplicity of manners had exposed them to the censure of others, differently inclined. On this subject, he judiciously expresses his opinion. "They have been pronounced avaricious and inhospitable. I have good reason to believe the charge groundless. On those occasions, which have called for private liberality or public spirit, the people of Salem have been honorably distinguished. We certainly found them as hospitable as we could wish, and received from them every testimony of politeness, which could make the residence of a stranger agreeable to himself. Perhaps it ought to be remarked universally, that men of business are naturally thought to be less hospitable than men of leisure. If the busy man gives his time and attention to strangers, his business will suffer. The man of leisure, who can afford to entertain them, loses nothing, is pleased, informed, and they are pleased with him. He gets the credit of being liberal; the applicant to his profession, of being penurious. I have known several persons, busily engaged in the active concerns of life, who were frequently censured for parsimony. Yet to those very persons the friend and the stranger, the poor and the public, were more indebted than, pro-

bably, to all their censurers united." This discussion is based upon truth. The general characteristic of our inhabitants has always been duty to their occupation before pleasure, and, at the same time, exhibiting a promptness to aid the distressed, entertain the stranger, and promote institutions of public utility. Such individuals, as choose to be drones in community, to live and make a display on others' gains, while judging our people by their own standard of action, would naturally pronounce them "close fisted," and too careful of "the main chance." But experience has long proved, that before the man, who is not rich, can acquire enough to cease from assiduity to his calling, he must be industrious and careful of his earnings, and that the heir, who throws aside proper employment and gives a loose rein to his prodigality, is almost sure to become a beggar, and thus deprive himself of the means whereby he may have acquired the reputation of being generous. So that the very essentials of permanent hospitality and beneficence, are industry and economy. While the two latter traits have been attributable to the inhabitants of Salem, the two former they have had a right to claim on the principles of justice and veracity.

1796. The observations of Duke de La Rochefoucault Liancourt, follow. "Salem is one of the handsomest small towns in the United States. The number of its inhabitants amounts to ten thousand. The town, in reference to its trade, ranks with those of the sixth rank in America, and with those of the second in Massachusetts. The uncommonly active and enterprising spirit of its inhabitants is the sole

reason which can be ascribed for the great extent and rapid progress of its trade. Its haven is but small, at ebb the quays are dry, and vessels of a larger size must, even at high water, unload a part of their cargo, in order to be able to reach these quays. Yet, notwithstanding these inconveniences, the annual freighting from this port exceeds twenty thousand tons. The vessels employed in this service sail to all parts of the globe; twelve of them are engaged in the East India trade, one of which arrived from Calcutta the day prior to my entering the town, after an absence of nine months and twelve days, of which thirty-two were passed at Calcutta. The number of vessels are one hundred in the foreign trade, twenty are coasters, and thirty follow the employment of fishing. The exports amounted, in 1791, to \$610,005; in 1792, to \$657,303; in 1793, to \$812,066; in 1794, to \$1,452,411; in 1795, to \$1,504,511. As Salem and Beverly have only one custom house in common for both places, the exports from the latter form a proportion in this calculation; but it is very inconsiderable.

“With the exception of two or three large fortunes, of nearly three hundred thousand dollars, the opulence of the merchants is not very great; but all the inhabitants find themselves in a flourishing condition.

“I was upon terms of great intimacy with Mr. Goodhue, a member of the Congress, whom I had seen at Philadelphia. In his political principles he is a federalist, and of course an advocate for the treaty with England. The town of Salem entertains the same opinion¹ as he does, in this respect,

¹ There were some exceptions.

chiefly on account of their dread of a war, which they consider as the inevitable consequence of the non-ratification of the treaty."

1800, June 14. Governor Caleb Strong visited at Benjamin Goodhue's. Attended Dr. Barnard's church on the Sabbath. Left on Monday.

June 20. General Alexander Hamilton, with his suite, dined at Benjamin Pickman's. In the afternoon he went to Portsmouth; returned the 23d, viewed Pickering Fort, and then departed for Boston. While thus in the discharge of his military duties here, his society gave pleasure to his friends. His false views of honor, which, in a few years cost him his life, filled them with sorrow.

1801, April 22. Peter Pohquonnopeet,¹ a chief of the Six Nations, passed through the town. He graduated at Dartmouth College, 1780. He had given an exhibition in Beverly of Indian customs. He was gentlemanly in his manners.

1802, August 20. David Humphreys and his wife, from an eastern journey, stopped at Salem. Distinguished as an aid of Washington in the Revolution, and for other official trusts, for his genius, learning, and publications, he needed no greater recommendation, wherever known, than his sterling merit.

1803, Sept. 9. Charles C. Pinckney, of South Carolina, came hither. Noted for his excellences, his presence cheered every ingenuous heart which came within its influence.

Kendall in his travels of 1807 and 1808, notes

¹ One of our newspapers calls him John. But as it says he was educated at Dartmouth, and no other but Peter Pohquonnopeet ever graduated there, Peter is here put for John.

several particulars, relative to Salem. "This is a large village, with a very flourishing trade. Its tonnage, the amount of which is inferior to that of no port in Massachusetts, Boston excepted, is employed in the fisheries, in a trade with Europe, with the coast of Africa, and with the East Indies, and in the coasting and carrying trades. It has a bank and two marine insurance offices." The narrative takes up the story of Salem covetousness, as founded on the gossip, retailed in the American Gazetteer, published in London, 1762. He adds to it the following report, which had been circulated abroad. "The inhabitants have drawers under their dining-tables, into which to thrust the dishes, in the unwelcome event of a stranger's visit." But he rebukes such a charge. "My experience and observation of Salem affords no foundation for any of these pictures; and particularly in the article of hospitality."

Though President Dwight has rebutted the accusation here referred to, as previously quoted, still the subsequent passage may crave a hearing. What if the worthy wives of Salem, when this indictment was published against the good name of themselves and husbands, could have had an opportunity to reply? We have no doubt but that their plea would have cleared off the censure. It might have run after this sort. The charge implies, that table drawers are peculiar to our community. But what housekeeper of intelligence, ever thought that a table was fitly made without a drawer for the deposit of cloths; who does not know, that such drawers are as essential to the usefulness of a table, as pockets are to that of a man's coat? Besides, we should like to

know how much of a regular dinner, which the case supposes, with all the dishes, could be hastily crowded away in a receptacle of this kind, without being detected by an unexpected caller, and thus prevent the purpose of secrecy, for which the drawers were said to have been intended. Here is a poser to the story. Further, if ever there was the mere semblance of credit for such a fabrication, we dare warrant, that it was on one of our washing-days, when commendable economy induces us to gather up our cold fragments, so that time need not be taken from our cleansing operations, and set them before our families as a sufficient meal for them, but which custom would consider as uncivil for strangers. Under such circumstances, some good dame of our community, on the point of congratulating herself, that all would go on smoothly, the repast soon be ended and washing recommenced, when some one, with the form and dress of a man, but with little manliness of heart and conduct, called at an unseasonable hour, to be refreshed, and thus keep his purse undiminished by the charges of an inn. That she might save her establishment from the appearance of being poorly supplied, she might have put part of her least palatable fare into the drawer, intending, that if the visitor remained, she would make exertion for some better food. Now, so far from construing this as parsimony, it should be construed as proper economy for the family, and a suitable regard for strangers. We do not claim faultlessness in the social virtues more for our own town, than others. But we can truly assert that, in our community, while the hand is not backward to offer the enter-

tainment and to supply the wants of public necessity, on proper occasions, the heart emphatically responds, welcome.

1808, January 18. William Eaton, noted for his military achievements against the Bashaw of Tripoli, spent the day at Doctor William Stearns's.

1817, July 8. In the afternoon, James Mouroe, the chief magistrate of the United States, reached Salem on his northern route. He was received with the usual forms and expressions of honor for his eminent station. In the lines of a numerous assemblage, through which he was conducted, there were a thousand children with their teachers. Lodgings were provided for him and his suite at the Essex Coffee House. In front of this establishment, he was addressed by Benjamin Pickman, Jr., and he made an appropriate reply. He was invited to the Town Hall, in the evening, where many ladies and gentlemen gave him a pleasant reception, amid the liberal decorations of ingenuity, taste and attraction. On Wednesday, he viewed our public institutions and made social visits. After returning from a breakfast at Mr. Thorndike's, of Beverly, on Thursday, he spent the rest of it and Friday, as his own choice dictated. Early on Saturday, he resumed his journey eastward. The pleasures and pains of official honors are known to those who have tried them. No doubt the former are less, and the latter greater, than inexperienced and restless ambition imagines.

1820, Sept. Adam Hodgson, an English merchant, expresses himself as to this place, in the subsequent manner. "I must prefer the commercial character of Boston to that of any place I have seen

in America, except, perhaps, its neighbor, Salem. This latter place, you will recollect as the scene of an edifying exhibition of toleration on the part of those non-conforming emigrants, who fled from their country to obtain civil and religious liberty, and then exercised it by burning reputed witches." We regret to have occasion for a passing remark on this passage. Comparatively few of the first emigrants to our shores survived when the witchcraft scene commenced. To them, as a body, the charge of promoting so sad a tragedy, does not belong. But, even if it did, they would be no greater sinners in this respect, than others among the first characters of the English church, who had done likewise in their own country. In the mode of punishing those charged with witchcraft, Mr. Hodgson mistakes when he substitutes burning for pressing and hanging. He proceeds. "But you will remember it with more pleasure as the place, that generously offered its warehouses gratis, to the Boston merchants during the revolutionary war. I visited it with great interest. It is a singular little town, of astonishing wealth, and formerly had sixty or seventy ships in the East India trade. I never met with merchants more intelligent on commercial subjects than at Salem, or in more close connection with the most remote foreign markets. We found them very hospitable; but they are sometimes taunted with a deficiency in this particular, because they do not give five or six different kinds of fine old Madeira, as is common here (Boston). They have much leisure, good literary institutions, and the few whom I saw, were very well informed on general topics."

1824, Aug. 31. After the lapse of almost forty years, La Fayette is again greeted by the people of Salem, as a generous benefactor to our republic. The demonstrations of joy for his visit were various, interesting and full. On the plain, above the bridge, leading to Marblehead, two hundred sailors, in neat uniform, with ribbons in their hats, loudly cheered him as he passed. He was affected by this unexpected greeting. As he entered the eastern gate of the mall, a thousand scholars, each wearing a portrait of him, formed two lines, and as he went through them, they shouted, "Welcome Lafayette." In front of the Coffee House, bearing his name, Joseph Story addressed him, and he gave a hearty response. When Judge Story was closing his speech, as to the services rendered by the noble guest to our country, in these words, "We could not forget them, if we would,—we would not forget them if we could,"—a spontaneous assent was uttered by thousands of voices, "No, never." Amid the pouring rain, and heavy travelling, he set off for the eastward, so as to meet his engagements, at half past five o'clock. Thus, for the last time, were our population privileged to honor him, who had devoted himself to the support of human rights, and for which he had made many a costly sacrifice.

1827, Sept. 27. The venerable Holyoke noted in his diary, "President Adams made me a visit." This, of course, was John Q. Adams, who was here as a private citizen. Though no stranger to public demonstrations of respect for himself as a man and as an official character, still they were not in sympathy with his natural inclination. Now, free from the

tedious etiquette of a procession, he called where his preference dictated. Conscious merit ever sheds its mellow light over the soul, whether the world without smiles or frowns.

1833, June 26. Andrew Jackson, President of the United States, was welcomed to Salem with the usual ceremonies, though his health did not permit him to comply with all of them, which were intended for him. He was accommodated at the mansion house of Nathaniel West, which was offered for the occasion by its proprietor. The next morning he rode through several streets crowded with spectators, passed under beautifully decorated arches, and returned to his lodgings. After a short tarry, he appeared on the piazza, gave his farewell salute, received the cheers of a multitude, and, at half past nine o'clock, drove off for Lowell.

1833, Oct. 29. Henry Clay becomes the guest of his numerous friends here, while on his route to the North. He was met at the lines of Lynn and Danvers by a large cavalcade. Conducting him into town, they were joined by a long procession, and the whole passed through several streets. The Mansion House was prepared for his accommodation. Here Nathaniel Silsbee addressed him, and he replied with his usual eloquence. In the evening he attended a lyceum lecture at the Tabernacle, delivered by Edward Everett. As Mr. Clay entered, the audience of twelve hundred, rose and greeted him with cheers. A compliment to him in the beginning of the lecture, was received with great applause. After visiting several places, accompanied by his wife and several members of his family, he proceeded, at twelve

o'clock, next day, to Boston. The attention paid to him was a merited tribute for his national services.

1847, July 5. James K. Polk, as President of our Union, and on his return from Maine, was proffered the hospitalities of Salem. But being in haste to reach the cars for the New York steamer, he was hardly persuaded to enter a barouch, and pass through assembled spectators. This was accomplished in less than a half hour. Then he was on his course to Boston. Never before were such honors so transitory. If any of them had been too long continued, those of the occasion in view were scarcely begun ere they were terminated. They were a literal type of human hopes and distinctions.

Thus we have considered some of the wayfarers who have come among us at different periods and for various purposes. Whatever portraiture they may have imagined or expressed of our reputation, the chief desire and effort, on our part, should be to have it always such as the mirror of rectitude reflects, "without spot or blemish."

PORTRAIT PAINTING, ETC.

Skill for this, which lays before the eye its mental imagery, as the garden does its flowers to please the taste for beauty and excellence, had comparatively little call to awake and show its power in the early period of our Commonwealth. Still there is reason to suppose, that it was more extensively exercised, than common impression is ready to allow. It has been thought that Smibert, who came to New England in 1729, was the first portrait painter on our soil. But eight years prior to this, Mrs. Ann Pollard

of Boston had her likeness drawn, and, being one hundred years old, there is no probability that she went to Europe for such a purpose. Nearly two centuries ago, Mrs. Alice Wensley of Plymouth colony had a portrait of herself taken, which appears more likely to have been done here than abroad.

Modern times, however, have been more congenial with the spirit of such an art, and are increasing in desire to give it fuller encouragement. Whoever were or came among our fathers, expert with the pencil, before the introduction of the press here, we have no account of them. From this source of information we derive most of the succeeding notices.

Before we proceed to look at them, the remark suggests itself, that, among the most ancient portraits of our inhabitants, are those of Governors Endicott and Bradstreet, Capt. George Curwin, Rev. John Higginson, and Judge Lynde, Sen.

We pass on to the notices.

1769. Benjamin Blyth draws crayons at his father's house in the "great street leading to Marblehead. He painted with great success in colored crayons. Many of his portraits are still extant in the ancient families of this city." The writer recollects to have seen a production of this kind from his hand, which represented the celebrated Whitefield in the attitude of preaching.

1782. Mr. Rogers advertised to paint miniatures and portraits.

1785. John Hazlett asks patronage in the latter of these two branches.

1802. Mr. Verstille and J. Purinton draw miniatures.

1804. William King comes to take profiles. He had much to do in this department. He was succeeded by several others. Such art has since lost its attraction.

1805. Urial Brown desires encouragement in portraits and N. Hancock in miniatures.

1807. Mr. Corne, an Italian gentleman, who had become a resident of Salem, informs the public that his panoramic view of the bombardment of Tripoli, by the American squadron, under Commodore Preble, and the burning of the Philadelphia frigate by Capt. S. Decatur, is now exhibited at Washington Hall. Terms of admission, twenty-five cents for every adult. Children at half this rate. He was the author of other drawings, which indicated his superior skill in such historical productions.

1812. W. Lewis, and

1816, John Tolman are here as portrait painters.

1818. About this time, James Frothingham, of Charlestown, opens a room in Salem. He remained six or seven years. He painted numerous portraits. He excelled in natural coloring and exact resemblance. Few equal him in his art. He resides in New York.

1820. Portraits of full size, are executed by Miss Sarah Allen, in crayons. She discovered much ability in this branch. She is a native of this city and still survives.

1828. Charles Osgood moves hither from Boston, where he commenced his profession, December, 1827. Most of the period since, he has spent in Salem, his native place. The rest of it, except one year, in New York, he resided in our metropolis. His

labors have been extensive and his success unsurpassed. Though hardly comporting with the refined subjects of taste, yet for the sake of future comparison, as to the encouragement of artists hereafter and that of those in our age, it may be pertinent to state, that the price of Mr. Osgood's portraits have varied from twenty-five to one hundred dollars, according to their size and quality. He is deservedly ranked among the first painters of our republic.

1831. From this year to 1837, Manasseh Cutler Torrey, another of our sons, resided in Salem and Boston. In the latter year designated, he died of a consumption. While a student with Mr. Inman of New York, he, among forty competitors, was awarded the highest of three prizes for one of the three best specimens of drawing. The meed, thus won, was a medal, valued at forty dollars. "He painted a considerable number of portraits and miniatures, mostly the latter, in which he mainly excelled."

Among our painters of landscapes, battle pieces, etc., George Ropes, deaf and dumb, excelled. He was a pupil of Mr. Corne. He was buried January 26, 1819, aged 30. Among others of our native artists, Daniel M. Shepard and Henry W. Rogers have manifested a genius for drawing portraits.

ENGRAVING.

Dunlap, in his work on American artists, states that Nathaniel Hurd, in 1764, was the first engraver he knew of in this country. But there must have been some of this profession here before his day. A stamp was prepared for our pine tree money issued in 1652. John Foster, a graduate from Harvard in

1667, is represented as an engraver. Our provincial paper money of 1692 required similar skill. The General Court, in 1709, ordered a chart of the River St. Lawrence to be engraved on a copper plate. Nathaniel Mors, who deceased in Boston, 1748, followed the like employment. With these remarks we proceed to our immediate concern.

1820. Having been taught this art in Philadelphia from 1815, Charles Cutler Torrey commences it for himself in Salem, to which his parents moved while he was an infant. "He received marked attention from many of the lovers of the fine arts." Among his productions was a view of Harvard University. "He engraved some likenesses, but was employed most of his time by booksellers and authors, in ornamental work, scenery, historical paintings, charts, etc." He left Salem, November, 1823, and fell a victim to the climate of Nashville, Tennessee, 1827.

WAX COMPOSITION LIKENESSES.

1809. J. C. Rauschner forms these in Salem. Such talent has received but little favor, because other modes accomplish its object with greater convenience and satisfaction.

DAGUERRETYPE PLATES.

1840. As a very interesting object of novelty and ingenuity, these plates were exhibited by Mr. Gouraud.

1841. Miniatures and views, formed by such plates, are advertised here by Mr. Plumbe. This mode of giving impressions of the human face and form have increased and improved.

PAPER CUTTINGS.

1828. Master Hanks, as the successor of the celebrated Master Hubard, is advertised as capable of "delineating every object in nature and art" with extraordinary correctness. This he did by means of paper and scissors, merely looking at the subject represented. It took him but a few seconds to give an exact bust of any person he saw. At Concert Hall, where his talent was fully and successfully tested, was "the papyrotamia," or a curious collection of paper cuttings. Admission twenty-five cents.

In this department of art, several young women of Salem have greatly excelled.

FRESCO PAINTING.

We are informed that this was first practised in Salem, 1842, by Thomas Colman. David and Joseph Pulsifer and Daniel M. Shepard are skilled in this branch of painting.

SCULPTURE.

Of this art, as existing in former periods of our Commonwealth, little is known. An indication of its being exercised here, was a legislative order, in 1636, that the royal arms should be put up conspicuously in our court room. Such insignia were usually carved. An ante-revolutionary specimen of one is still to be seen at the rooms of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Prior to 1725, Leaman Beadle had made the representation of a watchman, with his equipments, and stationed upon our watch house.

Among our latter sculptors, Samuel McIntire was

noted. He died 1811, aged 54. So was his brother Joseph, who deceased June 11, 1825. The son of the latter, who still survives, has exhibited a similar genius. Joseph True has proved himself, since 1816, very skillful in this line.

ARCHITECTURE.

A genius for this was exhibited in some of our earliest buildings. A few who have exercised it and are now recollected, are as follow. The McIntires, just named, as sculptors. Daniel Bancroft, who designed the noted Derby mansion and other edifices, was of the number. So was his son Daniel.

AMUSEMENTS.

These receive the succeeding notice, as an expression of the manner in which a proportion of our people have been inclined to be diverted. While a few of them attracted the attention of many among our inhabitants, the rest failed to secure such favor. Here, as elsewhere in New England, we are happy to perceive that diversions, improving in their impression and influence, are commendably encouraged, while those of an opposite character, meet with stinted countenance.

FEATS OF AGILITY.

John Brenon, from Dublin, 1789, performs on the slackwire, balances, and gives specimens of legerdemain. Each ticket 1/6. The same year, evenings of July 22 and 24, Donegani entertains a company with feats of the former class.

1790. Mr. Bennet proposed like amusement.

LEGERDEMAIN.

Optical illusions of various sorts are practised here by Signor Falconi several evenings in 1796. John Brenon visited this place for the same object, seven years before. In 1797, Mr. Cressen exhibited at Washington Hall. Each ticket for adults, 50 cents. Mr. Rannie was here in 1802. Among his performances, which most puzzled the boys, was killing a fowl and making it live again. Since then there have been various shows of this sort. Among the most noted persons in such sleight of hand, is Signor Blitz, who has visited Salem several times.

VENTRILOQUISM.

Mr. Rannie advertises, 1802, that he had been performing in Boston and would be in Salem next week. He accordingly came. He was here again in 1808. He has been succeeded by Mr. Charles in 1821, Mr. Nichols in 1822, and Mr. Love in 1842. Signor Blitz has carried the bell, of late years, with the houses, who attended his exhibitions.

INVISIBLE LADY.

The Acoustic Temple was shown here, 1804. It seems to have been like the "Invisible Gipsy," exhibited, 1842-3, to the wonder of multitudes, in Boston Museum.

PHANTASMAGORIA.

There is an exhibition with this apparatus, 1807, at Crombie's Hotel. Each ticket 50 cents.

MAELZEL'S MECHANISM.

1833. This included the representation of the burning of Moscow and the famous chess player, afterwards known as directed by a small person inside. Admission 50 cents an adult.

SELF-MOVING CARRIAGE.

Mr. Perrette, machinist from Paris, advertised, 1795, that he should experiment with such a carriage at Washington Hall. 1/6 a ticket.

KALEIDOSCOPE.

This curious and beautiful thing was an object of great curiosity to the most of our community in 1818. It was invented by Dr. Brewster, and long continued to be a source of diversion.

FIRE WORKS.

These, on the small scale of rockets, are remembered as having been seen here many years ago. In token of gladness at the capture of Burgoyne in 1777, they were discharged. So on the visit of Washington in 1789. It is very likely that at the proclamation of George I. here, September 23, 1714, when "in the evening were illuminations and all expressions of joy," rockets lightened the prospect, as well as on other public occasions. Of later dates, fire works have been exhibited in the more complicated and ornamental form, particularly on evenings of Independent days. They were a part of the peace celebration

in 1815. The catastrophe, caused by them in 1823, has been mentioned. They have since been repeatedly displayed.

The first rockets in New England, which have met the eye of the writer, were in Boston, on the occasion of Lord Bellomont's arrival there, as Governor, May 26, 1699. The brilliancy, beauty and skill of the more difficult productions of the pyrotechnic art, having ceased to be unknown here and elsewhere, now over thirty years, command the attendance of throngs. Of course, the more frequently they are seen, the less attention will they receive.

HORSEMANSHIP.

John Sharp, from London, notified, 1771, that he will amuse such as attend in the street, by the upper burying ground and near the Alms House, with feats like the following. Ride two horses, with a foot on each, three horses with a foot on each of the outside ones, mount and dismount from a horse while they are all at full speed.

John Roulstone opened a circus here in 1808. He has been followed by others, at various times, who have made similar exhibitions.

FLYING HORSES.

They were of wood and made to course in a circle by means of a living horse. They were located in the North Fields and near Bridge street. After being used about twenty years, for the occasional pastime of boys and young men, at a small price, they are offered for sale in 1827. One of them still remains as

the pertinent sign of a stable. They were among the wonders of boyish amusement and conversation.

FENCING.

1809. Tromelle and Girard propose an exhibition for this exercise. They had taught it to a large number at their military school. One dollar for admission.

FANCY GLASS BLOWING.

1821. J. Tilley proposes daily exhibitions of this kind.

BALLOONS.

1790, Nov. 22. A balloon of 18 feet high and 54 feet in circumference, ascends from the premises of the Assembly House. It fell near Baker's Island. A like exhibition was witnessed in Boston, 1785.

1795, Dec. 15. Mr. Blanchard notifies that, on the 19th or 20th, he will send up a balloon, if 400 tickets at 3/ each, should be obtained. This design was accomplished.

1838, June 18. Mr. Lauriat advertises, that he will perform the like feat, July 4, which he accordingly did.

About to leave this class of recreations, we are reminded of the observation, that as public amusements make a positive impression on character, none of them should ever be tolerated by municipal authority, which have a pernicious effect. No pecuniary compensation for such leave, can be adequate to the moral evil which follows in its train. The principle of government should always be, not what is popular

wish, but what is popular welfare. The objector may say,

“Variety 's the soul of bliss;”

our reply is,

“But such variety alone,
As makes our home the more our own”

MUSICAL SOIREEES, ETC.

Though the subject of this kind is referred to on page 500-3, of the first volume, still it is deemed proper to present a few items of it in this stage of our progress.

1798. P. A. Von Hagen, Jr., advertises for a vocal and instrumental concert.

1799. Mrs. Graupner gives notice for similar entertainment. Each ticket 75 cents.

1806. Samuel A. Holyoke propose a like exhibition.

1809. A concert of instrumental and vocal music is promoted by the Salem East India Marine Society, for assisting the poor of Salem. Each ticket \$1. Though such a course of beneficence seems hardly nautical, yet the usefulness of its object shook off its singularity.

1817, May 2. The Handel Society propose a concert, instrumental and vocal. Price of admission 25 cents. They repeated such performances.

In 1820, four children of Mr. Lewis, from England, perform here on the pedal harp, piano-forte, violin and violoncello, to the admiration of connoisseurs. The youngest of them was three years old and the oldest nine. They were justly called musical prodigies.

1826, March 9. The Mozart Association have their introductory concert in the First church.

Passing over many instances of such amusement, we notice one, in which the power of music was exhibited in a novel and attractive manner. It is as follows.

1840, Oct. 9. The Rainer Family, or Tyrolese Minstrels, gave such entertainments. Price for a ticket 37 cents. They were much liked, wherever they performed. Their example has been imitated by other families. The Hutchinson family, from New Hampshire, have been very successful both at home and in Great Britain.

WAX IMAGES.

1791. Mr. Bowen's likenesses of General Washington and lady and others, from the Boston Museum, begin to be shown at the Assembly Room. Admission for each adult 1/6.

Similar exhibitions were here in 1799, 1801, and since.

Among the best specimens of wax statuary, shown in Salem for a period of fifty years, were those of Mrs. R. Pelby of Boston, as seen here, 1843. The group, shown at this date, were intended to represent Christ and his apostles at the last supper, and him as blessing little children, and extended on the cross. Admission for an individual 12½ cents.

ANDROIDES.

1825. These were images, so formed and regulated, as to bring any article of fruit desired by the spectator.

TEMPLE OF INDUSTRY.

1817. This contained thirty-six figures, who were employed according to the occupations of the persons whom they represented.

1822. William Healey of this place, exhibited a like panorama, on a larger scale. Tickets 12½ cents.

PAINTINGS.

Of these productions, shown in Salem, for the last half century, we observe several of the earlier ones.

1799. A variety of large pictures, preparatory to the sale of them.

1804. China pictures.

1817. Twenty-two elegant views.

1821. The Court of Death, at Franklin Hall.

1822, July. Our Lord's sufferings, death and burial, containing twenty-one figures. Also the Capuchin chapel. October. Portrait of Napoleon Bonaparte. The flight of Joseph and Mary into Egypt. December. The Dinner Party, by Sargent.

1823, March. The Christ Rejected, by Dunlap. April. Morse's picture of the Representatives' Hall in Washington.

1829. Christ Healing the Sick, by A. Chapin.

The price of admission to the most of the preceding pictures was 25 cents for each adult. Others have been shown here since, but enough have been mentioned.

Passing from amusements of the sight and ear, we will notice others, which relate to the animal kingdom.

ZOOLOGICAL SPECIMENS.

All of these which follow, were partly brought here to divert such of our population as chose to pay for seeing them, while others of them are presented as objects of curiosity from some extraordinary circumstances in relation to them.

1789. Two camels, male and female, from Arabia.

1795. An African Lion, at 9*d* a visiter.

1797, Sept. An elephant, at the new maket house. 25 cents for every adult. December. A bison, from Arabia, at Mr. Taunzan's hotel in Church street. Price 9*d*.

1816, April. An elephant. July. A royal tiger and other animals.

1820, Jan. A buffalo of great size. July. A caravan of the lion, lama, ocelot, ichneumon, etc. November. Two camels.

1831. An ourang outang.

1834, June. A large number of wild animals arrive. Twenty wagons, containing them, were drawn by sixty horses. A great India elephant, 10 feet high and of 10,000 pounds weight, brought a band of musicians on his back. In the collection were an Asiatic lioness, South American tapir, tigers, camels, leopard, hyena, margay, lama of Peru, panther, Russian bear, ichneumon, mocos, catamouut, kangaroo, jackall and rompor. The show was on a lot by St. Peter's church, near the jail. October. There is a similar exhibition here. Of the animals were two dromedaries. November. There is another show of this kind. Among the animals were the gnu, or

horned horse, African quaggas, ostriches, and the zebra of Barbary, and the gazelle of Egypt.

1835. A collection of animals visit us. In this was the unicorn.

1839. The giraffe, reputed to be the tallest animal in the world, and ibex.

1843. Many costly animals are brought here. Herr Driesbach had the lion, tiger and panther let loose upon him to test his power over them. He drove a lion in a car of ancient form, over a bridge across the pavilion. Admission to each of these exhibitions, as far back as 1820, was usually 25 cents for every adult. Children half this sum.

We might speak of other animal exhibitions, such as the sapient dog in 1807, with the learned pig and kindred curiosities, at different dates, which more interest our juvenile friends than their seniors, but full enough has been presented under this class. Were it not for the desire of our successors to be acquainted with the customs of the present age, such particulars would be omitted. To please them, we run the hazard of being censured by some of our contemporaries, as more nice than wise.

GREAT OXEN.

1793. An ox of 2,044 pounds is killed in town. Its mate, killed at Newburyport, weighed 2,266 pounds. They were raised in Rye, N. H., and were six years old.

REMARKABLE FASTING OF A COW.

1823. A cow is found between the Merchant's bank and a house. She had been there six weeks

unable to get out. She was fat when lost, and, of course, the reverse, when discovered. She died soon after being extricated.

TUNNY.

1805. A fish of this kind is stranded at Cat cove: Its measurement was nine feet and five inches long. Its weight was 925 pounds.

WHALE.

1808. Off the Brimbles, a whale, sixty feet long, is found dead, by some men from Marblehead. They towed it to Salem neck. It was visited by many from this place, till carried to Boston.

DEAD FISH.

1815. A great number of fish, principally flounders, are seen dead, floating on the surface of Mill pond. Their death was supposed to have ensued from long and intense heat and lowness of the water. Such occurrences among fishes have been noticed in various places and at different periods.

SEA SERPENT.

Though this animal is mentioned on page 264 of the first volume, it may not be amiss to introduce another of the kind, as to its appearances in our day. Captain Crabtree related, that being in sight of Mount Desert, June 20th, 1793, he saw such an animal. This account was more wondered at by our inhabitants than credited. But when a cloud of true witnesses testified that a like appearance had been made in our neighborhood, off Gloucester, incredulity re-

laxed its hold and gave way to conviction. In August of 1817, one of the most interesting topics of discourse here was in relation to this very matter. Almost every year since, such a creature has been seen in our bay, though public attention, in reference to its visits, has naturally diminished in proportion to the lapse of time.

TURBOT.

1817. A turbot of forty pounds is caught in our harbor. It sold at four cents a pound. Another had been taken in our waters.

POLYPUS, GREEN TURTLE.

1819. The former of these animals is taken in our waters and exhibited. The latter¹ was discovered at Beverly bridge and secured. It weighed 200 pounds.

MERMAID.

Without attempting to decide the question, whether this be merely a fabulous inhabitant of the sea or not, there is always a curiosity to behold what is represented to have been a living one. Such an exhibition was here, July 5, 1824. There is reason to believe, that it was no nearer a real mermaid, than another pretence at the Boston Museum, a few years since, which was composed of the lower part of a cod skin, stuffed, and neatly connected with the breast and head of a baboon.

DOG FISH.

1825. A species of this animal was caught in

¹ 1771, Oct. 17. Two large turtles were taken near Nantucket harbor.

Frye's mill pond. Its appetite for human flesh is said to be inordinate.

WILD PIGEONS.

These animals are noticed on page 261 of the first volume. They were abundant in August of 1752. Immense flocks of them, June 23, 1822, hovered over North and South Salem.

Having thus taken a short survey of objects which attracted public notice here under various aspects, we will not overlook a few others, of the human family.

MUMMY.

1824. This curiosity, from ancient Thebes, is advertised as a show at Franklin Hall. It was recently imported into Boston, and said to be the second, which ever reached America.

SIAMESE TWINS.

These, being two males, were in 1831, at the La Fayette Coffee House. Their names were Chang and Eng. They were connected together by an elongated cartilage of the sternum. They were here in 1838.

ALBINESS.

A woman of silky white hair and pink colored eyes, like those of an Albiness, was exhibited here 1818. Each ticket 50 cents.

DWARFS.

1770. Miss Emma Leach of Beverly, while visit-

ing in Salem, was much noticed for her small stature. She was 52 years old and but 25 inches high.

1843. A lad, nicknamed Tom Thumb, Jr., was shown. He was 11 years old, 25 inches high, and described as weighing 15 pounds. The last item of the account was too small. Tom was of symmetrical form, fair complexion, polite manners and sensible conversation. He was remarkably popular. His late visit to Europe brought him and his guardians great gain. But if not spoiled by the attention and indulgence with which his situation is accompanied, he will be a wonder indeed. His success has brought before the public several of like stature, though not of so acceptable appearance.

GIANTS.

1840. Monsieur Bihin, from Belgium, is seen at Essex Place.

1843, June. A girl from the West is shown. She was 7 years old, 4 feet and 7 inches high, and weighed 240 pounds. She was healthy, active, and of good intellect. Admittance 12½ cents. September. O'Clancy, an Irishman, 7 feet and 2 inches high, shows himself.

MISS HONEYWELL.

1809. A young woman born without hands and only three toes on one foot. She excels in embroidery of flowers, cutting watch papers and fancy pieces.

MASTER S. K. G. NELLIS.

1836. This lad was born without arms. Practice had made him more skillful with his toes, than the

greater part of community could be with their hands. He excelled in cutting paper likenesses of persons and fancy pieces, in writing, drawing animals, shooting with the bow and arrow, and in playing on the violoncello. The price of admission for each adult to the three last exhibitions, was 25 cents.

Though our curiosity may be gratified in beholding extraordinary specimens of our race, who are fully endowed with limbs and intellect, it gives rise to unpleasant feelings. Their position keeps them from useful employment, from rational and moral improvement, exposes them to the evils of idleness and dissolute associates. Hence our fears in relation to their best welfare.

From animal objects, we proceed to those less substantial. The fluids of the atmosphere and the ocean claim our notice.

STATE OF THE AIR.

Volney, in his observations on our country, discusses this subject. He makes several conclusions from a connected view of fair and cloudy days, and annual falls of rain, at Cambridge and Salem, and such items on his own continent. They are, that we have more rain in less days, a larger share of clear weather, and greater evaporation, than Europeans who live in about the same latitude. This seems to imply that, while our atmosphere is not uncomfortably arid, it is free from an excess of humidity. This accords with the relation of Mr. Higginson, in 1630. His language is, "Here is an extraordinarie cleere and dry air."

RAIN.

Of the remarkably wet times, with which this place has been visited, a portion of them are selected, being on the subsequent dates. 1635, Aug. 15; 1639, March 16; 1640, Sept. 4, "It rained three days and nights together;" 1652, Nov.; 1672, April, rained fourteen days; much damage done. Oct. 8, Fast for hay injured by rain. 1719, Aug. 9, there had been excessive rains.

1721, Aug. 23. A fast is observed in the First church, by four congregations of the town, because of uncommon rains, "whereby the hands of men have been sealed up and the fruits of the earth and the treasures of the sea (fish having been greatly wasted and endangered.)"

1740. The summer was unusually wet.

Dr. Holyoke preserved the measurement of rain, as kept by A. Phippen, in the months of 1787.

January,	1 $\frac{1}{8}$	August,	3 $\frac{1}{8}$
February,	2 $\frac{3}{8}$	September,	4 $\frac{1}{8}$
March,	1 $\frac{1}{8}$	October,	0 $\frac{1}{4}$
April,	2 $\frac{7}{8}$	November,	2 $\frac{1}{4}$
May,	9 $\frac{1}{8}$	December,	1 $\frac{7}{8}$
June,	4		—
July,	21 $\frac{1}{8}$		36 $\frac{1}{8}$

1790, Aug. 27. In the night was an extraordinary rain. It fell four inches on a level.

1795. Dwight in his Travels says, "The summer in which the most rain fell for eighty years, was of 1795. Throughout ten weeks, commencing from the middle of June, it rained during a greater or less part of half the days."

We are informed that the wettest years from 1795 to 1815, were 1807, 8 and 9.

1826, Aug. Dr. Holyoke made the following minute. "Remarkably humid for twenty-three or twenty-four days. For thirteen or fourteen days, profuse showers, which damaged mill dams and inundated low grounds." From different data, not less than fourteen inches of rain fell in this month.

1835, July 15. In the night the streets were flooded with rain. It was computed that one foot of rain fell in the course of twelve hours; but such a calculation seems too high.

1840. November was a very rainy month. About twelve inches of rain fell.

1841. From Sept. 30, to Oct. 6, inclusive, 5.16 inches fell.

TIDES.

Among the uncommon tides, which are occasioned chiefly by northeast storms, we notice several.

1634. Sept. A hurricane, first at northeast, then at northwest, "by reason thereof two tydes in six howres."

1635, Aug. 15. Tide at an alarming height; and so 1640, Sept. 6; 1641, Nov. 14.

1672, Nov. 10. Great easterly storm, and being about a full moon, it "brought in so great a tyde as hath not bene this 36 years, filled most of the cellars near the water syde, flowed more or less into many ware houses, greatly damnified many merchants in y^r goods and in y^r wharffs."

1705, Jan. 14. "A great tide did much damage."

1723, Feb. 24. A remarkable tide. Cotton Mather, in a description of it, observed, that at noon on

the Lord's day, the tide ¹ "rose two feet higher than had ever been known unto the country." The consequent damage to sea ports was great.

Others occurred, 1739, Oct. 23; 1743, Oct. 15; 1755, Feb. 6; 1763, Feb. 3, and 1764, April 19.

One of the highest except that of 1723, which was a foot higher, was in 1770, Oct. 20. It did much injury here and elsewhere on the seaboard.

Pynchon's diary of Nov. 26, 1784, remarked, "Last night, wind northeast. Tide higher than any can remember." He stated that the water was about two thirds of a man's height on the Creek bridge, which led to South mills.

The high tides, which did considerable damage here, were of 1800, Oct. 18; of 1829, Oct. 31; of 1830, March 26; of 1839, Aug. 30 and Dec. 27.

1842, Dec. 3. There was an instance of a double tide, which at 10 forenoon was nearly three feet higher than common spring tides. When it was on the ebb, the wind altered and brought back the tide so that it rose two feet.

From floods we will turn to thermometrical indications.

HEAT AND COLD.

"In summer time, in midst of July and August," as Mr. Higginson related in 1630, "it is a good deal hotter than in Old England. And in winter, January and February are much colder." This description has continued literally correct.

It was extremely cold the latter part of January, 1635. The winter of 1638 was severe. Snow last-

¹ Several accounts of this make it in 1724. But the Boston News Letter determines it to have been in 1723.

ed from Nov. 15, to April 4. The spring so cold, that corn was planted two or three times. Under date of January, 1642, Winthrop has the following entry: "The frost was so great and continual this winter, that all the bay (Boston harbor) was frozen over, so much and so long, as the like, by the Indiane' relation, had not been these 40 years, and it continued from the 18th of this month to the 21st of the 12th month."

In 1645, Dec. 15th, the same author remarks: "This was the earliest and sharpest winter we had since we arrived in the country, and it was as vehement cold at the south as here."

The diary of John Hull furnishes us with the three subsequent instances. 1654. Exceedingly cold, for one month, to January 16th. People travelled from Boston, on the ice, to Long Island. 1666, Jan. 25. The harbor is frozen to the castle, so that people may go thither on the ice. 1667. "This winter is exceedingly moderate. The sheep, in most places, scarcely eat any hay. Apple-trees began to blossom, April 18th."

1696, Sept. 14. John Higginson, Jr. minuted as follows: "In the morning was a black frost. Y^e ice on y^e side of my house as thick as window glass."

The winters of 1662, 1700, and 1702, are recorded as very mild, and those of 1660, 1686, 1697-8, as the reverse. As to that of 1686, many cattle were frozen to death. With regard to that of 1697-8,¹ the records of the first church of Cambridge inform us, that Charlestown ferry was frozen so that the boat did not

¹ Holmes, in his Annals, quotes Cotton Mather and Hutchinson, as though this was in 1696.

pass once from Jan. 17, to Feb. 28. Cotton Mather observed, that this winter "was the severest that ever was in the memory of man." It was probably owing to the effects of cold at this time on animals, that Judge Sewall wrote in his diary, "As I lay in my bed this morning, this verse ran in my mind,

"To horses, swine, neat cattle, sheep, and deer,
Ninety-and-seven proved a mortal year."

Fairfield's diary says of the same season, "A sore winter, by reason of which many were pinched with want. The drought last year and hard winter caused many to want hay, and many cattle dyed."

1703. "This June has been a very hot month, and much thunder."

1704. April; remarkably cold month. June; very hot.

1706. April and May; more cold and wet than usual. Some planted corn three times.

1708, Dec. 14. Coldest day ever remembered here.

There were unusually cold winters in 1701, 1704, 1717, 1724, 1726, 1732, 1741, 1748, and 1749.

On that of 1732, the diary of Benjamin Lynde, Jr. has the subjoined information: "The harbor all froze in, and the whole of the winter to January extremely cold. In the beginning of January ice was cut from Long wharf for a mile and a half, though the attempt was given up more than once."

With reference to the 15th of February in this year, the New England Weekly Journal gives us the subsequent facts: "Reckoned the coldest day in memory of the oldest man living. A small vessel, which sailed from Boston the night before for Salem, made so much ice, she dropped anchor and showed a

signal of distress. A schooner from Marblehead went to their relief, and took the men off. The ice sunk the vessel, and thus a considerable loss is sustained."

Relative to that of 1741, the records of the first church in Cambridge state, that this winter was considered by those who remembered it, more severe than that of 1697. The ferry was frozen over longer, and there was a greater quantity of snow. People walked over the ferry from Christmas to the last of March.

The winters of 1751, 1754, and 1756, were very moderate. Those of 1752, 1757, 1758, 1780, 1784, 1788, and 1805, were uncommonly cold.

From the diaries of Dr. E. A. Holyoke, the following minutes are collected.

1748, May 23. Excessively hot weather all this week.

1749, June 18. The warmest day recollected.

1765, Jan. 27. Coldest day almost ever known.

1766, Jan. 15. As cold as my thermometer ever showed it. So of Dec. 31.

1773, Feb. 21, 22. Thermometer 12 below 0. This month the cold was severer through America than could be remembered.

1780, July 10. At noon, thermometer stood 87° in the shade; 27th, about 1 o'clock, 96° ; and 28th, same hour, 98° .

The following Table is from the same authority. It designates the coldest and hottest day of each year named. —, stands for less than 0; and +, for more. The degrees of the last column, are, of course, above zero.

Coldest Days.			Hottest Days.	
1786, Jan. 17,	11—		June 4,	93
1787, " 19,	5—		July 8,	91
1788, Dec. 4,	4—		" 12,	93
1789, Feb. 2,	2—		" 24,	94
1790, Dec. 19,	8—		June 17,	94
1791, Jan. 22,	0		July 13,	96.5
1792, " 23,	11—		" 19,	95.5
1793, Dec. 26,	0.5+		" 5,	96.4
1794, March 4,	4+		" 18,	93
1795, Feb. 26,	1.5+		Aug. 7,	95
1796, Dec. 24,	5.5—		" 29,	93.5
1797, Jan. 8,	10.5—		July 22,	97
1798, Feb. 8,	2—		Aug. 9,	99
1799, Jan. 5,	8—		July 5,	94
1800, " 29,	2—		" 31,	100
1801, " 3,	0		Aug. 19,	96
1802, Feb. 23,	3—		" 1,	94
1803, Jan. 4,	4+		July 9,	97
1804, Dec. 14,	1—		" 30,	95
1805, Jan. 4,	3—		" 13,	99.5
1806, " 15,	0		" 23,	93
1807, " 26,	6.5—		June 10,	92
1808, " 16,	2+		July 17,	98
1809, Feb. 9,	1+		" 10,	94
1810, Jan. 20,	5—		May 29,	97
1811, " 24,	1+		July 5,	100
1812, " 18,	6—		" 4,	84
1813, " 30,	7—		Sept. 13,	93
1814, Feb. 4,	4—		July 15,	93
1815, Jan. 31,	9—		" 25,	99
1816, Feb. 15,	0		June 23,	101
1817, " 14,	11—		July 18,	97
1818, Jan. 30,	11—		June 30,	100
1819, " 29,	2—		Aug. 1,	100
1820, Feb. 2,	8—		June 30,	100
1821, Jan. 25,	13—		Aug. 1,	100
1822, " 14,	9—		July 1,	97
1823, March 4,	6—		Aug. 8,	96
1824, Feb. 5,	6—		" 19,	94
1825, Dec. 13,	3—		July 21,	101
1826, Jan. 31,	9—		May 15,	99
1827, " 21,	7—		Aug. 6,	96
1828, " 22,	3+		June 25,	93

Particulars, additional to this table, by the same hand, follow.

1796, June 26, 98.

1798, July 2, 99.

1802, Jan. 28, 60 ; the warmest January remembered.

1812. This year, "the coldest that I have noted, and has probably been the coldest as well as wettest ever known since the country was settled. Apple trees did not flower till the 1st of June."

1813, June 28, and July 9, 93.

1815, Jan. 31. The coldest day I ever observed. July 13, 97 ; 29, 92.

1816. Frost and ice till June 10. In this month there were three exceedingly warm days.

1818. The coldest February recollected.

1820. The latter end of November, and December, very cold.

1821, Jan. 25 and 26. In the night, 16—. This month supposed to be the coldest since 1741.

1824. One of the warmest Februarys known. Great freshets on all the rivers.

1825. From 10th to 22d of January, the glass not lower than 27 ; and, on five of the days, it stood at 40 and 43. Remarkable ! February and March unusually warm. In July, the thermometer was 90 for nine days ; for one day 100, and another 101. The first seven days of October it was remarkably warm, the mercury at midday not below 70 ; on the 3d, 82, and 7th, 84.

1826, Jan. 31. In the night, 14—. May 16th, 97 ; 17th, 96. The last four days of June, and the first thirteen days of July, were remarkably warm.

December was extremely cold, not only in our own country but also abroad. So it was with other parts of the winter.

1827. November was uncommonly cold.

In the Memoirs of the American Academy, published in 1833, is the Meteorological Journal of the author just quoted, from 1786 to 1828, inclusive, with part of 1829. This Journal gives us the ensuing facts. The mean temperature for the months, during forty-three years, was as follows:

January,	25.59.	July,	72.49.
February,	27.75.	August,	70.53.
March,	35.38.	September,	62.96.
April,	46.02.	October,	51.34.
May,	56.84.	November,	39.96.
June,	67.19.	December,	30.29.

The mean for a year, was 48.86.

As the observations were not made in the coldest parts of the day, it has been supposed that if reckoned at such parts, the mean heat of 48.86 would be reduced to 47.09.

Volney states, that from observations made by Dr. Holyoke for seven years, the medium between the extremes of heat and cold in Salem, was 51° , while at Rome it was 24° , at Marseilles 29° , and at Padua 39° .

Years of the most heat from 1786 to 1828, were, according to Dr. Holyoke, 1793, 1825, and 1828; and of least heat, 1812.

The warmest and coldest seasons for the same period :

	Winter.	Spring.	Summer.	Autuma.
Warmest,	1828	1793	1825	1802
Coldest,	1791	1812	1816	1823

The tables show that there has not been so great an amelioration of our climate from the clearing of forests and the progress of cultivation and population, as has been generally supposed.

Extracts from Mr. Joseph Henfield's Diary.

1765, Feb. 1. Beverly ferry so frozen as to bear man and horse.

1768, April 15 to 21. Very cold for the season. Old people do not recollect it to have been so as it has been from March 1st. Scarce a spot of grass to be seen. Exceedingly cold May.

1769, Feb. 10. Frozen down to Baker's Island and across to the Misery. All the ferries, far and near, are so hard that men and horses travel over them.

A considerable number of entries as to the harbor's being frozen, and some of them describing the ice down to the Fort, are omitted.

1772, Dec. 31. The year ends remarkably moderate. Scarce any frost in the ground.

1782, Jan. 31. Beverly ferry frozen so that people pass over it.

Feb. 1. A great quantity of eels are caught by people who stood on the ice in the harbor.

1786, Nov. 20. Harbor frozen to Naugus's Head.

1790, Feb. 13. Harbor frozen to the Haste.

1792, Jan. 26. Harbor frozen to Coney Island.

1794, Dec. Weather remarkably moderate ; 25th, farmers ploughed their ground.

1797, Jan. 8. Thermometer from $10\frac{1}{2}$ to $12\frac{1}{2}$ below 0 ; 11th, a number of persons walked on the ice down to the Haste. July 21 and 22, the thermometer 97 in the shade.

1800, Dec. 24 to 27. Farmers ploughed their land.

The following facts are taken from Dwight's Travels.

In the summer of 1778, the heat was intense from June 24 to July 10. The summer of 1798, during four weeks, was very warm.

The winters of New England, from 1779 to 1790, inclusive,¹ were severe; and all the summers, except that of 1779, were cool. From 1791 to 1803, inclusive, the winters were mild, except those of 1792, 1798, and 1799, and all the summers hot. From 1804 to April 1810, the winters, except the last, have been cold, and the summers cool. The summer of 1804 and that of 1809 were the coldest that President Dwight remembered.

In July of 1804, though it contained most all the warm weather of the season, snow fell in Salem and its vicinity. This was an event not remembered as having occurred before at such a time.

Information from other sources.

1769, June 27. Thermometer, at 3 o'clock, 92½.

1771, Aug. 6. Pemberton's MS. relates, "The extreme heat has continued longer this season than can be recollected for a great number of years." This day, it was 91 at Salem, within doors.

1778, Dec. 25, 26. Exceedingly cold. Wild fowl, cattle, and men, were frozen to death in various places.

¹ One authority says that the winter of 1785-6 was pleasant.

1780, January. Several severely cold days. The 29th was judged to have been the coldest since 1755. The season was called the "hard winter."

1785, May 25. The coldest spring for forty years. Apple blows just beginning to open. Very few farmers have yet planted.

1810, Jan. 19. Exceedingly cold.

1811, July 7. Intensely warm.

1816. Summer remarkably cold.

1817, Feb. 11. The harbor is frozen over to the Haste and Coney Island, a rare occurrence. Great numbers visited the Cleopatra's barge in the harbor, in sleighs with horses.

Feb. 15. At sunrise it was 15 below 0, and at 9 o'clock A. M. 10 below.

1818. At 2 o'clock P. M., the thermometer was as follows. July 5, 81; 6th, 80; 7th, 76; 8th, 90; 9th, 92; 10th, 91; 11th, 98; 12th, 99; as a remarkable incident, the mercury stood, on the 11th, 84, at ten o'clock in the evening.

1819. The winter was unusually mild. There was ploughing in all its months.

June 22 and 30, the thermometer stood at 100.

July 13. Several glasses were 100; and at sun set 95; 28th, 86; 29th, 92; 30th, 95; 31st, 99; Aug. 1, 101; 2d, 93.

The thermometer, by which most of the subsequent notices were made, did not range so high as some others, in warm weather, from two to four degrees. This was probably on account of its location. It was, of course, in the shade when its degrees of heat and cold were minuted.

The winter of 1827-8, had few very cold days.

Dec. 23, it was 1—, and Jan. 22, it was 3—. The summer of 1828 had many exceedingly warm days. Aug. 11, it was 90, and Aug. 25 it was 97.

The winter of 1829, had several very cold days. Among these was Jan. 4, when it was 8—. The summer of this year had less of the warmest days than usual. Oct. 24, 5, 6. It was very warm for the season. The winter of 1830 was uncommonly cold. Jan. 30, it was 13—, and Feb. 7, 12—. The summer had a good share of warm weather, especially in July, which contained several days at 97, and the 17th at 98. The winter of 1831 showed comparatively few very cold days. Jan. 21, it was at 6—. The summer was one of the hottest ever known. Even on May 30–1, it was 93. A third part of June, was exceedingly warm. Six days of July ranged from 92 to 97. This last number was on the 20th. No small proportion of August was of like temperature. The winter of 1831–2, was exceedingly cold. Dec. had more extremely cold days than any other Dec. for 24 years. Jan. 9, there was a great thaw. 27th it was 16—. March 30, many of the young apple trees were killed by the frost of the winter. The summer of 1832 had a large proportion of very warm days. July 2, it was 95. Sept. 14. The frost of last night injured the corn and vines. The March of 1833, had several exceedingly cold days. On the 3d it was 10—, the coldest of the whole year. The summer of 1833 had a common share of warm weather. June 25, abundant showers; a fire was comfortable all day. July 22, it was 95. The preceding April 29, it was 90. Sept. 14. The melon vines injured by frost last night. A fortnight since it killed

the squash vines. There were few very cold days in 1834. Jan. 23, 24, it was 3— and 2—. The summer had a large proportion of very warm days. It was particularly so in July. On the 26th of this month it was 98. The monthly average of cold was greatest in Jan.; of heat, in July. The winter of 1834-5, was unusually severe here and throughout the country. Jan. 4, it was 13—. Still on the 31st it was 58+ before sun rise, with rain and lightning. The summer of 1835 had a large number of very warm days, particularly in July. The 5th of this month, it was 90. Aug. 14, it was 95. The winter of 1835-6, had many exceedingly cold days. In the evening of Dec. 16, it was 12—. Feb. 2, it was 10—. Sleighing continued from Nov. to March. The summer of 1836, was uncommonly cool, more so than it had been for the sixteen preceding summers. June 1. Fire has been comfortable for more than a week past. The winter of 1837 had few days below 0. Jan. 18, it was 3—. The summer had few very warm days. July 1, it was 88. Nov. 20, 21, very warm for the season. The winter of 1838 had few severely cold days. Feb. 27 it was 5—. The summer was remarkably hot. It was so with a third part of June and with more than half of July. The 30th of the last month it was 90. The winter of 1839 was moderate. Feb. 7 it was at 1—. The summer was generally cool. Aug. 23, it was 92. The winter of 1840 had few very cold days. Jan. 2 and Feb. 5, it was 4—. The summer had a moderate share of warm days. June 12 it was 90, and so on several other days. The winter of 1841 was comparatively mild. Jan. 5 it was at 0. The

summer had many hot days. The greater part of them were in June. 90 was the highest mark. The winter of 1842 was open. The summer had a large number of warm days. July 30 it was 90. The winter of 1843 was generally mild. The summer had many warm days. It was particularly so of June and July. The 24th of June it was at 89; 27th, 90; 28th, 89. Sept. 13, a frost. The winter of 1844 was cold. Jan. 28, 30, it was 8—. This month was colder than any other January for 25 years before. The summer had not many very warm days. June 26 it was 86. The winter of 1845 was considerably cold, particularly in February. The second of this month it was at 6—. The summer was very warm. June 9 it was 92, and July 12, 94. The winter of 1846, was comparatively mild. Feb. 27, it was 2—. The summer was exceedingly warm. July 11, it was 100. The winter of 1847 was generally mild. The summer had many hot days. This was noticeably so in July.

We have thus passed over various notices of the weather to which our climate is subject. The frequent remark, that our changes of temperature are uncongenial with our health, is verified by the experience of most among us. Who of us is a stranger to the heat which debilitates; to the cold which shivers the body and irritates the lungs? When most intense in their influence upon us, we have sensible evidence how speedily life would cease, were they divinely permitted to assume greater power.

STORMS, WITH RAIN, SNOW, AND HAIL.

Among these convulsions of the atmosphere which have been recorded, we notice those which follow.

1633. Winter of deep snow.

1635, Aug. 15. Tremendous storm. It injured houses, beat down corn, destroyed many trees and drove vessels from their anchorage. Wind from north-east and north-west.

1639, March 16. A greater gale was experienced by the colonists than had been since their arrival. It did much damage. It so terrified many people, that they fled from their houses.

1643, July 5. A tornado at north-west. It extended from Lynn to Hampton and "blew down multitudes of trees."

1646, Nov. 4. Dreadful tempest at north-east. In the night, "Lady Moody's house at Salem was unroofed."

1652, Oct. 19 to Nov. 10. Unusual storms. They prostrated houses and barns and drove vessels ashore.

1659, April 30. Snow storm. Three or four inches of snow lay on the ground next morning.

1660, March 16. A severe storm of snow.

1665, Dec. 8. An extraordinary tempest at south-east in the night, and south-west in the morning.

1667, Oct. 9. There had been terrible storms. Fast was appointed in view of them.

1669, Aug. 5. A great wind most part of the night and till ten in the morning, like a hurricane at east, north-east, north-north-west. "Vessels were cast away. A ship of Mr. John Cutts overset on the shoals, then in ballast."

1671, Nov. 23. Very tempestuous snow-storm. Several vessels lost.

1672, April 1. Great storm of snow which drifted 6 feet high. Nov. 10, great easterly storm.

1673, Sept. 24. Storm of rain and snow. Some of the latter continued two days on the ground.

1675, Aug. 29. A very violent storm, blew down the Indian corn and the fruit trees.

1678, Dec. 4. Great storm. It prostrated many trees and some houses.

A letter, supposed of 1690, was sent by Samuel Sewall to Doct. Nehemiah Grew, of London. It states, "Our east winds, being the most uncomfortable storms, so that 'tis almost become a proverb,

'North-east, neither good for man nor beast.' "

1696, Feb. 27. There had been great snow storms. The roads were so filled, that there was no travelling.

1697, Feb. Snow three and a half feet deep on a level. The ground was covered with snow from the beginning of Dec. to the middle of March.

1698, Jan. 25. "At night the wind blew at south so strongly, that many think they hardly ever knew or heard the like."

Oct. 13. A storm did much injury.

1699, June 25. A terrible storm of thunder, rain and hail.

1701, Feb. 5. "As great a storm and as deep a snow as most have known."

May 2. Many cattle lost by a rain and hail storm of three days.

Nov. 23. "Sore storm of wind, rain and snow. It caused several shipwrecks."

1703, Sept. 28. "The storm of snow and the

cold days which followed, were such as I never knew the like for the time of the year."

Nov. Remarkable for snow and cold.

1705, Jan. 29, 30. A north-east storm with an abundance of snow. Joseph Newell of Lynn perished in it on the 30th.

Feb. 3. There had been a remarkable snow storm. "No travelling with horses, especially beyond Newbury, but with snow shoes."

1717. "Besides several snows, we had a great one on Feb. 20, and continued to the 22d. It lies in some parts of Boston streets about six feet high. It has hindered all the three posts from coming in, neither can they be expected till the roads, now impassable by a mighty snow upon the ground, are beaten. This was long called the great snow. March 4. The snow so deep that there is no travelling. 25th, the mail went on snow shoes. The carrier was nine days in reaching Portsmouth, and eight in returning. He says that in the woods the snow is five feet deep; in some places between six and fourteen feet deep."

1723, Feb. 24. An exceedingly great storm.

1724, Nov. 23. The same. Much damage done.

1727, Sept 16. A severe tempest which did great injury by land and sea. It broke many trees and blew them down.

1741, Feb. Abundant snow fell this month. April 4, it covered the fences; none greater since 1717.

1743, Oct. 22. Violent storm.

The winter of 1747 was severe, more for the quantity of snow than for cold. It had about thirty

snows, which lay four or five feet deep. Traveling was exceedingly difficult.

1748, Feb. 22. Snow, on a level, 30 inches; and in the woods, four and a half feet deep. 29th, no travelling about the country, except on rackets.

1751, Oct. 23. "A most violent storm of wind and rain. It did much injury."

1755, Monday, Feb. 10. Last Wednesday night a violent south-east storm with rain. It did much damage.

1761, May 5. Hard gale at north-east; rain and snow. The latter melted as it fell. Oct. 23. Storm greater than for many years. Blew up trees by the roots.

1765, Jan. 10. Snow three and four feet on a level.

1766, March 14. An exceedingly great storm of snow. It continued from Thursday night to Saturday forenoon. Roads almost impassable by reason of the snow.

1767, March 21. Very hard gale from the westward. Sept. 23, severe north-east gale. Nov. 22, heavy snow storm. The snow as deep as though it was January. It continued cold for four days afterwards. Dec. 28. Snow four feet deep.

1769, May 11. Snow fell for twelve hours. September 8. Severe north-east storm. Trees were rooted up.

1770, Aug. 18. A whirlwind in the forenoon, with thunder and lightning. It did much damage to chimnies and trees. Oct. 20, a severe north-east gale. It prostrated fences, tore up trees, injured bridges, and drove many vessels ashore.

1776, Aug. 27. Severe storm, which damaged the crops.

1778, Aug. 18, tempest; and Dec. 10 and 26, heavy snow storms.

1780, Jan. 3. A violent snow storm from north-east. 5th, a vast body of snow on the ground, much drifted. In some places the people had to use rackets in getting fuel and having their corn ground. It was said that more snow lay on the ground than in 1740.

1782, Jan. 23, 24. Great snows.

1784, Nov. 26. Violent storm. It did much hurt.

1785, Feb. 25, 26. Much snow fell, which, with some before, blocked up the roads. The eastern mail was detained several days.

1786, Dec. 5. A violent snow storm, exceeding any remembered so early in winter. Its drifts rendered the roads almost impassable. 8th, a snow storm begins. On the 9th, it was terrible. 10th, "No meeting to-day for public worship, the drifts of snow not admitting it." "The quantity of snow is supposed to be greater now than has been seen in this country at any time since that which fell about seventy years ago, commonly termed the great snow."

1787, Feb. 28. The roads from Portsmouth to Boston are blocked up with snow.

April 9. Some gusts of rain and hail. The latter broke many squares of glass.

1795, March 12. A severe storm, day and night. Several vessels at anchor were driven on shore.

1798, Nov. A severe snow storm began on the evening of the 25th, and lasted till the evening of the 28th. "The quantity of snow fallen is almost

incredible. The oldest persons say, they never knew such a storm so early in the season. Many are obliged to dig arches through the snow to get from their houses in the country. In roads, where paths are made, the snow on each side is as high as a man's head on horseback."

1800, Oct. 18. A heavy gale at night. It caused much damage.

1802, Feb. 22. A severe north-east snow storm: From this date, for nearly a week, a great quantity of snow and hail fell. The crust was so hard, that it would bear loaded sleighs.

1803, May 8. Snow fell seven hours.

1804, Feb. 21. A snow storm began at Charleston, S. C., about noon. In eleven hours it had progressed 1,100 miles along the coast in a north-east direction. Aug. 19. There was a tempest.

1804, Oct. 9. In the morning a storm begun at south-east, and veered, at 1, P. M. to north-north-east. It was accompanied with abundant rain, and thunder and lightning. Before sunset the wind blew tremendously, and so continued through the night. The morning presented a scene of ruin. Many chimnies and a few buildings were thrown down. The dome of the Tabernacle church was destroyed. All the vessels in the harbor drifted. Some of them went ashore and were damaged. 10th and 11th, considerable snow. Said to be the earliest for a half century.

1808, April. Snow deep in some places. June 27. In the evening, a violent storm with thunder lightning and hail. Much window glass was broken.

1811, Feb. 2. Snow storm began and continued

for three days. Drifted into exceedingly high banks.
Dec. 24. A remarkably violent snow storm.

1812, May 4. Snow storm all day and night.

1815, Aug. 1. Violent hail storm. It was attended with thunder, lightning and rain. The hail was remarkably large. Some were five inches in circumference, and each weighed an ounce. The squall lasted a few minutes. It greatly injured gardens and crops. No house in town escaped losing some glass on the south-west side. The number of panes of glass broken in Salem were 30,000, estimated at about \$14,000. August and September were remarkable for storms and violent tempests from the line to our latitude. Sept. 23. In the morning the wind at north-east shifted to south-east at 11 o'clock, and increased and blew like a hurricane till between 1 and 2 o'clock P. M. It threw down chimnies and some buildings, among which was the noted one on Castle hill; did much damage to the crops of fruit and grain. It bore salt water for 40 miles into the country, which seared the leaves of all trees within its touch.

1819, June 2. At six, P. M., a hail storm began, and lasted ten minutes. The size of the hail was equal to that of 1815. Human power quailed before its violence. It cut off the foliage. Its greatest force was through the centre of the town. Much glass was broken. One hundred and sixty-eight squares were destroyed in one house on old paved street. Aug. 1. A little after 5, P. M., began a tempest of wind, rain, thunder and lightning. It rooted up and cast down trees, and overthrew several chimnies. It continued fifteen minutes.

1820, Nov. 11. A heavy snow storm, with severe cold. Much snow fell during the subsequent winter.

1827, Jan. 2. A storm of three days closed. "A greater quantity of snow has not fallen for many years."

1829, Jan. 9 to 13, inclusive, the trees were loaded with ice. Feb. 21. Snow fell two feet on a level last night. It drifted so as to detain the mails several hours. March 6. Heavy snow last night and most of to-day. April 1. Much snow on the ground. Aug. 10. High wind all day and night. Blew off most of the fruit on the trees. Sept. 3, 4. Very strong wind, which blew off the chief part of the fruit left. Oct. 31, a north-east storm of wind and rain. It caused great injury. About 2, P. M. it was so powerful, that scarcely any man could keep his foot-hold in some of the streets.

1830, March 26. A heavy storm of wind, snow and rain. It did much damage. Aug. 27. A very high wind yesterday and last night. It blew off most of the fruit. Dec. 7. The ways are blocked up with snow.

1831, Jan. 9. A great snow storm. The same on the 15, 16. The roads blocked up on the 17. Dec. 5. Severe snow storm. The ways of difficult passage. 30th. A large quantity of snow is on the ground.

1832, April 17. A great storm with rain.

1833, Jan. 31. A violent north-east snow storm. March 1. Much snow. On the 2d and 3d it was drifted and stopped the ways considerably. Oct. 30. A great storm last night.

1834, May 15. Snow this morning. Dec. 30. A deep snow fell last night.

1836, Jan. 25. Much snow fell last night and to-day. Oct. 11. A violent north-east rain storm began P. M. and lasted till next day, P. M. Several coasters were driven ashore.

1837, Jan. 22. A large quantity of snow fell.

1839, Aug. 30. A more violent north-east storm than had been experienced for a considerable period. It was destructive to trees, fences and shipping. Dec. 17. A great storm with rain and snow for three days. Fifty persons at Gloucester perished by shipwreck. 28th. Last night and to-day a severe storm. Shipping was damaged. This was the third violent storm within a fortnight.

1840, Dec. 28. Much snow.

1841, April 13. Considerable snow last night and to-day. Oct. 6. A heavy storm, with rain for over three days.

1842, Feb. 27. Snow fell, three inches deep. Nov. 30. A storm of snow and rain began P. M. and was very violent in the night.

1843, Feb. 6. Snow fell yesterday and last night about a foot level. 15th. A north-east snow storm yesterday, last night and to-day. More snow than we have had at once for several years.

1844, Feb. 16. Three inches of snow fell in the night. March 30, 31, five inches; Nov. 28, 29, six inches; and Dec. 27, 28, eight inches of it fell.

1845, Jan. 13. Six inches, and Feb. 4, 5, about the same depth of snow fell.

1846, Feb. Twelve inches of snow had fallen. 16th. A severe snow storm yesterday. We have seldom so much snow as at present.

1847, Feb. 23. Snowed last night and two days before. Much snow on the ground. Aug. 6. Great storm last night.

LIGHTNING.

Instances of this are noted in the account of fires, vol. i. pp. 373, 381, 385. Among the large number of them, the following will be presented. It may be understood that whatever injury is mentioned in this connection, it was done by lightning.

1660, May 20. In the night there was a continuation of thunder and lightning, from 9 to 3 o'clock.

1689, July. Much thunder and lightning, particularly on the 11th.

1729, Aug. 29. A few minutes after the arrival of a fishing vessel, her mast was split, sails torn, and one of the men killed.

1734, July 11, P. M. A house of Ebenezer Foster, in the middle parish, was shattered, and two oxen with a horse, standing near it, were killed.

1737, June 4. Caleb Pickman, aged 22, was killed at his mother's house.

1741, July 24. The Episcopal church damaged.

1752, July 22. The masts of "Bates's schooner" were injured.

1763, May 15. Mr. Leavit's house was damaged.

The diary of Dr. Holyoke says, Aug. 19, 1768, "Points put up." These were probably attached to a lightning rod, which was among the first of such safeguards erected here.

1773, June 1. "Yesterday se'nnight," a tree in the lower part of the town was hurt, a mare killed in an adjacent field, but its colt was unharmed, and

Buffum's hay scales were damaged. 29. Lightning struck in at least eight places. It killed a cow, shivered the masts of a brig and schooner in the harbor and a sloop at one of the wharves; hurt a store on Derby's wharf, and a large elm up in town. July 10. Samuel Gerrish's house damaged. July 13. A tree on Gallows hill was shivered and made to look like a broom.

1774, Aug. 23. Mr. Cottnam's house burnt.

1783, June 19. William Luscomb's house injured.

1784, Aug. 14. Two buildings in the main part of the town and one in North Fields damaged.

1790, Aug. 6. A shop on Derby wharf is injured.

1798, June 3. Lightning on Sunday afternoon struck a tree in Major Sprague's garden. At the hospital yard, in the Great Pasture, it ploughed up and broke in pieces large rocks, in an astonishing manner. June 29. It shivered the foremast of the ship Martha in the harbor, descended into the fore-castle, killed Daniel Edde, the boatswain, and Reuben Murray, sailor, and severely wounded two others. It also struck in the North Fields. Aug. 3. A house in Turner street, a tree in English street, and another tree on Washington square, were injured. Other damage was done. The storm lasted about fifteen minutes.

1801, June 16. A chaise in Briggs's ship-yard, and a store on Derby wharf, were hurt.

1804, July 5. Samuel Gray, a lad, was killed. This notice revives the remembrance of him, as one of uncommon kindness in his deportment, in the mind of the writer, who spent many a pleasant hour with him as a school mate. "Peace be to his ashes."

1806, Sept. 9. The end of a long row of shops at the bottom of E. Hasket Derby's garden, was much torn.

1811, March 23. The house of Joseph Sprague was injured. The fluid passed through the chamber where two persons slept, but they did not wake.

1820, June 25. A chimney at the alms-house was struck.

1821, July 25. A tree in Andrew street was shattered.

1828, June 28. Very severe thunder and lightning.

1834, July 10, P. M. A thunder shower of great violence. Aug. 12. A house of Enoch Morse, in Flint street, was much injured, and his daughter killed. Her younger sister was knocked down, but recovered. The house had no lightning rod.

1846, Aug. 30. A house in North Salem, and an unoccupied one in Bridge street, were damaged.

Of the agencies in nature which most "exalt the soul to solemn thought," are the storm and the lightning. Like the bow in the heavens, they indicate mercy as well as sacrifice. While they spread fear and desolation, they stir and purify the stagnant atmosphere, and thus prevent the incipient pestilence.

DROUGHTS.

When the word *drought* is not expressed with any one of the subsequent dates, it is to be understood.

1639. Little or no rain from April 26 to June 4.

1644. In the summer, when there was a Fast.

1662. Severe to June 12.

1664, Sept. 1. Latter part of summer great drought ; much of the grass dried up.

1666, Oct. 11. Had been remarkable.

1669, Oct. 18. Had been exceedingly dry.

1670. In the summer.

1685, July 14. Fast appointed on account of a drought.

1697, part of June and July. "Sore and long continued."

1704, July 25. Alarming dry to this date, when it rained.

1705, June. "Toward the end of this month it was very dry ; corn and grass perished pretty much."

1707, Dec. The summer had been exceedingly dry. Water for man and beast not remembered to have been scarcer.

1708, Aug. ; 1709, Oct. ; 1710, June ; 1722, July 30 ; 1724, June 15 ; 1726, June 20 ; 1728, July 4 ; 1737, summer ; June 9, 1748, "it had not been drier since George I. was crowned."

1749, July 4. "Never more distressing time for pasture ; only one tenth of a crop of hay."

1752, Aug. 21 ; 1754, Sept. 22 ; 1757, June 19 ; 1761, July 28 ; 1762, summer ; 1763, summer ; 1774, Aug. 11 ; 1778, July 31 ; 1781, Aug. 8 ; 1782, Aug. 17 ; "terrible dry ; no corn, no second crop of grass."

1793, Aug. 8 to Sept. 9 ; 1796 ; 1805, July 24 ; 1806 ; 1818, Sept. 2 ; 1829, July ; severe drought relieved by showers. 1833, Aug. Very dry, though a few showers fell. 1836, Sept. 10. Remarkably dry summer ; the springs and rivers are very low. 1841, June and Aug. Droughts with insufficient showers. 1844, June, and the latter end of Sept. a

drought prevailed, accompanied, however, with light rains. 1846. A dry summer, and part of the fall.

CANKER WORMS, CATERPILLARS, AND GRASSHOPPERS.

Besides the instances of such insects, on page 246, of 1st vol., the following are here given.

1661. As John Hull related, "The canker worm hath for fower years devoured most of the apples in Boston, that the apple trees look in June as if it was the 9th month."

1665, June. Fast on account of caterpillars and palmer worms, etc. Under June 22 of this year, Hull noted, "This summer multitudes of flying caterpillars arose out of the ground and from roots of corn, making such a noyse in the aire, that travellers must speak lowed to hear one another, yet they only seized upon the trees in the wilderness."

1666, June 22. "Only at Boston, the caterpillar which for several years past had devoured their apples, did very little hurt." "Much Indian eaten up with wormes." Oct. 11, land had been infested with grasshoppers and caterpillars.

1686, May. Fast in Salem because "worms threatened a famine."

1708, June 23. Fast for deliverance from insects which devoured the trees.

1736. In the summer an immense number of palmer worms were destructive.

1743, June 27. "Multitudes of worms eat almost every green thing in the ground."

We are informed that in 1749, the Bishop of Lausanne gravely pronounced sentence of excommuni-

cation against the multitudes of caterpillars which desolated his diocese. None of our countrymen have believed in such means as efficacious. They have devised measures to destroy them all they could and then waited for their disappearance.

1749, June 2. Devouring insects abound.

Rev. Thomas Prince's sermon in reference to the condition of our province, says, "We saw innumerable swarms of grasshoppers; millions of little worms consuming leaves of trees in orchards; multitudes of large worms, cutting off the roots of our Indian corn; the face of the ground scorched to a reddish hue; the brooks, springs, and many wells and rivers dried away; the roots of the grass so burnt as they seemed irreparable, and the remaining corn folding up and at the point of perishing. Let us never forget our great extremity; our affecting prospect of losing half our stock, being obliged to send not only to Pennsylvania, but even to England, neither of which was ever done before, for hay to save our cattle alive. Yea, the prospect of more distressing want of bread for ourselves and children, neither having it nor wherewith to purchase it."

1753, Aug. 26, and 1754, Sept. 1. Grasshoppers had done much damage.

1756, July 22. Worms very destructive to grain.

1770, July 30. Canker worms are extensively destructive. To prevent their progress, some dug "trenches round their fields." But nothing appeared to arrest them. They even penetrated the house, rooms and beds. To hinder this annoyance, houses were tarred.

These animals made their appearance in and about

Salem for a much longer period than common, from 1822 to 1834. The general impression, that they ran out in seven years, appears to have been disproved in the present instance. Though they have attacked various species of trees, yet those of the apple are their favorite sustenance. Hence, the objects of their preference have fared the worst. Ever since 1834, such worms have continued to make their appearance, but in comparatively small numbers.

SCARCITY OF PRODUCTIONS.

Of the times when our inhabitants were called to endure this evil the following are given. Such deficiency is implied when not expressed with the subsequent dates.

1628 and 1629. In the winter.

1631. At the same season. A fast appointed on account of the scarcity, was changed to thanksgiving, because supplies arrived.

1633. In the spring.

1636, March 25. Fast appointed. An instance on page 245, of first volume.

1663. After appearances of a good harvest, about the beginning of July, the best wheat and some other grain was blasted, so that whole acres were not worth reaping. This blasting, as John Hull noted, "is the first soe generall and remarkable y^t I have heard of in New England."

1664, Sept. 1. "The wheat throughout our jurisdiction mostly blasted in sundry towns. Scarce any left." Fast observed.

1666, Oct. 11; 1669, Oct. 18; 1675, Nov. 10.

1677, Jan. 22. In this place there were 61 families, numbering 295 persons, distressed by the war. They, in common with others of different towns were relieved by donations, collected in Ireland. The sum granted to such of Salem was £44 5s. Their successors have recently had an opportunity to return similar kindness to the famished of that country, by their benefactions, forwarded in the Jamestown, Capt. Robert B. Forbes. The bread, long ago cast upon the waters, has been providentially found.

1696, Sept. 21. It was proposed "that upon consideration of the loss of so great a part of the summer's harvest, there be an act passed for prohibiting the malting of barley."

1698, March 7. As a sign that our municipal means were low, £10 are received for our poor, as part of a contribution from Connecticut.

1714, Jan. 14. Bread stuffs deficient.

At the succeeding dates, the articles mentioned with them were scarce and high.

1741, May 15, Corn ; 1742, Nov. 2, provisions ; 1748, June 20, bread stuffs ; 1749, June 7, corn and other provisions ; only one tenth of the usual crop of hay ; 1753, Feb. 27, grain ; 1757, Nov. 20, provisions. 1762 and 1763 were years of scarcity for bread stuffs. This was attributed to the corn's having been much cut off.

1775, Dec. 29. A vote of thanks is given to a number of the Friends, who resided in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, for the relief which they had sent to our poor.

1777, April 28. Pyncheon's diary informs us, that people of Salem and Marblehead contend for bread at

the bakery. Oct. 23. As grain was scarce, our Legislature enacted, that no wheat, corn, rye, barley, or oats, should be distilled.

1779, Feb. 20. They authorize the Treasurer to hire a large sum for purchasing grain at the South, to supply the pressing wants of our population. These are but part of the times, during our Revolution, when the people of Salem, in common with many others of their countrymen, were called to experience the privations of war. While abundance smiles, we are inclined to lose sight of its Supreme cause. But when it departs and is succeeded by stern want, we realize the inefficiency of our efforts, without the favorable influences of His providence. Experience is ever teaching us, and yet we are not fully wise.

ECLIPSES OF THE SUN.

Those of the moon, however of general interest, are omitted. Among the most noticeable of solar eclipses, we select the following.

The three subsequent accounts are taken from the diary of John Hull.

1659, Nov. 4. An eclipse of the sun began "presently after seven o'clock in the morning, continued till half past nine; digits eclipsed nine."

1663, Aug. 22. Great eclipse of the sun. "The light almost like eventyde."

1672, Aug. 12. About noon y^r was a great eclipse of y^e sun, total or very near."

1684, July 2. Nearly central.

1722, Nov. 22. Eleven and a half digits eclipsed. Calculated by Thomas Robie of Salem.

1748, July 14. Diary of Dr. Holyoke says, "This morning saw the largest eclipse of the sun that I remember."

1757, Aug. 14. Same author observed, "Most remarkable eclipse of this age, annular, 11, 12 digits." This was the greatest since 1748.

1766, Aug. 5,¹ and 1780, Oct. 27.

- The most noticeable one of the present century was June 16, 1806.

	<i>hrs.</i>	<i>min.</i>	<i>sec.</i>
It began,	10	6	24
Beginning of total darkness,	11	25	26
End,	11	30	14
End of the eclipse,	12	50	42

The atmosphere was clear. Stars were seen. Fowls went to roost. Cattle took their route homeward. There was a great chilliness in the air. The whole scene betokened nightfall before its time. It imparted its gloom to the minds of multitudes who watched its varied aspects. Since, there have been those of Sept. 17, 1811; Feb. 12, 1831; Nov. 30, 1834; Sept. 18, 1838; and April 25, 1846, obscured by clouds. From the latter date, as we are informed, there will not be another total eclipse of the sun until Aug. 1869.

The light of science, as promoted by Christianity, delivers us from the bondage of terror, to which the larger portion of our race are subject on the occurrence of such phenomena.

TRANSITS OF MERCURY AND VENUS.

Of these appearances in the solar system, formerly much more noticed than at present, we have the subsequent entry in a daybook of Dr. Holyoke.

¹ One authority makes it Aug. 6.

This year, 1769, June 3, "was seen the remarkable phenomenon of Venus traversing the disk of the Sun."

The Boston Evening Post of Nov. 6, 1769, has the following note. "The curious are reminded that on Thursday, the 9th instant, P. M., they may have an opportunity, if the weather be fair, of viewing one of the most entertaining spectacles in the heavens, a transit of Mercury over the Sun. Such a phenomenon has not been observed in this country for twenty-six years past."

COMETS.

Of such "swift winged" messengers of light, we notice the following.

1652, Dec. 9. "There appeared a comet in Orion, which continued its course toward the zenith for the space of a fortnight, till Mr. Cotton died."

1661. One was seen from Feb. 3, to March 28.

1664. Another, conspicuous to the whole world. Apparent here from Nov. 8, to April. Josselyn called it "the great and dreadful comet."

1668, Feb. 18. A similar body "was seen in the south-west, much like a bundle of twigs or rods; no star discerned with it. Observed only three or four nights, because of a new moon and cloudy weather."

1675. One of three prodigies, designated by Bacon's Rebellion, was a large comet at the south-east.

1677. Another was observed.

1680, Nov. 14. "A blazing star appeared in the south-east in y^e morning, and about Dec. 8, it began to be seen in the evening." It continued to Feb. 10, and caused great alarm in Europe and America. In

his introduction to a lecture at this time, Increase Mather remarked, "As for the blazing star, which hath occasioned this discourse, it was a terrible sight indeed, especially about the middle of December last, the stream of such a stupendous magnitude, as that few men now living ever beheld the like."

1682, Aug. 15. Another appeared.

A manuscript¹ of Thomas Prince, the noted historian, has the ensuing account.

1702, Feb. 15. "For several nights y^e month y^r was a comet or ethereal blaze seen here just after sunset, and reported to be seen in y^e morning sometime before." Under the date of December, in the same year, Mr. Prince made the subsequent entry, which corresponded with the prevalent sentiment of that period. "Mr. V. Wing says y^t a comet, of a saturnine colour, as was y^t which appeared in February last, is a forerunner of wars, clashing of armies, bloodshed, evil to great men, death of some mighty prince, drought, terrible diseases among men, etc., and how y^t was fulfilled in y^e summer past is obvious to every one, and let our prayers be to y^e Almighty to fit us for whatever may come upon us. And in y^e close, Mr. Clough intimates, as if y^e infections of y^e small pox, feavers, agues, etc. in y^e summer preceding was hovering all winter among us."

Among other dates when such bodies were noticed here, are the following. 1743, Dec. ; 1759, April 18, remarkable ; 1760, Jan. 7 ; 1766, April 5. The diary of Dr. Holyoke informs us, that one, which was seen in August and September, 1769, made its appearance

¹ This is Mr. Prince's handwriting. But whether he wrote it so early as 1702, or afterwards, is unknown.

again the 23d of Oct., contrary to the calculation of astronomers. It was called by one observer, "a most remarkable comet."

1770, June 25; 1784, Jan. 21; 1800; 1807, Dec. 16, one disappeared after having been visible nearly three months. 1811, Sept. 8, another in ursa major. It caused many speculations in Europe and America, as to its destroying the earth; 1819, July 2; 1821, Feb. 20; 1824, Jan. 24; 1825, Oct.; 1832, Oct., anticipated by many with much fear, lest it should destroy our globe; 1835, Oct. 9.

1843, Feb. 1. The train of a comet made its appearance. On the 18th of March the train was most brilliant, and extended 38° from Zeta in Eridanus to Eta in Lepus. The width of the train was far wider than that of any comet within the present century. There was much alarm lest it should come in contact with the earth. It disappeared April 2.

1846, March 19. Twin comets were visible with smaller telescopes. Supposed to be Bela's comet, which crossed the earth's path in 1832, and caused much consternation in Europe and America, broken into two parts.

NEW PLANET.

1846, March 19. The new planet Astrea, first recognized Dec. 8, 1845, by Professor Hencke of Dresden, is now gazed at by astronomers with divers opinions and speculations as to its origin.

MOCK SUNS.

1795, June 15. Remarkable parhelia.

HALOS.

1846, June 28. Sabbath afternoon, two brilliant and extraordinary halos were seen around the sun.

MIRAGE.

When the atmosphere is dense, but transparent and thin vapory clouds are hanging over the water, uncommon appearances are occasionally seen in reference to the sun, the islands and vessels near them. Governor Winthrop entered on his journal the succeeding notice, under the date of Dec. 15, 1645. "About a month after, were seen three suns about the sunsetting; and about a month after that, two suns at sun rising, the one continued close to the horizon, while the other (which was the true sun) arose about half an hour." With some variation from this, the rising sun has been observed as though its form was elongated, then as if two of it were connected one above the other, and then, while the true sun was partially emerged, its refracted image was seen above the horizon, with a space between them. At such times, Baker, the Misery and other islands, and vessels sailing near them, look much higher than they really are, and, as an uncommon event, images of them are reflected on the air. Such optical illusions have been extensively noticed both by land and sea.

AURORA BOREALIS.

Among the former appearances of the Aurora Borealis, was that of Dec. 11, 1719. It commenced at 8 o'clock in the evening. It filled our country with great alarm. It was dreaded as being the precursor of the judgment fires, which were to consume

the world. In 1715 it had a similar effect on the people of England. As such sights in the heavens became more frequent, and were not immediately followed by destructive consequences, they were, of course, less terrible. Of such appearances, we will notice the following.

1720, Nov. 17, between 7 and 8 o'clock, and the 24th, about the latter hour, both in the evening, luminous appearances began in the north. Though remarkable, they were not so much so as that of the previous year.

1728, Jan. 1. Smith's journal has the subsequent passage. "There was a great light seen in the north-east, in the beginning of winter, which, they say, certainly predicts a very cold winter, which proves true as to this." Oct. 2. Between 4 and 5 in the morning, large streaks extended "a vast way towards the zenith."

1730, Oct. 22. Extraordinary appearance of northern lights. Dr. Holyoke minuted, many years after his observation, the following as of Dec. 29, 1736. "The first Aurora Borealis I ever saw. The northern sky appeared suffused by a dark blood red colored vapor, without any variety of different colored rays. I have never seen the like. Northern lights were then a novelty, and excited great wonder and terror."

1768, Aug. 6. Half past 9 o'clock at night, "a bright streak of light extended from the west-north-west, to the south-east, almost as bright as a rainbow."

1769, July 19. Northern lights appeared of unusual extent and brightness.

1827, Aug. 28. A luminous belt was seen in the

atmosphere, late in the evening. It arched the heavens from east to west, and magnificently passed over them from north to south. It caused much apprehension lest the end of all things had come.

There were splendid appearances of the Aurora Borealis, 1830, Dec. 11; 1831, July 31; 1837, Jan. 25, and July 1. Such displays have become very common in our day. So far as our information goes, they seem to be much more frequent in modern than in ancient times.

METEORS.

Of the numerous bodies of this class, which have coursed the heavens in different ages, we shall notice only a few.

1759, May 10. Between 9 and 10 o'clock in the morning, there were heard extensively in New England, several reports in the air, like the discharges of cannon. A ball of exceeding brightness was seen to pass from the north-east to the south-west, which was probably the cause of the reports.

1765, June 5. Henfield's diary states, that a remarkable noise was heard in the air. This, very likely, was the explosion of a meteoric body. Among the ancient records of such things in our country, is one given by John Hull. It runs as follows.

1665, April 29. "At New Haven were distinctly heard the noyse of gunns, 2, 3, 5 at a tyme a great part of the day, being only such noises in the ayre. In July were very many noyses heard by several townes on Long Island—from the sea, distinctly of great guns and small drums and about 10 o'clock in a clear day, many companies of armed men in the air,

clothed in light colored garments, and the commanders in sad."

1765, July 24. At 10 in the night a remarkable ball of fire flashed through the atmosphere.

1768, June 7. At 7 o'clock in the morning, a noise was heard from the explosion connected with a similar body.

1832, Sept. 23. In the evening, a meteor of unusual brightness was observed. In disappearing, a concussion was heard.

On the morning of Nov. 13, 1833, showers of meteors began to fall at midnight, and continued till daylight. They looked like brilliant stars descending from the zenith. It was feared lest they would cause a conflagration. Being an extraordinary spectacle, while it was admired as sublime, it occasioned great alarm. It was calculated that from 2 o'clock till daylight, there were 207,840 of these bodies which fell. The time when they descended most abundantly, was at 4 o'clock.

Like phenomena had been witnessed in South America and Europe. On the morning of April 20, 1803, the people of Richmond, Virginia, were astonished with a display, much like ours of the preceding date. New England papers quoted their account of it, but do not speak of it as seen this way. If it was not observed here, the atmosphere was probably obscured with clouds.

Since 1833, such meteoric showers have been repeatedly noticed in our latitude, though far less in numbers.

1837, July 5. In the evening a splendid meteor was seen. Its course was from the zenith, in a

north-western direction. It was accompanied with an explosive noise.

When we gaze at the wonders of the heavens, we are reminded that they are "God's beacons for the world," to note his power and cast themselves more unreservedly on his protection.

EARTHQUAKES.

Such convulsions of our globe are fearful and impressive events. They are powerful teachers of human weakness. The list of them relative to this place and vicinity, shows that their number was much larger, in proportion to the time, during the eighteenth century, than either before or since. Only the most prominent of them will be concisely described.

The greatest, of which we have particular information, prior to the century just named, was mentioned by Winthrop.

1638, June 1. His record says, "It came with a noise like a continued thunder, or the rattling of coaches in London, but was presently gone. It was at Connecticut, at Narragansett, at Pascataquack, and all the parts round about. It shook the ships which rode in the harbor, and all the islands. The noise and shakings continued about four minutes. The earth was unquiet twenty days after, by times. Hutchinson relates, that it shook down the pewter in many places from the shelves, and also the tops of chimnies. The time of its occurrence was a remarkable era. "So long after the earthquake," was a common remark in New England.

Passing over the shocks of March 5, 1643, and of

1658, we notice that of Jan. 26, 1663. Of this, Hull says, "In the evening was an earthquake, which shook much for near a quarter of an hour." Morton notes, the same night, another less than the former. These were succeeded by one of next Feb. 5, which was followed by others to July.

1668, April 3. A heavy shock lasted two minutes.

1705, June 16. A shock throughout the province.

1727, Oct. 29. An earthquake occurred here on Sabbath night, forty minutes past 10 o'clock. It extended to the southward of Philadelphia. Mr. Fisk said, that there were many other shocks the same night and afterwards, especially in the north part of the province. Mr. Clark, of the Village, remarked, that this earthquake was accompanied with "a terrible noise and shaking." It was stated by Hutchinson, to have equalled, in severity, that of 1638. It so affected the minds of the people, that there was a great revival of religion in many congregations. This was a fit improvement of an event, which threatened the dissolution of all temporal greatness, and taught the need of a better portion than earth can afford.

1739, Aug. 2. Rev. Samuel Phillips, of Andover, minuted in an almanac, "The night following was an earthquake, y^e noise long and loud."

The next which calls our special attention was on June 3, 1744. It is described in the Boston Weekly News Letter. "Last Lord's day, between 10 and 11 o'clock in the forenoon, we were surprised with a violent shock of an earthquake, attended with a loud rumbling noise, whereby people were put into a very great consternation, and many who were

attending the divine worship ran out into the streets, fearing the houses would fall upon them. A great many bricks were shook off from several chimneys in this and other towns, and much of the stone fences in several places in the country was tumbled down by it. 'Tis thought by some to have been felt near equal to that which we had in the year 1727. We are assured that it reached above 100 miles. Another shock was felt at Salem and other adjacent towns, about 5 o'clock in the afternoon of the same day, and again surprised the people very much. Three or four smaller shakes were perceived in the night and morning succeeding."

We come to notice the shock of Nov. 18, 1755. Dr. Holyoke's diary gives the following. "About 4 h. 15 m., we were awakened by a greater earthquake than has ever been known in this country. Tops of chimnies, and stone walls were thrown down and clocks stopped by the shake. I thought of nothing less than being buried instantly in the ruins of the house. It was felt from Nova Scotia to Win-yaw, S. C., and all interjacent territories. Its direction supposed from north-west to south-east. Less shocks afterwards." Lisbon was destroyed by a shock the first of the same month. Lieut. Governor Phips issued a proclamation on this occasion, for a fast, dated Dec. 24. It contained the ensuing extract. "It having pleased Almighty God, in a most awful and surprising manner, to manifest his righteous anger against the provoking sins of men, by terrible and destructive earthquakes and inundations in divers parts of Europe, and by a late severe shock of an earthquake on this continent and in this province in

particular, which has been succeeded by several others, although less violent than the first," &c.

From 1755 to the present time, no such shaking of the earth has been experienced here or in our neighborhood, as was then. Some of these shocks which were more noticed, and produced considerable alarm, were of the succeeding dates. 1760, Feb. 3; 1761, March 12; 1766, June 14, lasted more than a minute and a half; 1801, March 1, and 1817, Oct. 5. The last threw down walls at Woburn. It is somewhat noticeable, that several of these, and the two great shocks immediately preceding that of 1755, were all on the Lord's day.

DARK DAYS.

Of such days, as observed in our meridian, one or two will be instanced. The chief, either on record or handed down by tradition, was May 19, 1780. Pynchon's diary described it thus. "Dark morning; about 10, the darkness increased, at 11 and 12, the people used candles to get dinner and read. Cocks began to crow as in the night. Persons in the streets became melancholy, and fear seized on all, except a company of sailors. These went hallooing through the town. They were reprov'd, but in vain. When they saw ladies passing, they cried out to them, 'Now you may take off your rolls and high caps.' Dr. Whitaker's congregation assembled at his meeting-house. He preached to them from Amos vi. 8 and 9. His doctrine was, that the darkness was divinely ordered as a rebuke for the people's extortion. At 4 o'clock it was some brighter. In the

evening, though the moon was up and full, yet it was darker till 12 o'clock, than ever seen by any.

1825, Oct. 8. The diary of Dr. Holyoke states, "This day, remarkable for a great smoke, brought from Maine by a north-east wind. 9th. Much greater smoke, so that I could not see a house nearly opposite my own. It cleared off in course of the day." It was subsequently ascertained, that the forests in Maine had been on fire.

" When the enkindled mass bursts its central prison
Reels the broad continent with all its load ;
When the beamless sun looks wan,"

and is hidden, though still on his course to the meridian, such fearful scenes should not be treated as unimportant teachers; they should lead us to rest our highest hopes on the "Rock of Ages," to illumine our minds at the unquenchable light of spiritual understanding.

AGRICULTURE.

Not only does this employment supply food and health to our physical nature, but, also, a philosophy for our minds, which, if properly heeded, leads us to admire the wisdom of the Creator, who hath adapted the earth and the influences of the atmosphere for such desirable purposes.

Had not many facts been located under the head of productions, vol. I. pp. 245 to 260, 271 to 282, we might have them as additional to the few which remain for the present stage of our progress. As the latter are, in relation to so important a branch of human industry, they are presented in a short compass.

SEED.

1769, Benjamin Coates advertises garden seed, imported from London. Susanna Renken of Boston, gives a like notice in our Gazette.

1785. Several bushels of Siberian wheat ordered from abroad by E. Hasket Derby, Sen., were offered for sale. Though these are among the first public notices of the kind in this place, no doubt but that seed were raised and disposed of here from its first year of being settled. Of our more modern venders of seed was George Heussler, who gave notice to this effect, March 28, 1800.

MULBERRY TREES.

1763. Notice is given to all agriculturists and others, that an inhabitant of Suffolk county "had made a trial of raising silk worms, and found it to answer very well." It further proposes the culture of mulberry trees.

1768. To the farmers of this and other places, premiums were offered by a gentleman of Boston, for the cultivation of such trees. The chief object of so generous a proposal was that raw silk might be produced. It was a means of greatly increasing trees of this species.

LIVE STOCK.

1796, Oct. 28. E. Hasket Derby and William Gray had recently imported from Copenhagen several horses of a superior kind.

E. Hasket Derby, Jr., as we are informed by one of his sons, imported into New York, about 1808,

the largest flock of Merino sheep ever brought to the United States. He paid \$30,000 for them. An importation of this kind was made by David Humphrey of Connecticut, who was voted a gold medal for it by the Massachusetts Agricultural Society, Oct. 29, 1802.

SPANISH POTATO.

The scarcity of corn in 1762 and 63, led to the public inquiry, whether some foreign vegetables might not be introduced, which would serve as a substitute for bread. The quince of Portugal was proposed. The Spanish potato was mentioned as thriving well in our soil. It is supposed that such suggestions were the means of the abundant culture of the latter, which succeeded the discussion.

POTATO ROT.

At first thought, this disease may appear of little consequence. But when considered in its effects, where extensively prevalent, it assumes a very serious aspect. The ravages of famine and fever, which it brought upon Ireland in 1846-7, show its dreadful results. Though less to be apprehended in our land of abundance, still, if it so spread as to cut off the New England crops of potatoes, serious inconvenience in the article of diet will be realized. In such a case we may be driven to use turnips in their stead, as our fathers long did.

This disease showed itself in Europe, in 1815, and in Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Maryland in 1843, in Vermont, New Hampshire and Massachusetts in 1844, when it commenced its devastation at Salem. It continued here

the two next years to some extent. It so prevailed in 1846, that some fields were offensive to persons who walked by them. Now it spreads among the long reds, which have been considered better able to withstand its power. It appears as deadly in the vegetable creation, as the cholera in the human. Both should lead us to consider, that if other secondary causes were put in motion, adverse to our life and sustenance, we should speedily fall in the unequal conflict. For remarks on potatoes, see vol. I. pp. 251, 2, 518.

Prices for farming work, in 1670, may be found on page 244 of "Massachusetts Currency."

ESSEX AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This was organized by persons of Salem and vicinity, Feb. 16, 1818. Timothy Pickering was the first President. In 1819, the Legislature passed "an act for the encouragement of agriculture and manufactures," by which the society was placed in a condition to be active. Soon after 700 citizens of the county paid \$3 each, which, with liberal donations, established a fund of \$3,000. By the income of this and the bounty of the State, they are enabled to distribute from \$500 to \$700 annually in premiums and publications.

HORTICULTURAL.

One of the most eminent horticulturalists, who have improved our lands in accordance with their particular bias, was George Heussler.¹ He was born

¹ This account comes from Capt. Jonathan P. Felt.

at Landau, in the province of Alsace, Germany. He served a regular apprenticeship in the gardens of several German princes, and of the King of Holland. He brought a diploma for his profession to America, where he arrived in 1780. He was soon employed by John Tracy of Newburyport, where he married. He moved to Salem in 1790. His skill was exercised on the farm of E. Hasket Derby, Sen., in Danvers, and on many gardens of this city. He continued in his occupation nearly to the close of his life, which occurred April —, 1817, aged 66 years.

1796, Oct. 21. Mr. Heussler gave notice that he had choice fruit trees for sale at the farm of E. Hasket Derby. A newspaper of that date informs us, that the latter gentleman had recently imported valuable trees from India and Africa, and that he had "a very extensive nursery of useful plants in the neighborhood of his rich garden." His son, E. Hersey Derby, having imbibed a similar taste, began to gratify it upon his lands in South Field, 1802. This spot was long noted for its rare fruits and flowers. It still retains a portion of its well earned fame.

A half century since, Solomon Lufkin, and a few years afterwards, Christopher Osgood, were noted for their attention to the culture of plants and trees.

In 1822, Robert Manning, one of the most enterprising and successful pomologists of our country, commenced operations on his land in North Salem. He was taken from the attractions which his own hands had been instrumental in producing around him, Oct. 10, 1842, æt. 58 years. He was succeeded by his sons, Robert and Richard, of similar taste and perseverance. The varieties of fruit trees on their

premises are not less than 2,000. Of these are 1,250 pear, 400 apple, 200 plum, 100 peach, and 50 cherry species. By their fruits, literally speaking, are they and their departed parent eminently known.

1827. Nathaniel Archer offered his services to the public for grafting trees, and other branches of horticulture.

Of the many individuals who have excelled in the pleasing department of natural productions, the following are named. John C. Lee began improvements upon his grounds in 1831; John M. Ives, 1836; Charles and Francis Putnam, 1841. These three gardens are in North Field. Besides the culture of fruit trees, Messrs. Putnams have been successful in that of the strawberry and rose. Of this beautiful flower, they have no less than 500 or 600 varieties, which, in June, constitute one of the chief attractions in the city. Joseph S. Cabot has a garden in Essex street, which shows, among its rich ornaments, 600 or 700 species of the tulip.

Among the houses for rearing plants and fruits, are those of Charles Hoffman, John F. Allen and Richard West. Such places are on an extensive scale, and under successful management.

Until recently, from 1840, Thomas Cruikshanks, extensively and skillfully cultivated flowers for sale near Harmony Grove.

From a letter, forwarded by Dr. Wheatland, who supplied a large portion of the preceding facts, on this subject, we have the subsequent extract. "The Natural History Society have contributed very much to the advancement of horticulture in this city. I have only mentioned a few of the leading horticul-

turalists. But to show how widely diffused is this taste, how many gardens are settled throughout this city, it is sufficient to say, that from 100 to 120 different gardens furnish either fruits or flowers to the exhibitions of this society, during a single season."

GREEN HOUSE PLANTS.

1807, May 26. These were advertised for sale at the grocery of David Swasey, in Chesnut street. This is the first notice which the writer has seen for such a public sale. Of late years, the practice has been common.

SOIL.

A report was made by a committee of our Legislature in 1840. It assigned to Salem the subsequent descriptions of land and their several number of acres. Tilled land, inclusive of tilled orchards, 604½; English and upland mowing, inclusive of orchard mowing, 845½; fresh meadow, 17; salt marsh, 76; pasturage, including orchard pasturage, 2,856; unimproved land, 97; land covered with water, 60; whole quantity of land returned, 4,556 acres.¹

PRODUCTIONS.

In accordance with a return made to the Secretary of State, the following productions were of Salem in 1844. Horses, 350, valued at \$28,000. Neat cattle, 750, valued at \$18,750. Swine, 260, valued at \$2,600. Indian corn, 9,250 bushels, valued at \$5,550. Rye, 50 bushels, valued at \$40. Barley, 355 bushels, valued at \$213. Potatoes, 10,860 bushels, valued

¹ See vol. i. pp. 8, 200.

at \$3,258 ; other esculent vegetables, 9,500 bushels, valued at \$3,200. Hay, 1,150 tons, valued at \$14,950. Fruit raised, 12,400 bushels, valued at \$5,580.

These accounts as to soil and its productions, give a survey of it, very different from what it was, when first selected for the residence of our fathers. The diversity between the views is such, as results from nature, in its primitive wildness, and then subjected to the long continued toil of civilized art.

In 1769, a gentleman, impressed with the importance of well conducted agriculture, handed some short rules on the subject, to a young lady of Salem. She returned him a poetical reply. Of this a few lines follow. They first refer to the soil.

“ This unimproved, when winter’s frosts assails,
 The cattle perish, whose subsistence fails ;
 While the dried ground must want its best manure,
 And parch’d, no more the summer’s heat endure ;
 Milk, butter, meat, and cheese must all decrease,
 And smiling plenty in our borders cease.”

MANUFACTURES.

As these concerns of society referred to the indispensable uses of domestic life, they were made by our ancestors from their first occupancy of this soil. With regard to the finer fabrics of clothing and other articles, they long depended on importations of them from England.

It seems that the ensuing order was adopted for the purpose of accommodating our several handicrafts, as well as trade.

1635, Aug. 22. “ Diuers speaches about convenient places for shops, as at the end of the meet-

ing-house, from Mr. Williams' corner fence." Messrs. Endicott, Sharpe, Alford and another were chosen to "consider of some convenient place for shops, y^t may be with the owner's consent."

1661. Shops are to be erected below the Burying Point Bank."

An alphabetical arrangement of different manufactures in Salem, as they first met the notice of the writer, follows, with such further particulars as are convenient for his purpose.

When the kind of manufactures are given under their respective heads, for 1836, the real time is a year from April 1, 1836, to April 1, 1837, and for 1844, it is from April 1, 1844, to April 1, 1845, according to the reports issued from the department of the Secretary of State.

Abbreviations used in this connection. *V*, stands for the value of the articles manufactured in the year; *e*, for persons employed; *m*, for males; *f*, for females; *c*, for capital invested.

When names are given under the several branches of manufacture, they denote persons who have been occupied in them. Though these names are the first which the present minutes of the writer show, still others must have preceded the most of them, as designating the manufacturers who resided in Salem. The number of persons in such occupations, which is at the close of various branches, was of the year 1846, unless otherwise stated.

Bakers. 1639. A man and his wife, of our inhabitants, are admonished by the General Court to "make bigger bread."

1646. Ordered by the same authorities, that bakers shall have a distinct mark for their bread ; and that they have the weight of their white-wheat and household loaves according to the price of the materials with which they are made.

1651. James Underwood, baker. His wife seemed, in 1654, to be then living in Norwich, England.

1652. As some bakers make light bread, and when the clerk of the market comes to weigh it they pretend that it is for their own family use, the legislature enact, that they shall bake all their bread of equal and just weight.

1684-5, March 10. A committee of Salem are authorized to set the price of wheat, at which the loaf bread bakers shall make their bread as the law directs.

Among the long continued orders relative to the bakers of Salem, one of April 4, 1726, is quoted. Wheat for this month is 11s. a bushel. The price and weight of bread required to be *2d.* for a loaf of 8 oz. 4 drs. ; *4d.* for a loaf of 16 oz. 12 drs. ; *6d.* for a wheaten loaf of 2 lbs. 5 oz. ; *6d.* for a household loaf of 3 lbs. 2 oz.

It would be well if such care was more practised in our day. Though the doctrines of free trade have made a sad havoc of old customs, this is no conclusive proof, that the former are altogether correct.

Bake houses in 1791 were eight ; 1801, seventeen ; 1811, twelve ; 1821, twelve. The number of our bakers are thirty-five ; fifteen shops.

Barbers. The simple cutting of hair cannot properly be placed under the head of manufactures. But supposing, that formerly as well as latterly, persons of

such employment among our inhabitants applied their hand to artificial formations of hair, as the changes of fashion required, we may venture to locate their business under this head. For a century from the settlement of our colony, barbers not only attended to the capillose concerns of their customers, but also drew their teeth and let their blood, as occasion required. Hence they were sometimes called barber-chirurgeons.

The origin of the "barber's pole" has long been a question with etymologists. Many have thought it was so termed from the poll or head. But the parti-colored staff is more fully believed to have denoted by its white streak the fillet of cloth which was put over the incision whence the blood was drawn.

1651. Thomas Rix, barber.

1769. A person, lately from London, at the shop of Samuel Archer, gives the following notice. "Ladies' hair is dressed in different manners, viz. French curls, rough tupees, plain tops, and in many other forms, too tedious to mention. Gentlemen's hair is also dressed in the best manner and newest fashions from London. Wigs made, of all sorts. Towers and false curls and rolls for ladies."

1771. Folsom and Hart, wig makers, from London.

1773. William Lang notifies, that he has hired in the continuance of his business, a person from Europe, so that, by his aid, among other things, "Ladies shall be attended to in the polite construction of rolls, such as may tend to raise their heads to any pitch they desire." Twelve barbers, three of them colored.

Bark Mill. 1793, July 1. According to his pe-

tition, Nathaniel Richardson was allowed to receive a deed of land below the Common, for the accommodation of a wind-mill to grind bark. This article had been long prepared otherwise for our tanneries.

Blacksmiths. 1658. Thomas Avery. 1730. Joseph Clough and Benjamin Goodhue are permitted to locate shops near the Town Bridge. 1773. Jonathan Phelps. 1774. Samuel Nunn, from London, black and white smith, makes and mends smoke-jacks, locks and hinges, and hangs room bells. 1775. William and John Samson, of same branches as Nunn. 20 shops, 52 blacksmiths.

Block and Pump Makers. These have long formed a useful part of our population. 1844. *v.* \$2,600; *e.* 5. Three shops.

Boat Builders. From the commencement of this place, such operatives have resided here. *e.* 11.

Bookbinders. 1768. Samuel Hall. Three establishments.

Brass Founders and Copper-smiths. Though their craft was not necessarily among our primitive employments, still it has been exercised here a considerable period. 1771. "Braziery," though not made here, was advertised in our newspaper. 1798. Samuel Jefferds. 1844. *v.* \$10,000; *e.* 4. There is one foundry and six founders.

Brewers. 1648. The legislature order, that no person shall make beer who is unskilled in the business. Such a beverage was very common with our ancestors, until their orchards supplied them with cider. 1698. The brewhouse of John Gardner, Sen. 1803. One. Another, carried on before and after 1829. This year, Federal Street brewery was incor-

porated. 1831. One, soon closed. There are three breweries.

Bricks and Slabs. For grate and stove linings. Patented, 1835. One establishment.

Bricklayers. 1635. Richard Adams. 1658. Isaac Page. 1660. Nicholas Potter. 1661. John Mason. In our day, this class is called masons.

Brickmakers. 1655. Gregory Gibbs. 1663. Matthew Woodwell. 1668. Thomas Trusler. 1677. John Bligh. 1844. 830,000 bricks made; *v.* \$4,280; *e.* 11. Two brick yards.

Cabinet and Chair Makers. 1771. Joseph P. Goodwin. 1836. *v.* \$62,427. 1844. *v.* \$17,100. In the former year, *e.* 79, and in the latter, by the State report, *e.* 27. 1846. We had 48 cabinet makers and one chair maker, and six chair painters. Fifteen shops.

Callender, (or dresser of cloth.) 1658. Thomas Oliver.

Carpenters. 1628. Mr. — Norton. 1637. Samuel Archer and William Allin. 1640. Nathaniel Putnam. 1651. John Friend. 1654. John Barbour. They number 154. There are 25 shops.

Carpets, painted. A manufactory for these was begun by D. and J. Pulsifer, 1835. They make annually about 5,000 yards; *e.* 4. Nathaniel Pulsifer commenced this business 1839. He turns out 1,500 yards in a year.

Carvers. Few of this calling have resided here at different periods, because the need for their labor required no more. There are two.

Chair Makers. Many in the days of flag chairs. See Cabinet.

Chaise and Coach Makers, etc. As custom brought the products of their work into fashion, so have been their number. 1770. James Bott, chaise as well as saddle and harness maker, and also Stephen Cook, who moreover made chariots and phaetons. 1836. Coaches, gigs, and carryalls made, 141; v. \$32,535; e. 45. 1844. Chaises, coaches, rail cars, and other vehicles; v. \$11,300; e. 9. There are 7 chaise and coach makers, 8 painters and 7 trimmers of such work. There are five establishments.

Chemical Laboratory. This began about 1812, in Lynde street. It was moved to North Field, 1818, and incorporated Feb. 1, 1819. 1823. Alum and vitriol made here; e. 20, under Joshua Upham. Silliman's Journal notices excellent specimens of the former article. 1836. Alum made, 900,000 pounds; saltpetre refined, 400,000; aquafortis, muriatic acid, and oil of vitriol, 50,000; v. \$91,825; e. 21. 1844. v. of articles manufactured, \$66,380; e. 25; c. \$25,000.

Chocolate. 1771. Francis Symonds, of Danvers, gives notice that he has built the first chocolate mill ever built in Salem to go by water. 1805. A mill for a similar purpose is erected near the South mills. It ceased, as such, twenty years ago.

Cigar Makers. These have long carried on their business here. They number 16, besides one cigar-box maker. There are six cigar and tobacco shops.

Clock and Watch Makers. 1770. Joseph Hiller, moved from Boston, "has taken a shop opposite the Court House, on the Exchange." 1789. Samuel Mulliken will barter clocks for English and West India goods and country produce. Archelaus Rea.

Watches, etc. 1844. Chronometers, watches, gold and silver ware, and jewelry, five establishments; v. \$5,400. There are 10 watch makers, 1 watch maker and jeweller, and 11 jewellers. The former have five, and the last six shops.

Cloth. 1640. The General Court, order an inquiry about the means for making linen and cotton cloth. They offer 3*d.* on every 1/ worth of such manufacture, but repealed it the 2*d.* of next June, because of public burdens. 1641. The same authorities require that, as there is likely to be a great want of clothing, "all hands work on wild hemp and flax." 1642. The selectmen of each town are requested to see that the children of every family are taught to do such work. 1645. As many of the colonists suffered for want of woollen clothes, the legislature solicitously desire all who can, to encourage the raising and importation of sheep. 1646. An order for a town meeting is issued by our selectmen, to consider a stock of cotton wool, an agent at Barbadoes, and the sowing of hemp and flax. 1648. To advance the manufacture of woollen cloth, a legislative order is passed, that any person may keep sheep, as well as cows and oxen, on his proportion of commonage, and that if a dog kill a sheep, his owner shall immediately hang him and pay double damages. 1654. Sheep forbidden to be transported from the colony, and none, under two years old, to be killed, except for the owner's family. This order was required to be published with beat of drum in Boston market.

So deep was the impression that our colonists should be more independent of the mother country, as to articles of clothing, a movement was made in

the capital, 1656. About twenty persons agreed to raise a stock for procuring a house and materials to improve children and youth of Boston, which need employment, in "seuerall manufactures."

1656. The General Court state, that as clothing was not easily imported, "all hands not necessarily employed on other occasions, as women, girls, and boys," are required to spin. They instruct the selectmen of every town to assess each family at one or more spinners, except some otherwise engaged, which are to be assessed a half or quarter of a spinner, according to capacity. They order that every spinner shall make, for thirty weeks in a year, three pounds a week of linen, cotton, or woollen yarn, on penalty of 12*d.* for each pound short. The spinners were to form divisions of ten or less, and each division to have a director. This was imperative against the indulgence of drones in the hive. Neither property nor rank could secure, to the healthy, the palling ease of idleness. Sons and daughters, so trained up, were efficiently prepared to meet the charges of seasonable domestic connections. Though a leveller to the line of labor, it taught an elevated independence.

1675. No sheep's wool to be exported.

1685. John Wareing, of Salem, is to be loaned £5 from their funds, to pay his spinners.

1701. The legislature, to encourage the sowing and manufacture of hemp, raised in the Province, engage to pay to any company who purchase this article at 4½*d.* a pound, ¼ on each pound so purchased.

As a sample of the correspondence kept up between officers of the Crown in Massachusetts and the Lords of Trade and Plantations in London, with reference

to our manufacturers, which were continually watched with a jealous eye by the dominant party in England, we have the following. A letter was written by J. Bridger, who had charge of the king's masts in the forests of Maine. It was dated March 5, 1706. It stated that since the 3d of December last, 155 dozen of wool cards have entered New England, (supposed to mean Massachusetts,) besides a great quantity of wool combs, as wrought iron. They have much wool. The usual amount of woollen goods have not been imported, "which must proceed from this trade of making their own cloth in New England, and no other Plantation, and if not prevented will increase." Two years afterwards, E. Bridger addresses a letter from Boston to the same authorities. His words were, "The country people or planters are entered so far into the making their own woollens, that not one in forty but wears his own carding, spinning, etc. If the growing trade of woollens be no way prevented in its growth, England must loose the woollen export to all this part of America."

1707. Nicholas Trask shall set up his tenter-hook as he desires.

1723. James Thornton, of Salem, weaver, and others, present linen, woven of the flax of the Province, to the Court of Sessions, for premiums. His piece was best. It was appraised at 5/6 a yard, by a committee, who awarded him the legal bounty. The act for such encouragement was passed the year before. It also provided, in a similar manner, for the making of canvas or duck.

Of the society in 1754, for encouraging industry

and employing the poor to manufacture linen in Boston, Benjamin Lynde of Salem, is a member.

1764. Many people of Massachusetts engage that they will neither import nor use English goods, and will omit to wear mourning, on the loss of relatives, because of such foreign production. Some individuals covenanted that they would eat no lamb, so that wool might be more plenty for domestic manufacture. The public prints of Boston give notice that leather clothing, suitable for persons to work in was for sale.

1767. A general dislike to British manufactures and superfluities and a desire to encourage American fabrics, prevail through Massachusetts. Ladies, from a wish to promote this, willingly relinquish their needless ornaments.

1768. The representatives at General Court resolve to discontinue the use of foreign superfluities, and encourage domestic manufactures.

1770. Great quantities of American manufactures are advertised in Boston. They were woollen cloths, sagathies, swanskins, cotton, thread and worsted hose, diapers, etc.

The town vote that four persons shall be punished, as violators of the non-importation contract.

1770. Nathaniel Diggadon, at Buffum's corner, colors cotton and linen yarn of an English blue.

1783. Enos Pope and Joseph Peasley, clothiers.

The following facts were very interesting to the trading community of Salem.

1788. "The cotton manufacture was begun at Beverly. A set of newly assorted machines, introduced by Leonard and Somers, from England, and

being tried, are found to answer the purpose of expediting our manufacture. In South Carolina, experiments are making for the culture of cotton."

1790. The Gazette of this place states that a preference is given for home manufactures. "The wear of the Beverly corduroys is already become very common." The same authority says in 1793, that a continued interest is felt in the cotton manufactory in Beverly, that the State government had granted it some aid, but still it was unprofitable and likely to share the fate of the factories at Philadelphia, Connecticut and Worcester.

1794. Wansey, an Englishman, in his excursion to the United States, remarks as follows. "Cotton manufactory for fustians, corderoys and jeans, at Beverly, of which favorable hopes were entertained for five years, does not answer."

In order to revive and increase the business of Salem, many of its inhabitants were earnestly desirous to commence a manufactory of cloths on a large scale. Accordingly, on the 24th of January, 1826, a petition was laid before the voters. It asked for the flats, in and adjacent to Collins' and Cat coves, and also in the vicinity of Bridge street, of the Neck and Winter Island. It was granted by a large majority. A week before, Joseph Story and ninety-six others petitioned General Court for modifications in the law on manufactures.

The enterprise was prosecuted with much zeal, for a time, by its friends. In August, doubters as to the success of the project, had considerably increased. In October, the stockholders voted to suspend operations on account of embarrassment in our national com-

merce and manufactures. This caused much discussion in our newspapers. After various hopes and fears, encouragements and opposition, and some litigation, a committee of the stockholders reported, May 18, 1830, to have the concern closed. Thus terminated an undertaking, which, had it been effected, would probably have been far more profitable, than its opponents contended.

Naumkeag Steam Cotton Company. Incorporated 1839. The edifice was begun June, 1845. Located in Harbor street, South Salem. Its length is 405 feet, breadth, 65, height, 4 stories, number of spindles, 29,696, 642 looms, steam engine of 400 horse power. The works began to card 27th of January, and weave 8th of February, 1847. They have 600 operatives, whose wages are \$10,000 a month. Cotton goods are made here at the rate of five millions of yards in a year.

Confectioners. 1800. John B. Le Rebour. 1808. Peter King and John Simon. There are five.

Coopers. 1628. James Edmonds. 1665. William Lake. 1836. Casks of all kinds; *v.* \$49,207; *e.* 52. They number 49. They have eight shops.

Coopers and Cleavers. 1628. Sydrach Miller, William Ryal, and Thomas Brand.

Copperworks. 1651. See vol. i. p. 282.

Cordage and Twine factories. 1836. Nine; *v.* \$159,750; *e.* 119; *c.* \$107,775; cordage factories, 1844, two; cordage, 310 tons; *v.* \$62,000; *e.* 60; *c.* \$33,000. See Ropewalks.

Cordwainers. Menage derives this word from cordovan, a sort of leather brought from Cordova, which formerly constituted the upper leather of

shoes. Others have derived it from cord, because shoes were anciently made of this article, as they are still in some parts of Spain. But the former etymology is thought to be the more correct. The phrase, "sons of St. Crispin," sometimes applied to cordwainers, is used with reference to two religious societies of shoemakers in Paris, one under the protection of St. Crispin and the other under that of St. Crispianus, two saints, who once honored the craft.

Under the first charter of our Colony, reference to persons, among the inhabitants of Salem, frequently denominated them as "cordwinders," which, very probably, meant the same as cordwainers.

This term is used so as to include boot and shoe makers. 1629. Thomas Beard. 1635. John Harbert. 1649. Thomas Edwards, William Payne. 1652. Alexander Field. In the last year, Jonas Fairbanks was charged before an Essex county court, with wearing great boots. But he was cleared. Similar prosecutions took place at different times.

1738. Dr. Holyoke stated, that "square-toed shoes were going out of fashion. I believe few or none were worn after 1737. Buckles, instead of shoe-strings, began to be used, but were not universal in the country towns till 1740 or 1742."

1835. Journeymen shoemakers struck several days for higher wages. Such a spirit prevailed through the country.

1836. Boots made, 4,915 pairs; shoes, 299,263 pairs; *v.* \$285,234; *m. e.* 346; *f. e.* 298.

1844. Boots, 2,086 pairs; shoes, 200,563 pairs; *v.* \$209,779; *m. e.* 230; *f. e.* 220. There are 286 of the craft. Twenty shops.

Corn Mills. 1629. The Massachusetts Company in London, desire that Francis Webb may be allowed to set up a mill here. Whether it was for grain or lumber, or both, there was no specification.

As an intimation that grain may have been pounded among our inhabitants, the following is given.

1634. Stephen Deane had *beaten* corn for Plymouth colony. He was about setting up a mill to grind such grain.

1635. By a colonial law, no miller was allowed to take more than 1-16th part of the grain which he ground.

1636. A water mill, for grinding corn, was erected by William Trask, on the North River, above what is commonly known as Frye's mills.

1637. John Horn is granted land for a wind mill on or near the "berial place."

Under date of 1638, the General Court "order that the townsmen in each towne should see corne bee well ground and to see to weights and measures in mills and shoppes and the corne at mills to bee weighed both to and from the mills, if men desire it."

1640. "Captane Traske hath leave to sett a tyde-mill vpon the North River, provided he make a passage for a shalloppe from halfe flood to full sea." One of our millers was cautioned by the Quarterly Court, how he ground grain and "took tole."

1654. "Mr. Frend's mill."

1659. A grist mill is allowed to be built on South River, above Mr. Ruck's house. This seems not to have been done, March 2, 1663, when John Trask contracted for his father that, if such a mill were suspended, he would grind the corn of the inhabitants, .

or have it ground for them at Lynn. Nov. 9. Walter Price, Henry Bartholomew, John Gardner, and Samuel Gardner, had permission to erect the mill, provided it should be finished in two years. They prosecuted the design forthwith.

1663. A committee are to treat with a like body from Marblehead, about building a mill over Forest River.

1678. William Bowditch, of Salem, and company, agreed for the erection of a windmill at Marblehead, on Rhode's Hill.

1712. John Trask and Joseph Boyce, Jr., petitioned to move their mill down to Spooner's Point. It was finally allowed, if they should do it in three years, and make and maintain a sufficient way across the river for men and teams at their own expense.

1734. Petition of John Gardner and others, to set a mill on Forest River. 1735. It is allowed to him and Jeremiah Gatchel, if they give a suitable way through their land and make and maintain a good cart bridge over the river.

1741. The diary of B. Lynde, Jr., has this minute. "The South Mills in danger of being carried away by a breach in the dam, but stopped; most people working this day, though Sabbath, and on Monday the whole town there. This summer was built the stone arch at the mills."

1771. Windmill, on Windmill Point, ground grain. There are two grist mills.¹

Curriers. 1642. An order of the General Court requires, "that no person using the feat and mistery" of currier, butcher or shoemaker, "shall exercise the

¹ For Notes, on Manufactures, to Corn Mills, see Appendix.

feat or mystery of a tanner." 1649. Henry Lake. 1669. John Best. 1712. Places were assigned for curriers, tallow chandlers and slaughter houses, as the law directed. There are 132 curriers.

Cutler. 1652. William Lord. 1774. James Burt, from Boston. He makes razors, scissors, etc., besides attending to the business of a gunsmith. There is 1.

Distilleries. 1648. Emanuel Downing commenced distilling. 1662. William Woodcock, an apothecary, had license to distil strong waters for a year, and "sell by retail." 1687. William Driver petitions to distil and sell liquor. 1737. The selectmen approve of Mr. Batter's tanyard and Parkman's warehouse and wharf as a suitable place for a still-house. 1768. Two distilleries are mentioned. 1770. Peter Jones distils cinnamon, snakeroot, clove water, aniseed, orange water, etc. 1772. His widow, Anna, succeeds him, opposite Burying Point Lane. The selectmen and two justices of the peace appoint the wharf opposite the dwelling house of Mr. Miles Ward, "as a suitable place and where it will be least offensive for the exercising of y^e trade or mystery of distilling spirits." They designate a location east of Burying Point Lane for the same purpose. 1773. Another distil house is erected. Three of them in 1768; five in 1781; seven in 1791; six in 1801; seven in 1811; eight in 1821; six in 1831; four in 1840; two in 1846. 1836. Molasses distilled, 273,674 gallons, producing 247,121 gallons of spirits; v. \$91,435.

Door Fenders. 1846. One maker of them.

Dress Makers. See Mantua Makers.

Duck. 1722. Our Legislature offer a premium for duck made in the Province, of domestic material.

1733. Obadiah Dickenson had set up a manufactory of this article at Hatfield. 1790. George Dodge and other proprietors have a lease of land west of the old almshouse, for fifty years, at 6/ a year. Their object was to have a building erected thereon for the manufacture of sail cloth. The subscription was immediately filled for £15,000. The factory was 200 feet long, 26 wide, and one story high. The first and best suit of sails which the U. S. frigate Essex had, in 1799, were made here. After a while the making of duck ceased, and the premises were used to spin twine and lines for several years. 1818. The town purchased the factory so as to have a school-house placed on the land. 1823. Spinners are needed at George Johnson's duck factory, lately established here. This soon ceased. No report of sail cloth in 1836.

Fire Brick. This article was patented to Joseph Putnam, 1835. See Slabs.

Fulling Mill. One of this kind had been set up by William Trask, not far from his corn mill, by 1640. Eliot's Agricultural Essay, printed in 1748, represents establishments of this kind as unknown in New England, at so early a period. 1675. Jeremiah Meacham's fulling mill. 1692. Another was erected on Gardner's Brook.

Gas Light. A company for making it was incorporated March 11, 1847.

Gilders. 1770. One. 1771. Another. 1798. Daniel Bartling and John Gray, Jr. 1805. Stillman Lothrop. There are two.

Glass Factory. See Vol. I. p. 186. 1639. Near the "Glasse howse." 1641. The General Court vote "that if the town of Salem lend the glass men £30,

they shall be allowed it again out of their next rate. And the glass men to repay it, if the work succeed, when they are able." 1645. John and Ananias Conklin had not labored at the glass works for three years, because the undertakers had not carried them on for this period. They obtained leave from General Court to conduct the works with others. 1669. Glass house people are mentioned.

Glaziers. 1635. John Bushnell. 1678. James Brown and Edward Wharton. 1679. John Brown. 1681. John Rogers. As painting was unfashionable, because discouraged by the colonial authorities, in ancient years, glaziers were not united with painters, as in modern times. Though at first sight they may not appear to belong among manufacturers, yet as the makers of glass windows, they have a claim to such a classification.

Glovers. 1642. William Brown. 1659. Thomas Hale. 1769. William Pool, in Danvers, notifies our inhabitants and others, that he has gloves to sell at 12/6 o. t. a pair by the dozen, generally made for funerals, and "used by such persons as are esteemed friends to America," and that he has for sale leather, buck-skin and moose-skin breeches. "Good cord wood taken for pay." John Handerhan, from Dublin, makes and sells all sorts of leather breeches and gloves.

Glue. 1773. Atwater Phippen.

Goldsmith and Jeweller. 1756. John Touzel. 1769. John Andrew, at the sign of the gold cup, near Long Wharf Lane. See Clock.

Gum Copal. The establishment for this began 1834. 1844; v. of gums purified, \$300,000; cost, \$250,000;
14"

e. 35. It cleans 1,413,233 pounds of the gum annually ; *e.* 36, each at one dollar a day.

Gunsmiths. 1636. One. 1654. Richard Waters. 1740. "Petition of Richard Clark, of Boston, merchant, shewing that he has undertaken the business of making guns, which with great expense and pains he has brought to some good issue ; praying the assistance of this Court to bring said business to perfection." 1774. James Burt, gunsmith, from Boston. He was also a cutler. Manning and Anderson. 1775. William Lamson. There are two gunsmiths.

Harnesses, see Chaise, etc. 1844. Manufactories of harnesses, saddles, and trunks, three ; *v.* \$2,550 ; *e.* 9. For harnesses, trunks, and coach trimmings, 13 shops.

Hats. 1659. Samuel Shattuck, felt maker. 1672. The General Court reply to several hatters, that when they shall make as good hats, and sell them as cheap, as those imported, their petition for certain privileges shall be heard. 1675. As raccoon skins were found to make good hats, they are forbidden to be exported. 1732. Dr. Holyoke remarked, "Very broad brim'd hats were worn. My father had a beaver whose brims were at least seven inches. They were all cocked triangularly. Pulling them off, by way of salutation, was invariably the fashion by all who had any breeding." 1836. Manufactories, 4 ; hats made, 6,000 ; *v.* \$14,426 ; *m. e.* 13 ; *f. e.* 12. There are four hatters, and three shops.

India Rubber. A company for manufacturing it was incorporated March 23, 1836, but did not proceed. Another was formed in 1847, who have many shoes made of such rubber.

Iron Works. 1645. The General Court invite all who choose, in every town, to buy shares in iron works, began two years before, with funds brought from England by John Winthrop, Jr. 1674. See Vol. I. p. 282. 1795. A factory building, for such material, was finished on Cow house, or Water's river, in Danvers, under the direction of Nathan Read, who invented most of the machinery. 1800, March 4. Ebenezer Beckford, of Salem, and others, are incorporated to carry on this establishment. There is one iron foundry, commenced 1845, which uses 250 tons of iron annually.

Jewellery. See Clocks, etc.

Joiners. 1665. Samuel Belknap. 1671. John Taylor. There are three of this calling.

Lather. 1846. One.

Lead Manufactories. 1823. Joseph Peabody and others associated. 1824, Feb. 7. They were incorporated under the name, "Salem Lead Manufacturing Company." 1826. The factory commenced at Stage Point. From 1829 to 1833, the following articles were annually made: 700,000 lbs. of white lead, 175,000 lbs. red lead, 8,000 lbs. sugar of lead, 125,000 gallons of vinegar. In 1832 there were, also, 533,803 lbs. of paint, or lead ground in oil; 10,200 gallons of oil were used in this operation. The establishment, being unproductive, was sold by its proprietors in 1835, at a great loss. The purchasers used it for manufacturing India rubber, spinning rope yarns, grinding grain, etc. They sold out in 1841. The premises are now occupied by the steam cotton factory.

Another White Lead establishment was begun by Francis Peabody, in South Fields, 1826. He also

established one on Forrest River, 1832. He disposed of the two concerns in 1843, to the present company, who, the next year, connected that of South Fields with that of Forrest River, and were incorporated, Feb. 26, 1846.

Lead, White. 1836. 300 tons; v. \$60,000; e. 30. 1844. 900 tons; v. \$90,000; e. 31; c. \$40,500; besides vinegar.

Lead, Sheet and Pipe. 1836. Value of it made, \$60,000. 1844, v. \$10,000; e. 4; c. \$4,500.

Leather Dresser. 1662. John Buttolph.

1690, March 24. "Voted that the Town house is the place appointed for sealeing, and every Lecture day at 10 of y^e clock in y^e morning is the tyme appointed for that end." See Curriers.

Machine Shops. Four of them; the first began 1838; v. \$75,000; e. 80.

Maltsters. 1671. John Smith. As our breweries lessened, maltsters disappeared.

Mantua Makers. 1652. Two women are fined by an Essex county court, one for wearing silver lace, and another for wearing lace of a different sort. Two more came alike under the ban of law, the former for appearing with tiffany and the latter with a silk hood, as part of their attire. The reason for this severity was, that they thus went beyond their pecuniary means. Alice Flint, of Salem, was arraigned by the same authorities for adorning her person with a silk hood. But proving herself to be worth £200, she was excused. Could judicious sumptuary regulations be enforced, they would prevent much evil. This, however, is a difficult subject to be settled. The present freedom of choice and action, though often

running into extravagance and consequent crime, has too much power to be restrained. 1770. Elizabeth Sanders Porter, mantua maker, from Boston, notifies that she makes gowns, hats, cloaks, and riding habits, and will wait on ladies at her residence or at their houses. The number who follow this employment, is 62.

Masons. 1637. William Knight. 1661. Thomas Knight. 1671. John Smith. There are 56.

Mat Maker. 1846. There are two.

Mathematical Instrument Maker. 1735. Daniel King, 1774. Mr. Williams, of Marblehead, advertises in the Salem paper. Benjamin King was apparently after this date. John Jayne was here in 1807. Samuel Emery in 1809. He continues.

Milliners. 1846. There are 20.

Mills. See Bark, Corn. Five steam mills, and one water mill, for grinding bark.

Millwright. 1846. There is one.

Morocco Manufacturers. 1846. There are two, and one dresser.

Nail Makers. 1774. Jonathan Phelps. Blacksmiths formerly made the wrought nails.

Opticians. There are three.

Paper Hangings. 1774. Joseph Hovey makes and sells them. Appended to his notice is the remark, "Papering rooms will be in the end four times as cheap as whitewashing." There is one manufacturer now called a paper-stainer.

Paper Manufactory. 1770. Mascoll Williams gives notice, that for aiding to supply such an establishment at Milton, he will give the following prices for rags. For clean white linen, cotton and linen

ones, two coppers a lb. ; for others, one copper a lb. ; for junk, half a copper a lb. 1776. The legislature resolve that, for the needed supply of the Commonwealth with paper, a person be appointed in every town to collect rags, and the people be careful to save them.

Pewterers. 1637. Richard Graves. Pewter ware, though not manufactured here, was advertised in our Gazette of 1771. It was made at our tin shops, until crockery superseded it almost entirely, within a half century.

Piano Forte Makers. 1846. One.

Pipe Clay. Patented to Joseph Putnam, 1827.

Pitch, etc. 1628. (Vol. I. p. 50.) "Men skylful in making pitch," etc. to be sent over. This article, with tar, turpentine, rosin, oil of turpentine or mistick, were made in our own and other towns, for importation, while the forests allowed. 1671. Richard Wharton, a lawyer of Boston, and company, had certain privileges from the General Court for manufacturing them.

Planing and Saw Mills. There are two. They operate by steam.

Plasterers. 1637. Richard Leeds. Their business was to make house walls, chiefly with clay, and sometimes with shell lime. Their title merged into that of masons.

Potash. 1767. William Frobisher, of Boston, made a successful experiment of using potash in the manufacture of soap. This discovery was stated as not having been known in England, and that it might prevent the need of their importing barilla ash from Spain and increase their demand for American potash. 1785. Stephen Abbot gives notice that he has erect-

ed potash works; will give 6d. a bushel for ashes, 4d. for grease, and sell soft soap for 20s. a barrel. We had two establishments in 1771 and one in 1791.

Printers. See pp. 9-13. There are 19.

Pump makers. See Block, etc.

Restorators. As these do not properly belong under this head, it will only be remarked, that Joseph Taunzan kept one here in 1797, and that they now number eleven.

Riggers. There are eight.

Ropewalks. 1635. Joseph and Philip Veren. 1749. Edward and David Hilliard build one. 1771. Nathaniel Sparhawk, Jr., offers cordage for sale at his ropewalk, conducted by Joseph Vincent. Two in 1771 and 1781; three in 1791; four in 1801; twelve in 1811; eight in 1821; six in 1831; five in 1840. There are three ropewalks.

Saddlers. See Harness. There are twelve.

Sail Makers. 1674. Benjamin Small. 1774. Willis and Sumner from Boston. They occupy six apartments, and number 17.

Saleratus. 1788. Dr. Holyoke had received information from Dr. Priestly about the manufacture of this article. Nathan Read, who then resided with the former, tried an experiment. He took pearlash in a plate and suspended it over a vat of fermented molasses in Mr. Dodge's distill house. The result was pure saleratus. It was supposed to have been the first made in the United States. For many years after, this article was manufactured in the distillery by the ton. It was much higher in price than at present.

Salt. 1638, June 25. John Winthrop, Jr. has liberty from Salem to set up a salt house at Ryall

side ; to have wood enough for the establishment, and common sufficient for two cows. 1639, Aug. 19. Leave was granted by our town authorities for him to have 16 acres of land, adjoining his salt house. The location of this factory was called "Salt house point." After he left Ipswich, for the part of the Pequod country claimed by Massachusetts, he still manifested his desire, as well as science, in improving the natural resources of the soil. In 1644, he was granted a plantation for iron works, and a hill at Tantousq, which contained black lead. In 1656, he was allowed the sole privilege of manufacturing salt for 20 years, after his method, in Massachusetts. Oldmixon informs us that he was a member of the Royal Society, and sent them "several curious things," and that he gained the favor of Charles II., by presenting him a ring which Charles I. had given to his grandfather.¹ He gave his propriety at Ryall Side to his sister, Mrs. Newman of Wenham, whose claim to it was allowed in 1677. 1639. Robert Hebard, salt maker.

1641. The records of General Court say, that Samuel Winslow has invented a method of making salt. None are to make this article except in a way different from his for ten years, if he set up his works within one year. Others may import salt.

1655. General Court appoint Edmund Batter on a committee of four, to contract with some merchants for supplying the colony with salt.

1659. Each seaport is to have a measurer of imported salt. Other encouragements, as before, were given. Dr. Whitaker, in his sermon against toryism, preached in 1777, says that several gentlemen of

¹ By mistake, grandmother in the first edition.

Salem, "have this winter subscribed £500 to enable me to erect salt works, a manufacture most necessary for the good of the State." We are informed that this experiment was tried at the head of the Turnpike, but soon subsided.

Saltpetre. 1642. All the towns are ordered to have places for the manufacture of this article. Mr. Garford is appointed to see that each or several families together in Salem, make saltpetre at a fair price, for the Colony.

1776, May 13. Dr. Whitaker, who had erected saltpetre works, is allowed to sink several cisterns in different parts of this place, for collecting water after rains, to make nitre. In the sermon of his, previously named, he remarks of saltpetre: "In Salem, where the first was made in the State, several gentlemen generously subscribed to assist me in making experiments and erecting the works." An account of this article sold to the Commonwealth by some of our inhabitants in 1776, follows. The price of the whole, except the last quantity, which was 5s. lb., was 7s. lb.

<i>April 23.</i>		<i>May 28.</i>	
William Gray,	160 lbs.	William Gray,	88½ lbs.
Samuel Jones,	368¼ "	Joseph Ross,	438¼ "
Daniel Saunders,	228 "		
Samuel Ropes,	123 "	<i>May 31.</i>	
Joseph Ross,	134 "	Nathaniel Whitaker,	282 "
Jacob Clough,	127 "	Thomas Smith,	333¼ "
Nathaniel Whitaker,	92 "		
<i>May 14.</i>		<i>Sept. 28.</i>	
Benjamin King,	79½ "	Samuel Jones,	271 "
Ephraim Symonds,	154 "		

1776, Nov. 2. General Court intended to give

silver medals to "such persons as made the greatest and best quantities of saltpetre."

Samp. 1656. A samp mortar mill on Gardner's brook, near Trask's mill.

Sash and Blind Makers. There are 14; 2 shops.

Scythes. 1728. John Ruck petitions for a sum of money "to encourage him in the manufacturing of scythes in consideration of the goodness thereof and the great charge he is at in the said work and the general benefit it will be to the Province." The House agreed to his proposal liberally, but the Council preferred a different method. Here the matter stopped.

Sempstresses. These are a class of operatives, whose task is generally too great for their health; whose wages are too small for their necessities and enjoyment. Philanthropy should ever watch and strive to protect them against the impositions of selfishness. Their number is 51.

Ship Building. See vol. i. pp. 100, 2, 94, 231, 87. 1629. Robert Moulton and others. 1635. Richard Hollingworth. While he was engaged in building a large vessel, in 1641, one of his workmen, Robert Baker, was killed. He was required by the Court of Assistants to pay £10 to the wife and children of the deceased, because they thought, that sufficient care was not taken to have his tackle strong enough. 1644. An order is passed by the General Court for the better building of vessels. They offer to incorporate a company, who may desire it, for such business.

1659. Edward Gaskill (Gascoyne). William Giggles, or Jeggles. 1664. Eleazer Gedney. 1669.

Jonathan Pickering is allowed to build shipping "next beyond the causeway, at the end of the town," if he do not incommode the highway nor hinder cattle from coming to the salt water.

1677, March 23. "Voated y^t Jonathan Pickering hath granted to him a convenient parcell of land about Hardies' Coue for himself and heires foreuer to build vessels upon, and y^e selectmen are appointed and impowered to lay out y^e same, and this to bee full satisfaction for y^e preiudice done him by stopping up y^e riuer with y^e mill dam, but in case y^e aboue-said place proues not soe conuenient for his vse as hee expects, its left to y^e selectmen to vew some other place and make returne thereof to y^e towne."

1692, Peter Harvie ; 1695, William Beckett ; 1700, John Andrews from Lynn. 1710, Mihill Bacon and Benjamin Ashby, about the Burying Point. 1715, Joseph Hardy, shipwright and trader ; 1718, Joseph Gerrish.

Among the various attempts to counteract the ship building of our province, we have the subjoined instance. 1724, Oct. 19. A petition was laid before the Lords of Plantations by sixteen master builders against the encouragement of ship building in New England. Of their reasons, one was, that their journeymen were drawn to this country, and another, that there would not be a sufficiency of ships for the Royal navy, in case of need. The petitioners belonged to the port of London.

Vessels were formerly built on the Creek^s South of River, now stopped up, on Ervin's wharf and Templeman's wharf, at the mouth of the same inlet, and

on Dodge's wharf, where the distil-house was. The Becket and Hawkes ship yards, and the one near Frye's mills, were long noted. There were other places for the same handicraft.

Among our principal master builders was Enos Briggs. He came to Salem in 1790. Before this he followed his occupation on North River, in Plymouth county. He superintended the erection of two ships at the head of Derby wharf, and then established his yard in South Salem, near Stage Point. Here he continued his business until 1817. While in Salem, he built fifty-one vessels, of 11,500 tons. Among them was the frigate Essex, of 850 tons. He died in 1819, aged 73, highly respected for his mechanical skill, his industrious example, and his useful life.

1834, Aug. 29. A list of vessels built in Salem since 1789, and which were registered. They do not include coasters or fishing vessels. 61 ships, 4 barks, 53 brigs, 3 ketches, and 16 schooners, whose measurement was 30,559 tons.

1836. Vessels built in the five preceding years, 9; tonnage of the same, 2,495 tons; *v.* \$202,065; *e.* 17.

1837. A steamboat, owned in Boston, was built by Baker and Grant. There are 37 shipbuilders.

Shoe Cutters. There are two.

Shoe Tool Manufactory. There is one.

Silk. 1836. A person gave the following statement. A skein of silk was made here over twenty years ago, by Mrs. Proctor, in Union Street, with some of the cocoons gathered at the time. About eight years prior to this statement, there was quite a zeal exhibited, by a considerable number of both

sexes, for such a manufacture. It continued a short period, and then died almost entirely away.

Slabs, for stove and grate linings. One establishment for these and fire bricks.

Snuff Mill. This was formerly used for the making of chocolate.

Soap Boilers. 1637. "Mr. (William) Browne desireth admittance to y^e Towne and is accepted." 1664. Stephen Haskett. There are two. In reference to this, see Tallow Chandlers.

Sperm Oil, Candles, etc. A factory commenced in South Salem, by Caleb Smith, 1835, to manufacture sperm oil from its crude state. A similar one was in operation at Germantown, a part of Quincy, 1762. John Appleton sold the candles in Salem, 1774. Of the factory here, the subsequent returns were made : 1836. 2,800 boxes of candles ; v. \$28,000. 1840. Another factory to refine whale oil began here, and continued three years. 1844. Oil made, 90,000 gallons, v. \$55,000 ; candles, 54,000 lbs., v. \$14,000 ; e. 10.

Stair Builders. There are two.

Stamps, for marking Linen. 1774. Thomas Mewse, from Boston.

Stay Maker and Tailor. 1772. Nathaniel Barber, from Boston.

Stocking Factory. 1831. Began by Francis Scott. It did not continue long.

Stone Cutters. They number 23. These include the manufacturers of hearths, jambs, gravestones, etc. For the branches here specified, Levi Maxey advertised, 1793. For these there are two shops.

Stoves. 1652. John Clark was allowed by the General Court 10/ for three years, from every family which used his invention for saving wood and warming houses at little cost. After trial for this period he was granted the same privilege during his life.

The Franklin stove, on the model of Dr. Benjamin Franklin, was popular fifty years ago, and afterwards.

1812. The plan of a Russian stove was brought home by Capt. Solomon Towne. It met a partial welcome, under the impression that imitations of it would save much wood and throw off a comfortable warmth. But the stoves built by it, being of brick, large and unsatisfactory, were laid aside in a few years. When hard coal, called on our colonial records, in 1637, "iron stone," began to be commonly used, twenty years ago, stoves, besides grates, came into vogue, and have become both multiform and multiplied. They abound in our tin ware factories.

Straw Bonnets. 1836. Made 656; v. \$1,900.

Sugar House. 1796. Brackley Rose. One establishment reported 1791, 1801, 1811, 1821. Notice of one in Boston, 1724.

Tailors. 1652. Two men are fined by an Essex County Court for excess in dress, and three others for wearing silver lace, because not having sufficient property to sustain such expense. 1658. Edward Harnet. 1659. John Smith. 1660. William Robinson, Robert Temple, and William Haynor, the last from Virginia.

1662. There being "excess in apparel among us, unbecoming a wilderness condition and the profession of the gospel," as the legislature say, an order is passed by them that none shall be clad above their

“quality and condition,” and that no tailor shall make clothes for children or servants without the knowledge of their parents or masters. 1675. Among the evils enumerated by the legislature are, “pride in apparel, for costliness in the poorer sort, and vain, new, strange fashions, both in poor and rich.” There are 21 shops; 37 *m.* and 72 *f.*

Tallow Chandlers. 1702. An order respecting the location of them. 1769. Miles Ward sells “dipt tallow candles at 4/6 o. t. per pound by the box, and 4/9 by the single pound.” 1772. Edward Smith. 1774. Isaac White. 1844. Manufactories, 2; Candles, 32,000 lbs., *v.* \$2,880; soap, 410 bbls.; 76,000 lbs. in bars; *v.* \$5,250; *e.* 5. Two establishments for tallow candles and soap.

Tanners. 1639. Philemon Dickerson is granted land “to make tan pitts and to dress goat skins and hides.”

1642. “Ould Thomas Eaborne presented for wronging the contry by insufficient tanning. His answer was acceptable, but he was admonished and is only to pay y^e witness 2/3.”

1669. John Burton, tanner. 1672. Mr. Keaser has leave to fell twenty trees for bark. 1672. Others besides tanners are allowed to trade in hides. 1700, April 29. The town treasurer is to provide seals for tanners and curriers. 1769. Jonathan Andrew, in front of “the Training Field,” has “choice hemlock-tanned sole leather” for sale.

Tan houses,—4 in 1768; 8 in 1791; 7 in 1801; 12 in 1811; 13 in 1821; 23 in 1831; 18 in 1840. 1836. Tanneries, 24; hides tanned, 68,677; *v.* of leather tanned and curried, \$398,897; *e.* 194; *c.* in-

vested, \$299,170. 1844. Tanneries, 41; hides tanned, 164,940; v. of leather tanned and curried, \$642,671; e. 280; c. \$401,668.

Tin-Plate Workers. These have long been among our artificers. 1836. Tin-ware manufactories, 6; v. \$5,650; e. 13. In 1844, there were 7; v. \$18,800; e. 15. There are seventeen workmen, nine shops.

Tobacconists. These have been long established here. Though adverse to the natural taste and health, the product of their labor continues to hold multitudes in bondage to its use. Tobacco. 1836. v. \$63,190; m. e. 62; f. e. 111. Tobacco, Snuff and Cigars. 1844. v. \$72,600; e. 50. There are six establishments for tobacconists.

Tray Maker. 1662. Rich. Sibly.

Trunk Makers. See Harness.

Turners. 1660. Benjamin Felton. There are two. One steam and one water mill for turning.

Twine and Line. 1844. Manufactories, 2; 45 tons; v. \$9,000; e. 12. There are three factories. See Cordage.

Umbrellas. 1810. Firman Ottignon. There are three shops.

Upholsterers. 1771. William Putnam. 1773. Jonathan Payson. 1844. Manufactories, 2; v. \$5,500. There are six upholsterers; two shops.

Ware. 1641. John Pride. 1646. An order is passed by the General Court, as follows: "Tyle Earth to make sale ware, shall be digged before 1st of 9 mo. and turned over in y^e last or 1st mo. ensuing before it be wrought." In the margin is a modern entry, "for house covering." It is probable that

the above clay was used for the ware, long made in Danvers, formerly a part of Salem.

Wash Leather. 1707. Petition of Joseph Boyce, to set up a "wash leather mill on y^e brook where his tan house stands."

Watch Makers. 1769. J. Simnett, of Portsmouth, advertises in a Salem paper, and offers security for watches committed to him for being repaired. See Clock, etc.

Weavers. 1638. Thomas Payne left his works in the hands of Henry Blomfield, a kinsman. 1648. John Luff.

Wheelwrights. 1628. Richard Claydon, Richard Ewstead. 1647. Philip Cromwell. 1662. Philip Veren. There are fifteen ; four shops.

Wire Worker. One.

From the preceding arrangement, it will be perceived, that the term, Manufactures, has been applied in its radical signification to such articles as are made by the hand, as well as by machinery. Among our handicrafts we have the following: *Cake Makers.* Three females, besides bakers. *Caulkers and Gravers.* There are fourteen. *Dye House.* One. *Hair Makers.* Who curl hair for mattresses, etc. There are four. *Wool Pullers.* Four. Of our artizans are the succeeding class: *Painters.* 1770. David Mason, from Boston. "His shop in the lane leading to North Bridge; does all kinds of painting, japanning, varnishing, and gilding. He also papers rooms and glazes windows. He painted chaises and coaches." 1771. Samuel Blyth, Jr. gives a similar notice as to branches of painting. 1772. Jonathan Nutting, pain-

ter and glazier. Fifty-eight painters, including glaziers; twenty shops.

Reflecting on the various callings of our population, we perceive that from the change of fashion, the improvements in machinery, and discoveries of science, some branches of employment have been much altered, and others have entirely ceased. From the diversity of mechanical labor, we have a view of human genius applied according to the real and acquired wants of society. Such occupation discovers a mutual dependence among the different members of community. The head cannot truly say to the foot, I have no need of thee. Principle and character, with the right use of talents and opportunities, should be the standard of excellence. He who stretched out the heavens and laid the foundations of the earth, and who controls them with infinite wisdom, draws nigh to all our race with the proffers of mercy. According to our capacities and relations, we should ever strive to imitate so benevolent an example.

“ Each, aiming at one common end,
Proves to the whole a needful friend;
Thus, born each other's useful aid,
By turns are obligations paid.
In every rank, or great or small,
'Tis Industry supports us all.”

INVENTIONS.

1788. Jonathan Gavet, an ingenious mechanic, discovered and made an useful instrument for sowing seed.

1790, Feb. 8. Nathan Reed, then keeping an apothecary's shop here, presented a petition to Con-

gress. This paper stated various discoveries which he had made. They were as follow : An improvement in distillation by a new still and refrigeratory. Obtaining a perpetual tide fountain for water works. Keeping pumps, mills, carding machines, etc., constantly at work from the accumulated forces of wind. An economical, portable steam engine. Application of steam to purposes of navigation and land carriages. A method of constructing perpetual chronometers and self-moving planetaria. The petition was accompanied by a recommendation from a select committee of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences.

As a document highly complimentary to its author's genius, it reminds us of another, partly similar, offered to Governor Andros, in 1687, by Christopher Talbot, a turner, of Boston. A passage from it ran thus : " Your petitioner hath found out an engine useful for turners, rope makers, smiths, and all sorts of mills, for corne, sider, saw mills, and almost any thing, that is to be done by wheels, with sails, and, also, hath discovered to make a boat sail against the wind and tide, with more ease and expedition than hath been discovered hitherto, either in Europe or America."

It was in the summer of 1789, that Mr. Reed tried an experiment in Porter's river, Danvers, on a boat, which he propelled rapidly by wheels, worked with a hand crank.

Patents granted by the United States to residents of Salem.

Boilers, steam engine ; Nathan Read. Aug. 16, 1791.
Nails, cutting and heading ; Briggs R. Reed. Aug. 18, 1810.

Composition Pencils, black lead, for Charles Osgood.
Feb. 26, 1814.

Brick Press ; Benjamin Porter. May 18, 1814.

Cutting Bungs ; Alexander Donaldson. Jan. 15, 1818.

Anti-Friction Crank ; Benjamin L. Oliver. March 9,
1821.

Rudder ; Andrew Watkins. May 21, 1824.

Pipes, Tubes, etc. ; Joseph Putnam. Jan. 17, 1827.

Heaving down Vessels ; John Crowninshield. Oct.
19, 1827.

Pump Boxes ; Israel P. Williams and S. G. Rea.
Dec. 9, 1828.

Fire Screen ; Caleb Pierce. April 29, 1829.

Sawing Veneers ; Amos F. Smith. Sept. 10, 1829.

Spring Catch ; William Phelps. July 7, 1830.

Churn Lever ; Philip H. Kimball. June 13, 1831.

Preventing Counterfeit Notes ; Francis Peabody and
Joseph Dixon. April 20, 1832.

Asclepias Syriaca, manufacturing external fibres ;
Margaret Gerrish. March 27, 1834.

Cutting out Shoes ; Charles Weston. May 27, 1834.

Slabs and Bricks, for fire, stove lining, etc. ; Joseph
Putnam. Aug. 20, 1835.

Stove, Air-Tight, for coal ; Joseph E. Fisk. Nov. 3,
1841.

*Patents from the United States which expired in the
years given.*

Brick Press ; Samuel Briggs. 1837.

Stone Dressing, Drilling and Cutting ; Herman Bourne.
1841.

Among the scientific inventions of our inhabitants,

the improved air-pump of the Rev. John Prince, D. D., holds a high rank. It was presented to the public in 1783. It has been deservedly applauded by men of science, in both Europe and America. He made improvements in the microscope, and particularly in the kaleidoscope, by which the exhibitions of this instrument were rendered surpassingly beautiful. When eighty years old, he formed a stand for the telescope; far better than any known before, to prevent the uncertainty of vibration.

In 1804, Capt. William Mugford, of the ship *Ulysses*, having lost his rudder at sea, had another made, by which he reached Salem. It was landed on the wharf of William Gray, the owner of the vessel, where it was visited and viewed by many as a very ingenious contrivance. The captain received for it a gold medal from the American Philosophical Society of Philadelphia.

Elias Hasket Derby, Jr., invented the model of a machine for clearing mud from docks. Kendall, in his *Travels of 1807-8*, mentions it as then deposited in the East India Marine Museum. It was successfully used about the Derby wharf and elsewhere previous to the extension of this wharf.

SALEM CHARITABLE MECHANIC ASSOCIATION.

Organized Oct. 1, 1817. Incorporated June 4, 1822. It comprises 400 members of the city and vicinity. Its object is to promote the arts, assist the needy, and cultivate the benevolent affections. It has a library, which commenced 1820, contains 2,400 volumes, and is opened on Saturday evening for the delivery of books. It has commendably sustained winter lectures

on literary and scientific subjects, since their beginning in 1828. Evidently its object and practice are to improve its members, and show their capacity of increasing elevation and enjoyment.

MECHANIC HALL.

The proprietors of this edifice were incorporated March 7, 1839. Their hall was finished the next November. Its dimensions are 64 feet broad, 104 long, two stories high. Its style of architecture partakes mostly of the Grecian and Doric.

TRADE.

That we may have some general views of this subject, which occupies the attention and receives the labor of multitudes, the following items are adduced.

1632. The General Court require each town to choose two persons to confer with them on the subject of raising a general stock. Roger Conant and Peter Palfrey were accordingly appointed.

1633. The Court order that no person shall receive a greater profit on heavy goods than 4*d.* on 1*s.*, excepting cheese, vinegar, wine, oil, and strong waters; and on articles, such as linen, not so much profit. They require traders to exercise a good conscience in their transactions.

In a correspondence of Thomas Hooker with his son, Thomas Shepard, he used this language, 1640: "The tradesman is willing the workman may take what he will for his work, y^t he may ask what he will for his commodity. I conceue your Company must breake; if you can sell, you should remove."

1645. "Ordered that vpon the lecture day fortnight

there may be a generall towne meeting to consider of publique tradings and other things."

1646. "Agreed that all the townesmen and free-men shall meet everie second day for four weeks together, now following, to consider of the public good of the towne."

1655. The General Court appoint a committee to devise means for supplying the Colony, "whereby merchandizing may be encouraged, and the hands of the husbandman may not wax weary in his employment," and union promoted between them both. They were also to regulate workmen's wages. Edmund Batter was on this committee.

1658. Walter Price, shop keeper.

1665. Hull says, "A smite on all employments in general. Men are rather going back than increasing their estates."

1679. The subsequent fact is given, not only as bearing on the topic before us, but also to keep in remembrance how near the salt water once flowed to the location of the first church. "Edmund Batter formerly had libertye to sett a warehouse upon the towne land att the coue neere the meeting-house, the same libertye is granted him."

1714. John Higginson is on a committee of the Legislature to report on a medium of trade to supply the want of money, and facilitate the payment of public taxes.

1751. Excise on tea, coffee, arrack, snuff, and china ware, as required by our government, was not altogether popular.

1754. Henry Gibbs is on a committee "to farm" this excise in Essex County. It was let for £35 6 8.

The voters here as well as elsewhere, meet to consider the bill, which laid an excise on wines and spirits distilled, either sold by retail or used in families, and on limes, lemons and oranges. It was sent by the General Court to all the towns for their consideration. Some of these reported in its favor, and others the contrary. Among the latter was Salem, who decided, that the enactment of such a bill was inconsistent with the liberties of the people. Gov. Shirley had taken the same ground. Still the House were so strongly in favor of the bill, that it went into operation.

1768. Our merchants and traders unanimously voted at the King's Arms Tavern, "not to send any further orders for goods to be shipped this fall, and that from the 1st of Jan. 1769, to the 1st of Jan. 1770, they will not import, nor purchas of others, any kind of merchandize from Great Britain, except coal, salt, and some articles necessary to the fishery,"—will not import "any tea, glass, paper, or painter's colors, until the acts imposing duties on these articles are repealed."

Beaver Trade. About 1630, Roger Conant, Peter Palfrey, Anthony Dike, and Francis Johnson, formed a company for this purpose. Their trading house was at the eastward. They sold it to Richard Foxwell, at Blue Point, near Saco, with debts due from Indians, three years afterwards, provided the Massachusetts authorities confirmed the bargain. The purchaser did not comply with the contract, because, as he related, such confirmation was not given him, and the French dispossessed him of the establishment. Coming hither from Maine, about 1654, he was

arrested to answer. When Dike perished on Cape Cod, 1638, he seems to have been on his passage from the eastward with cargo for himself and partners, who still, probably, continued to trade there in peltry.

1641. General Court, for the forming of a company to trade with the Indians, appoint three persons for every town, except Boston and Charlestown, the former of which was to have three or four, and the latter two. They empower this association, for three years, to sell any commodity to the natives, except ammunition and weapons, for wampum and peltry. For such a privilege, the company are to pay the colony 1-20 of their furs and purchase the wampum of the college, if not exceeding £25.

1645. William Hathorn and seven others petition General Court to form a "company of adventurers." They desire letters with the public seal to the French and others; to have their caravan go into the country, as far as may suit their purpose, and no other trading establishment within twenty miles of theirs. This was granted, if "it contradicts not y^e former grant to Mr. Hill and Mr. Ting, etc."

In 1658, the General Court let seven establishments, to different individuals, for the same business. See vol. I. p. 226.

Country Produce. 1739. A petition to prevent persons from buying up articles before they reach the town, is presented.

1770. Measurers of wood and seizers of charcoal baskets, deficient in measure, are to prosecute all offenders.

1777, July 26. "A countryman is beat for not taking paper money for his meat, which he says he sold

before." 31. A contest between farmers and Salem traders as to the price of meal, begins. The former threaten to starve the seaports.

1789. It was ordered by the selectmen that the weight of grain be as follows : wheat 60 lbs. a bushel, rye 58½ lbs., Indian corn 58½ lbs., with a deduction of ¼ for toll, when ground and sold.

"1800, Nov. 18. The selectmen and board of health give notice, that as forestallers residing in the neighborhood, endeavor to prevent the market men from coming to Salem, saying falsely that the town has the small-pox, and thus injure the poor by subjecting them to high prices for their meat, etc., they notify that there is no case of small-pox here, and that all proper attempts will be made to keep it so."

Of the first advertisements made in the Salem paper, for purposes of trade, we have the following.

Among the articles included in the subsequent notices, is coffee, which was published for sale in Boston, 1714.

1768. James Grant, E. and W. I. goods and spices. William Vans, English goods. He takes flaxseed in exchange.

Phillip Godfrid Kast, at the sign of the Lion and Mortar. "The famous anodyne necklace" for children, while teething ; Dr. Hill's pectoral balsam of honey ; British oil ; Turlington's balsam of life, used forty years ago ; Greenough's tincture for preserving the teeth ; extract of hemlock for cancers, etc. ; Dr. Anderson and Dr. Lockyer's pills.

George Deblois and John Appleton, dry goods. The first also offers hardware.

1769. Matthew Mansfield, an assortment of goods.
Russell Wyer, looking-glasses and hardware.

Priscilla Manning, English and India goods.

1770. Samuel Flagg, pepper; dry goods.

Abner Chase, crown glass, 6 by 8, 7 by 9, 8 by 10.

1771. Nathaniel Sparhawk, Jr., paste pins, broaches, and garnet ear-rings.

Samuel Blyth, Jr., all sorts of painters' colors and oil.

Nathaniel Dabney, apothecary, at the sign of Hippocrates' Head.

1772. James Hastie will take Jamaica fish for English goods.

1773. Mrs. Eppes offers boxes of window glass, 6 by 8.

1775. Isaac Greenwood, Jr., ladies' umbrellas.

We will look at an item or two of later date.

1797. The dry goods from India, being published by their "outlandish names," as gurrahs, tandah cosahs, momoodies, sannahs, etc., gave at first an indefinite idea of their nature and use. A humorist, in the country, who had received an advertisement from a vender of them in Boston, wrote him, that he was in doubt whether he was a soap boiler, tallow chandler, leather breeches maker, or tailor.

Novel articles in the advertising nomenclature :

1823, India rubber shoes; 1825, Pyroligneous gas, or essence of smoke, to preserve meat,—soon went down; 1832, Steel pens, and then gold pens.

Tea. The earliest advertisement of this commodity, being green, as seen by the writer, was in Boston, 1714.

1762. Each vender of tea pays 1/ for a license.

1767, Nov. It is very unfashionable among ladies to treat their company with India teas. They use Labrador tea. Capt. (Charles) Harrison, of Boston, had cultivated the China tea plant. This induced some to suppose, that the article might be raised here for public use.

Nov. 26. The act of parliament laying a duty on tea and other articles, made its appearance in this Province, and was generally reprobated. It rendered the use of tea still more disreputable, as a means of promoting constitutional liberty.

1768. "Exceeding good Bohea Tea," at 6/6 o. t. for $\frac{1}{4}$ lb.

1770, Jan. 31. Five hundred and thirty-six women of Boston, patriotically signed a pledge, that they would use no foreign teas, until the difficulties with parliament about them, should be removed. Such abstinence was practised by their sex in Salem as well as through the country.

1770, July 3. A person of Danvers confessed to the "sons of liberty," who waited on him to ascertain the truth of report, that he had repeatedly bought tea in Boston.

1770, Dec. 1. The tea act commences its operation.

1771, Jan. 29. Robert Bartlett notifies the people of Salem, that he has choice Labrador tea for sale, and that it is esteemed as a relief from "rheumatism, spleen, and many other disorders." There was, also, another kind of substitute, called Liberty tea, made of the four-leaved loose stripe, and sold at 6*d.* a lb.

The Gazette, of Salem, gives an account of destroy-

ing the tea on board of three vessels in Boston, Dec. 16, 1773.

1774, Sept. 6. The ship Julius Cæsar, Captain Charles Fea, arrived here from London. She brought 30 whole and 3 half chests of tea, consigned to merchants of Boston, who declined the trust. The Committee of Correspondence had a guard placed over her. On the 9th, the tea was shipped for Halifax. In a letter of the 11th, from Gen. Israel Putnam, in Pomfret, Conn., to Capt. Joseph Trumbull, he spoke of this affair. He mentioned the guard as consisting of one hundred soldiers. He added, "Another great cargo is coming from Portsmouth, so that you see we are to be plagued with that detested weed, and nothing but a non-consumption agreement can save America."

This year, David Mason, as his daughter related in a memoir of him, had the charge of two chests of tea, smuggled into town by a colored man. They were deposited in his chamber closet. The next day, the tea was committed to the school boys, who were easily taught to imitate the whig examples of their fathers. They soon had a grand time in burning it on the Common.

After our fathers struck for independence of England, the need of abstaining from the use of this article, so that it should yield her no revenue, ceased.

Not a few pleasant reminiscences are told of certain dames, who did not feel themselves bound to comply with the strict letter of contract on this subject. They concluded that no harm was done to the cause of freedom from British taxation, for them to have their secret gatherings at the domicil of some one

among their special associates ; and, while omitting, as we charitably suppose, the "talk of scandal," "to run through all the female politics o'er her tea."

Still a prejudice lingered against this commodity, as having been an occasion of unconstitutional taxation. Such a disposition is evident from the subsequent paper. This has no date, but seems to have been about 1777. "A committee of General Court are appointed to consider what is proper for this Court to do in order to prevent the consumption of India tea," report "as their opinion, that tea is an article of little or no real value, and that the importation thereof is very detrimental to this State, as it prevents the importation of other articles essentially necessary for the army and inhabitants ; that, therefore, a committee be appointed to bring in a bill for prohibiting any further importation of that article, and likewise to prevent its being bought or sold after a certain day."

The writer has not found any further legislative action concerning this matter.

1782. Our selectmen grant permission for the sale of bohea and other India teas, at 3/ a license. Here we part with this production of a foreign empire, which has long afforded a welcome beverage to social circles, and exercised a domination over the taste and habit of millions. Like many of life's superfluities, it needs the watch of temperance, lest excess in it trench on the health of mind and body.

PRICES OF ARTICLES.

These are presented merely as a sample of much which might be collected here on this subject. For them, as exhibited prior to 1700, see Vol. I. pp. 245-

54, 271-81, also, Massachusetts Currency, and the Third Part of the American Statistical Association's Collections, Vol. I.

For a period, our town records set the price of wheat as follows: 1700, 5/6 to 6/; 1704, 4/6; 1706, 6/6; 1712, 7/; 1714, 9/; 1715, 6/ to 6/6; 1716, 5/; 1718, 9/; 1721, 8/ to 9/; 1723, 9/6; 1725, 10/. From these we turn to other data.

1727, Oct. Beef, £3, pork, £5 10 bbl.; winter wheat 8/, summer wheat 7/; barley 6/, rye 6/, corn 4/, oats 2/6, peas 9/ a bushel; flax 1/4, hemp 9d., beeswax 2/6 a pound; firkin butter 12d., dry hides 6d., tanned leather 12d. a pound; dry codfish £1 10 a quintal, mackerel £1 10, oil £2 10 a bbl.; whalebone, six feet long and upward 3/6, bayberry wax 1/4 a lb.; turpentine 13/, bar iron 48/, cast iron pots and kettles 48/ a hundred; tobacco 4d., tallow 8d. a pound.

1728, Dec. Screwed hay 7/6, wood 24/8, oak 28/6, walnut 33/6 a cord; beef 5d., pork 5½d., veal 6d.; wheat 8/6, rye 5/6, corn 6/, oats 3/.

1729, Feb. Beef 6d., veal 7d., mutton 8d., pork 7d.; wheat 10/, rye 6/, corn 6/6, oats 3/6.

1730, April. Lamb 4/ a quarter; mutton 9d., veal 8d., beef 8d., pork 9d. a lb.; corn 5/6, oats 3/6, rye 8/3, wheat 10/6.

1732, April. Wheat 8/6, rye 6/6, corn 6/, oats 4/, malt 7/; beef 9d., mutton 8d., veal 6d. to 9d.

1733, Feb. Beef 7d., mutton 9d., veal 8d., pork 8d. a lb.; corn 6/9, rye 7/9, wheat 11/, oats 4/. Hay dear and scarce, 10/, screwed hay 9/ cwt.

1734, July. Corn 7/, rye 7/6, oats 3/, wheat 10/6; beef 8d.; hay 5/6 cwt.

1735, Feb. Wheat 13/6, rye 7/6, corn 6/9; beef 7*d.*, veal 9*d.*, mutton 8*d.*; hay 6/ cwt.; wood 33/ a cord. Oct. Flour 48/ and cider 10/ bbl.; butter 10*d.*

1736, April. Lamb 6*d.*, pork 10*d.*; hay 6/ cwt. July. Beef 9*d.*, mutton 9*d.*, veal 8*d.*, wheat 12/6, rye 7/6, corn 7/.

1737, Sept. Turnips 6/, carrots 8/, potatoes 8/6 a bushel; flour 55/ a bbl. Nov. Beef 8*d.*, veal 11*d.*, mutton 9*d.*; butter 2/7; hay 10/ cwt.; oak wood 45/ a cord; molasses 7/ gallon.

1738, Nov. Beef 8*d.*, mutton 9*d.*, veal 12*d.*, lamb 10*d.*, pork 10*d.*; wheat 12/, rye 7/6, corn 7/, oats 5/; molasses 5/ a gallon.

1740, May. Beef 10*d.*, mutton 13*d.*; wheat 12/, rye 8/, corn 7/6, barley 8/, oats 4/6; butter 2/4; hay 8/ cwt.

1741, April. Beef 14*d.*, veal 15*d.*, mutton 16*d.*, lamb 10*d.*, butter 2/9, pork 14*d.*; milk 6*d.* a quart; cheese 16*d.*, lard 18*d.*; hay 12/ cwt.; wheat 21/, rye 15/6, corn 10/6, oats 6/, barley 11/, beans 12/; molasses 6/.

1743, May. Beef 13*d.*, veal 16*d.*, mutton 15*d.*, lamb 12*d.*; wheat 15/, rye 13/6, corn 10/6, oats 6/6, peas 30/, barley 14/6, malt 17/; molasses 6/6 a gall., N. E. rum 8/, W. I. rum 12/; sugar 9*d.* lb.; hay 9/ cwt.; dry fish 50/ a quintal; fowls 5/ apiece, chickens 3/. For labor—diggers 11/ a day, carpenters 13/6.

1747, Dec. Beef 20*d.*, pork 2/6, mutton 1/9, veal 3/, turkey 3/9 a lb.; geese 17/ apiece, fowls 8/ each; butter 6/3, cheese 3/9 a lb.; milk 2/ a quart, eggs 5/ a doz., apples 35/, potatoes 25/, Indian meal 23/

bushel ; cider £4 a bbl., charcoal 3/6 a bushel, wood £3 18 to £8 a cord, faggots £3 7 a load.

1748, Aug. Wheat 50/, rye 40/, corn 30/, oats 16/, barley 24/, peas 60/; beef 2/, veal 2/6, mutton 2/8, pork 2/9; geese 15/ each, fowls 8/; 1*d.* for a pear, or three apples; wild pigeons 18/ a doz.; butter 7/; milk 18*d.* a quart, eggs 5/ a doz.; cheese 3/6 a lb., half bbl. beer 21/, cider £5 bbl., apples 35/, potatoes 25/, and charcoal 3/6 a bushel, wood £4 a cord. Common laborers have each 30/ a day.

1749, June. A bunch of six turnips 15*d.*, beef 2/9 a lb., veal 2/, mutton 2/9, salt pork 4/, butter 8/, cheese, N. E. 4/, English 5/6 lb.; wheat 55/, rye 45/, corn 27/, oats 20/, barley 30/, malt 40/ bushel; pigs, for roasting, 2/9 lb.

It will be perceived that the preceding prices were based on the Province bills, which, from 1711 to 1751, were continually depreciated.

1751. Rye 3/, corn 2/6, barley 2/3, flax 8*d.*

1762, June. Hay \$20 a ton.

It would be pleasant to pursue this subject particularly down to the present day; but all our limits will allow further, is to present a few items as we pass along.

1767, April. Salt 16/ hhd., fish 12/8 a quintal; turpentine 16/, pitch 16/, tar 10/, pork 48/ bbl.; bacon 6*d.* lb., callavances 4/ bushel.

1774, Dec. Wheat 5/9 a bushel, flour 18/8 a hund.

1775, from April to Sept. Wood of extraordinary price, because "the outer harbor was blocked up by the ministerial fleet."

1777, Jan. 26. General Court pass an act to prevent monopoly and oppression, in which they affix

prices to various articles in common use. It empowered the town authorities to set the value of some commodities, and to give public notice thereof.

1778, Oct. Families of our soldiers in the army had been supplied with provisions, as follows: Sugar 2/, flour 1/4, candles 3/6, rice 8*d.*, beef 10*d.* lb.; wood 90/ a cord; corn 24/, rye 35/ bushel, in depreciated bills.

1779, March 8. A committee are appointed to enforce the price act of 1777.

1780. The monthly average prices of corn, beef, sheep's wool, and sole leather, for the first six months, in paper currency, and for the last five, in hard money, follow. During the former period, corn was £22 10 a bushel, wool £9, leather £7 4 lb.; beef, in Jan. 36/, Feb. 51/, March and April 47/, May 54/, June 60/ lb. From July to Nov. corn 6/, wool 2/5, leather 1/6. For July, Aug. Sept. beef 6*d.*; Oct. and Nov. 4*d.* lb.

1793, June. Hay \$40 a ton; 1799, October, wood \$6; 1807, December, country oak wood exceedingly high, \$10 a cord.

1813, April. Indian meal \$1,60, rye meal \$2,50 a bushel; flour \$17 bbl.; eastern wood \$6; and 1815, March, \$8 a cord.

PRICE OF LABOR.

1630, Sept. 28. Master masons, joiners, and carpenters, are to have no more than 16*d.* a day, and workmen under them no more than 12*d.*, and laborers in general 12*d.* a day, and 6*d.* for meat and drink. On 22*d.* of next March this order was repealed. Still it shows us the general estimate of such work.

1646. A mechanic's labor on a bridge, $2/6$ a day.
See Massachusetts Currency, p. 244.

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

1635. A legislative order is passed, that "every town shall provide a peck and a bushel, as also for weights, $\frac{1}{4}$, $\frac{1}{2}$, 1, 2, 4, 7 and 14 pounds, as also a meet yard. All to be made by the standard at Boston, and sealed by James Pen, the marshal."

1638. The town paid Mr. Peters for "weights, beame, and scales."

"The colonial marshal, in company with a cooper, will visit the towns, and at a certain place, will try the weights and measures; will put his seal on the right ones, and break the rest. The owner to be charged $2d.$ for every measure, and $1d.$ for every weight."

1646. Persons having these articles are required to bring them to the marshal for being sealed.

1670. "Edward Grouer is appointed to make a suplement of weights and measures."

1726. As the town's liquid and dry measures had not been tried for more than ten years, the clerk is required to have them proved at Boston, and, if they are deficient, to buy new ones. There are two weighers and guagers. False measures, weights and balances have ever been the burden of complaint from even-handed justice. Inspiration has denounced them. The use of them is so easy, and the weaker portion of community so often suffer from them, they should not escape the searching eye of municipal authority. We are informed that "some shops in China have

the word *pouhoa*,—no cheating here,—in large characters over the door.” Though we would not have every dishonest dealer literally follow the example of the self-styled celestials, we would have him do more ; let his conscience deeply and effectually inscribe on the tablet of his heart, the sacred monition, “do justly, love mercy.”

SEARCHERS, SEALERS, GUAGERS.*

1655. John Marsh and John Kitchen are chosen searchers and sealers of leather.

1656. Richard Veren, guager of beef, pork and mackerel.

1665. Hilliard Veren held the same office.

MARKETS AND FAIRS.

1634, Sept. 3. “There is leave granted to the inhabitants of Salem to keepe a markett weekly on the fourth day of y^e weeke commonly called Wednesday.”

Oct. 1. “One the 4th day seaven-night next, the market at Salem to begyn, and to continew from 9 o'clock in the morning to 4 o'clock afternoone.”

1638, Sept. 6. There are to be two annual fairs at Salem, one the last Wednesday of May, and the other the last Wednesday of Sept.

1732. Two fairs, on May 1, and Oct. 20, were still continued in this place.

1791, March 14. The town chose a committee to consider the expediency of erecting a market house.

1792, Nov. 26. They relinquish their dock to

* See vol. i. p. 348.

Jonathan Peele, Samuel Ward and others, if they have such an establishment built thereon in two years.

1794, Oct. 28. The proprietors of "Union Market" offer the use of their stalls free of rent for six months.

1795, Feb. 10. Samuel Symonds of Danvers gives notice, that he has rented them.

This enterprise, however commendable, failed. The market people were so accustomed to carrying their articles for sale from house to house, they would not confine themselves to one spot. On the other hand, the most of our inhabitants, as a matter of greater convenience, favored such an inclination. Hence, the few who wished to turn the popular current, found their labor in vain. The next year, the proprietors converted their stalls into stores.

1806. Stands were designated for hay, wood, oars, hogsheads, barrels, hoops, lumber, etc.; for teams, waggons, carts, chaises and sleighs, which come to market.

1816. Another effort, more successful than the one already mentioned, was made for the present market house. (See vol. i. pp. 397-8.) The next year, a meal store and fish shed were built on the wharf below.

Among the recollections of a half century, some of the first relate to the manner in which a part of the attendants on our market brought the productions of their own and others' industry. Women as well as men came a horseback, over which were straps that held a large pannier on each side, well filled with varieties of the season. Among them was Mrs. Ruth Elliot, who, though beyond 80 years old, was run

over by a truck here, while about the details of her trade. She was still living at Middleton, in 1819, aged 102. Another was Mr. Friend, of Wenham, who for 70 years had helped supply the wants of our population, for a suitable pecuniary return, and died in 1836, at 92 years old. They and their contemporaries who began life with them, have disappeared, with some of the long established and interesting modes of their agricultural traffic. Thus the customs of one period, with their peculiar associations, give place to those of another.

SLAUGHTER HOUSES.

These suppliers of the market call for a cursory notice. 1748. Joshua Ward had leave to move one, which belonged to him. 1751. Philemon Sanders has a like establishment. 1757. Six places are assigned for such buildings by the selectmen and two justices. 1766. The town voted to have a slaughter house erected and fitted at their own expense. This probably served to supply, in part, the need of a public market. Such essentials for the provision of community, however repulsive to our sympathies for the brute creation, have long and often required the attention of our authorities, especially in seasons of threatened or real disease. There are six butchers.

TRADERS.

The number of these, as given by the Salem Directory, in 1846, and designated either by their appropriate names, or by the articles in which they dealt, follow. They do not comprise manufacturers and merchants.

Apothecaries,	11.	Groceries,*	60.	Pedlers,	6.
Bonnets,*	1.	Gunpowder,*	1.	Periodicals,*	2.
Carriages,*	1.	Hair,	1.	Provisions,*	8.
Clothing,*	11.	Hardware,	12.	Rubber Shoes,*	1.
Cordage,*	1.	Hats, caps, furs,	6.	Ship Chandlery,*	1.
Country produce,*	2.	Hemp,	1.	Shoes and Boots,	26.
Dry goods,	28.	Hosiery,*	1.	Stoves, etc.	9.
“ and Carpets,	2.	Ice,*	1.	Toys,*	1.
Fancy goods,*	10.	Lobsters,*	2.	Traders,	10.
Fish,*	4.	Lumber,	6.	Variety stores,	11.
Flour and grain,	3.	Mahogany, grain,	2.	Vegetables,*	1.
“ “ coal,	3.	Meal,*	1.	Wood, bark, coal,	20.
Furniture,*	5.	Oil,*	2.	Wool,	1.
Garden Seeds,*	1.	Oysters,	5.		
Glass&crockery,*	2.	Paper, wholesale,	1.		

VENDUE MASTERS.

In 1714, the colloquial part of their business was called “public outcry.” Articles were advertised, 1716, to be sold at six o'clock, evening, “by inch of candle.” It is likely that persons of this occupation were among our inhabitants before we meet with their names.

1773. Walter Price Bartlett. 1781. Carpenter and Clark, Edward Norris, Mansel Alcock, Joseph Grafton and Joseph Hiller. There were thirteen in 1846.

INTELLIGENCE OFFICES.

1652. Ralph Fogg petitioned General Court to keep an “intelligence office or exchange.” It was not granted.

1770. Samuel Blyth, confined to his house by ill health, gives notice, that he is ready to perform the duties of such a trust.

* The words with an asterisk, denote that the goods, which they either express or imply, were undoubtedly sold by more individuals than the numerals, suffixed to such words, signify.

1774. Thomas Carnes, broker, advertises for business in this line.

At different periods since, individuals have begun such establishments, but have not continued them long, because of insufficient patronage. This may be traced, in part, to the acquaintance which the population have with their own concerns, and their readiness to give them personal attention.

NOTARIES.

1644. William Aspinwall of Boston, was appointed by the General Court for all Massachusetts. Contrary to the manner of this appointment, Hutchinson says, in 1720, "There had been no public notaries in the Province except such as derived their authority from the Archbishop of Canterbury." So does Pemberton, in his MS. history. These accurate authors probably based their opinions on what had been the custom, particularly under the second charter. It seems that in the year last cited, the House of Representatives, while embracing every privilege of this document, which they thought too much trespassed on by royal prerogative, called up the subject of designating notaries. They contended that this was one of their civil rights, and "has been at all times so practised." They accordingly chose individuals to serve, in whom the Council concurred after some delay, because they apprehended the step to be inexpedient.

Among those so elected, Nov. 11, 1720, was Stephen Sewall, of Salem. Joseph Hiller and Samuel Tyley, of Boston, who were then alike authorized, complained to the Legislature that one of their townsmen,

Joseph Mariôn, "scriviner, claims the office by virtue of a commission from his Grace, the Archbishop of Canterbury." The House resolve, that Marion "be directed to act no further as notary publick in this Province, unless he be chosen to that office by this Court." The Council consent, provided that it is not opposed to an act of Parliament. The Representatives considered this matter so important in its political bearing, and so liable to be misconstrued in England to the disadvantage of the Province, they forwarded a copy of their proceedings respecting it, to their agent in London, so that he might vindicate it, if requisite.

A few more of our first notaries follow.¹ 1726. Mitchel Sewall. 1749. James Jeffrey. 1755. John Nutting. 1775. John Pickering chosen, but declined, and Jacob Ashton took his place. There are ten.

MARITIME CONCERNS.

These are among the most highly appreciated interests of every commercial community. While they bring it much profit, though sometimes loss, they diffuse through its population a knowledge of foreign places, customs, manners, improvements, and character. They afford a facility of communication with the barbarous and semi-civilized nations of the earth. This, under a proper influence, is divinely appointed to pour the light of Christianity upon their minds, and thus form a prominent means of bringing the whole earth to conduct their exchanges of production and regulate their personal intercourse on principles

¹ Joseph Hiller, named in the first edition, under 1723, was of Boston.

of benevolence and rectitude. It is no mean spirit, but one of exalted views and aspirations, which earnestly desires that such a reform may dawn and rise to meridian brightness, and bless a fallen world.

Under the head of Maritime, the fishery, the coasting and foreign trade, will be included. The first of these three will be considered by itself, and the other two have their facts presented together in order of time.

Fishery. As this branch of employment requires but little comparative capital, and the waters, for its exercise, have been liberal in their supplies of the "finny tribe," it has always been accounted important to the people of our Commonwealth. Even before Salem was settled, according to the statement of the Planters' Plea, western merchants were engaged in such business along our shores. As coasting and foreign trade extended its enterprises, and brought its rich returns, the fishery has fallen in estimation, and the loss of its privileges has gradually become less dreaded. For various facts relative to it, see pages denoted by *Fishery*, in the index of vol. i.

1629. Among the ordered commodities of a return cargo from this port for England, was a large number of firkins, filled with sturgeon and other fish.

1631, July 26. Winthrop relates, "A small bark of Salem, of about twelve tons, coming towards the bay, John Elston and two of Mr. Cradock's fishermen being in her, and two tons of stone and three hogsheads of train oil, was overset in a gust, and being buoyed up by the oil, she floated up and down

forty-eight hours, and the three men sitting upon her, till Henry Way his boat, coming by, espied them and saved them."

1634. Isaac Allerton employed six vessels at Marbleharbor.

1635, Aug. 15.¹ In a dreadful storm, he lost a bark off Gloucester. Of those on board, being twenty-three, all were drowned but two. Of the lost were John Avery and wife, with their eight² children. Yielding to the advice of his friends, he took passage from Newbury for Marblehead, so that he might preach to the people of the latter place. The rock where the vessel broke to pieces, was called Avery's Fall. Anthony Thacher and wife, having nine children among the drowned, were cast ashore on the island, which has continued to bear his name, and which was granted to him the next year, by the General Court.

Nov. Hugh Peters "moved the country to raise a stock for fishing, as the only means to free us from that oppression which the seamen and others held us under." His efforts were successful.

Our town authorities, to "avoid the inconvenience found by granting of land for fishermen to plow," ordered "a howse lott and a garden lott or ground for the placing of the flakes, according to the company belonging to their families, the greatest family not above two acres and the common of the woods neer adioyning for their goates and their cattle."

1639. After granting facilities to Maurice Tomson and others for a fishing establishment at Cape Ann,

¹ Magnalia, 14th; Winthrop, 16th.

² Winthrop, six.

the General Court ordered, that for the encouragement of other similar enterprises, the vessels, stock and fish, shall be exempted for seven years, from all country charges. They also allow fishermen, during the seasons for catching fares, to be free from military duty.

1646. "Whereas it hath been a custome for for-reine fishermen to make use of such harbours and grounds in this country, as have been inhabited by Englishmen, and to take timber and wood at their pleasure, for all their occasions, yet in these parts which are now possessed, and the lands disposed in proprieties, unto several towns and persons, by the King's grant under the great seale of England," such foreigners have leave to fish in our harbors, and take wood for their occasions, making satisfaction to the proprietors.

1647. By the middle of January, the vessels at Marblehead had caught in the season of fishing about £4,000 worth of fish.

1670. General Court say, "Whereas, by the blessing of God, the trade of fishing hath been advantageous to this country, which is likely to be impaired by the use of Tortuga salt, which leaves spots upon the fish, by reason of shells and trash in it," and then forbid such fish to be accounted merchantable.

1677, July 16. Several of our principal men address the Council: "Some of us have met with considerable loss by Indians lately taking our vessels. Some, lately come in, say that the Indians purposed to pursue four more of our ketches, we therefore desire, that a vessel, with 40 or 50 men, may be immediately sent to protect them and retake those and the

poor captives already taken." The Council accordingly complied. 25th. A record of the first church follows. "The Indians having taken no less than 13 ketches of Salem and captivated the men, (though divers of them cleared themselves and came home,) it struck great consternation into all people here, and it was agreed, that the Lecture day should be kept as a Fast." The services were performed. "The Lord was pleased to send in some of the ketches on the Fast day, which was looked on as a gracious smile of Providence; also 19 wounded men had been sent to Salem a little while before. Also a ketch, with 40 men, was sent out of Salem, as a man of war, to recover the rest of the ketches. The Lord gave them success." This vessel was named the Supply, commanded by Nicholas Manning. Among the wounded were James Veren and Anthony Waldern, of this place. Two of our townsmen, Nathaniel Kun and Peter Petty were killed. These four appear to have been connected with the preceding vessels, while on fishing voyages at the eastward. Joshua Scottow's narrative says that, Aug. 18, on signing articles of peace at Pemaquid, Madockawando delivered up five men, who belonged to ketches of Salem and Marblehead.

1681, May 24. A report that Indians intend to surprise "our ketches fishing near Cape Sable." Our military committee petition government that they may impress a vessel and men, and send her to prevent such a purpose, promising that if the report is false, they will pay the cost, but if true, the Province will pay them.

1687, Aug. 1. Two ketches of this town were captured by the French.

1689, June 13. Our government order a vessel "to scour our coast of pirates, then carry soldiers on the Eastern expedition, and protect our fishing vessels on the coast of Acadie."

September 17. The ketches John and Eliza, commanded by Ezra Lambert; Margaret, by Daniel Gyles; Diligence, by Gilbert Peters; Thomas and Mary, by Joshua Conant, and, 18th, Dolphin, by Isaac Woodbury, all of Salem, are taken by two French frigates. Soon after this, our merchants send a petition to the Council, stating that several of their vessels had not returned with their last fares; that six of them, with 30 men, had been captured and carried into Port Royal. They also remark, that they are discouraged from fitting out their fishing craft next spring, and desire that an agent may be despatched to see about those detained by the French.

The following is from a letter of John Higginson, 1697, to his brother Nathaniel, in the East Indies. "In the yeare 1689, when this warr first broke out, I had attained a competent estate, being as much concerned in the fishing trade as most of my neighbours; but since y^t time I have met with considerable losses. Of 60 odd fishing ketches belonging to this towne, but about 6 are left. I believe no towne in this Province has suffered more by this war yⁿ Salem."

1693. Joseph Sibley, George Harvey, aged 46, and Henry Harvey, 43, on their homeward passage from a fishing voyage to Cape Sable, were impressed on board of a British frigate. After seven weeks' service in this vessel, the captain forced Sibley to go on board of another ship. Susannah, wife of the lat-

ter, having four children, petitions the Governor to redress the wrongs of her husband.

1694, June 12. "Whereas some gentlemen of Salem are sending out a ketch to St. John's river and parts adjacent, for fetching off some of their people, lately taken by a French privateer and carried thither," and "His Excellency is to dispatch an express by said ketch to the captain of the frigate Nonesuch, it is voted, that if the ketch miscarry by reason of this express, the Province will bear the loss of her."

1695, Sept. 23. As a French privateer had captured shallops at the Isle of Shoals, another in our bay, and it is said that "Major Brown's ketch, which was taken, and other booty, are in a harbor in or near Casco bay," a commission is requested for a ketch and shallop, with 40 or 50 fishermen of Marblehead and Salem, to sail from this place, in pursuit of the enemy. The petition was allowed, and funds were granted for the enterprise.

The Governor gives a pass for each of the following vessels, bound on a fishing voyage, in 1699.

Class.	Name.	Captain.	Tons.	Men.
Ketch	May Flower,	John Curtis,	30	6
"	Endeavour,	Thomas Mascoll,	30	5
Barque	Dolphin,	Samuel Allen,	30	5
Sloop	Dolphin,	Robert Warren,	25	5
Ketch	Prosperous,	Joseph Brown,	40	6
Sloop	Trial,	John Collins,	35	6
"	Mary,	John Webb,	36	6
"	Hope,	John Allen,	36	6
Ketch	Sea Flower,	Samuel Lambert,	35	6
"	Bonetta,	Martin Masury,	25	5
"	Swallow,	Joseph English,	30	5
Sloop	Sterling,	William Tapley,	35	6
Ketch	Blossom,	William Pride,	35	5
"	Speedwell,	Joseph Tuck,	35	5

1702, June 2. The Secretary, Isaac Addington, addresses a letter to the Governor of Acadie. "We have received information, that fishing ketches belonging to Salem, forced by bad weather to put into port La Tour, near Cape Sable, were attacked by about 20 Indians, May 23, at break of day, who took three of them with their companies, and killed David Hilliard, master of one of them. They detain these vessels and two of the men. They pretend to have done this under a commission from the Governor of Port Royal."

July. Capt. John Harraden, taken and carried to Port Royal, returns with two Salem ketches which had been captured.

1705, Aug. The sloop Trial, Capt. John Collins, and sloop Dolphin, Capt. William Woodbury, on a fishing voyage, are captured by a French privateer and carried to Port Royal.

1706, April 7. Lawrence Mazony, aged 70, went out to fish, and died at his line.

Sept. 1. A ketch, Capt. Joseph Woodbury, was cast away at Cape Sable. While her crew, assisted by others, were saving her materials, some Indians shot one of them dead. The rest escaped.

1707, Aug. William Pickering is commissioned to command a vessel for protecting the fishery at Cape Sable.

1708, July 2. In a reply of the Council to the House, they remark, "The Fishery, the chief staple of the Country."

1710, Aug. 11. One of our townsmen writes, "We hear y^e French have four of our vessels."

1711, Sept. 3. Our Town Authorities state, that

as their fishery has decayed, and they have met with losses at sea, they are unable to repair their fort, as the Governor had proposed.

1722, July 3. The crew of the schooner *Mary* testify here, that they were boarded at Cape Sable on the 14th, 15th and 16th of June, and taken prisoners by Capt. Edward Low, a pirate, and that he had captured several other fishing vessels and detained four young men.

1723, Aug. 5. "Shoarmen chosen and appointed by his majesties justices of sessions."

1724. Inhabitants of Salem and vicinity petition, that, as Indians had taken several of their fishing vessels and made privateers of them, and it being reported that many of them had gone to the coast of Cape Sable to continue their attacks, government would afford suitable protection. Accordingly, Aug. 10, Joseph Majory was commissioned to sail in the sloop *Lark*, accompanied by a whale-boat, to prevent such depredation.

1726. An act is passed for the better curing and culling of fish, as by the lack of such care, this article, offered in foreign markets, "has brought disreputation on the fish of this country."

1733, Nov. 3. A Letter from the General Court to their agent, Francis Wilkes, in London, contains this passage. "Ever since the tax¹ upon seamen, called the sixpenny duty for Greenwich Hospital, has been required here, there has been some uneasiness, but of late it has increased very much upon the demand of it from fishing vessels, that go out a fishing and

¹ This was according to an Act in the 10th year of Anne.

many times return at night and never go to any other port, but return into the harbours of Marblehead, Salem, Gloucester," etc. Shortly before this time, William Fairfax, collector of Salem, summoned some of our fishermen for non-compliance with the custom. Suits against them were abated in our courts. Mr. Fairfax sent a representation of the matter to the British authorities. No further demand of the kind was made for the hospital money to 1760, as a Boston Gazette of that year certifies.

1749, Sept. 29. Only eight schooners out of Salem this year, not so many as usual. Each of them was about 50 tons, carried 7 hands, caught on an average 600 quintals a year, made five fares in this time, two to the Isle of Sable and three to the banks along Cape Sable shore. The merchantable cod were exported to Spain, Portugal and Italy; and the refuse to the West Indies, for negro slaves. The last clause of this account implies a shameless neglect of the obligation which justly demands reciprocal beneficence among human beings.

1751, May 20. John Crowninshield being "concerned in the fishery which is well known to be a business very beneficial to this government," petitions the town, that the block-house and contiguous land may be leased to him.

1754, May 16. The crew of a vessel, bound to Cape Breton, and cast away on Cape Sable, where they passed the winter, are brought in by one of our fishing vessels,

1755, Feb. 21. An embargo is laid, till March 1, on such vessels bound to the Banks.

1757, March 14. A call was recently made on

Richard Lechmere, as to fishing vessels and others, fit for transporting troops to New York for the invasion of Canada, and belonging to his port, which included this and other seaboard towns.

1759, July 23. A fishing schooner arrived lately, which had been taken, with two others, near the Gut of Canso, by a privateer, manned with French neutrals. They kept the two schooners and intended to fit them out for intercepting some of our provision vessels. They sent home the captured crews in the one which arrived here.

September. Two more schooners are taken by the French.

1762, Sept. 14. The Governor states, that "soon after the invasion of Newfoundland, the inhabitants of Salem and Marblehead, who were concerned in the fishery north-west of Nova Scotia, were alarmed with advice, that a French privateer was cruising in the Gut of Canso, and petitioned for the protection of their fishing vessels employed in those seas, and that he fitted out the Massachusetts sloop, that she had just returned, being gone a month, had heard of a French pirate there and assisted the vessels there to finish their fares."

This year there were 30 fishing vessels owned here, which brought home 6,233 quintals of merchantable, and 20,517 quintals of Jamaica fish. This account was handed, in 1764, to a committee of Boston, who were engaged to prevent the renewal of the sugar act, as detrimental to the fishery.

1766, March 27. Several schooners of Salem and other places, were driven from the Banks by violent storms, and some have returned with loss of cables,

anchors, etc. Three of them, from this place, were lost.

July 4. Jonathan Millet, of the schooner *Hawk*, deposes, that while fishing in the streights of Bellisle, he was abused, and Francis Cox, one of his crew, taken by the captain of a British sloop of war, who ordered him and other skippers off, with the threat, that if he caught them there again, he would take them, as forfeited to the Crown.

Sept. 13. Samuel Masury, of the schooner *Anna*, gave similar testimony. He stated that English vessels were engaged in the whale fishery there.

November. Benjamin Pickman writes to William Brown of the legislature. "I perceive there is a committee appointed to consider the difficulties, the trade of this Province labours under. You have herewith the depositions of two of our skippers, who were barbarously treated by a Captain of one of his majesty's sloops of war, under the direction of Governor Palliser, (of Newfoundland,) which I think ought, in the strongest manner, to be represented at home."

1767, Nov. A committee report that our fishery, as well as trade, is under great embarrassment.

1769, March 13. Several of our townsmen are appointed to unite with those of other towns, to obtain relief for the fishermen from the payment of the Greenwich hospital money.

1774, April 3. A schooner on the Banks, has three of her men washed overboard and drowned.

1775, Aug. 3. John Beckford and John Cook were taken while fishing in the bay, by Capt. Lindsey, carried to Boston, and their boat detained.

The fish cured and sent hence, on an average, for the last ten years, to Europe, was 12,000 quintals, at \$3,50, and the same to the West Indies, at \$2,60 a quintal.

Loss of Salem since April to Sept. 1775, on
 50 sail of fishing vessels, fallen one-half, £7,500
 In flakes, etc. for them, at £50 each, 2,500
 And of the fishery, for one year, 5,000
 1782, Jan. 14. The town vote, that our Representatives use their utmost endeavors, that an application be made to Congress, that they would positively instruct their Commissioners for negotiating a peace, to make the right of the United States to the fishery, an indispensable article of the treaty.

1783, Oct. 9. Four boats, of Marblehead, Cape Ann, and Salem, lately saved, from several rafts in Lobster Bay, 65 persons, who had been cast away the day before. These individuals were bound from New York to St. John. Forty-two of them were the remains of 100 Maryland Royalists, and 23 of about 60 soldiers. The rest were lost. The effort to deliver the saved from their peril, was attended with much hazard, in consequence of the high seas.

1786, Oct. 11. Schooner William returns, having lost her cables and anchors in a violent gale.

From 1786 to 1799, the annual average of Bank fishing vessels was 20, making 1,300 tons, and carrying 160 men.

1788. Our fishermen are very successful. Some brought in 600 quintals.

1789, Oct. 9. A schooner arrives with the crew of an English brig, Capt. Godshall, taken from her, full of water, near the Isle of Sable. Nov. 24. One

of our vessels, bound home with a good fare, had been cast away and lost.

1792, April 28. Part of a boat came ashore, which, with two men, was lost in the late storm.

1794, April 7. A petition is offered to Congress by inhabitants of Salem, Beverly, and Danvers, for further encouragement to their fishery.

In 1790, there were 7 fishing schooners; 1791, 17; 1792, 24; 1793, 26; thus far schooners included boats; 1794, there were 13 schooners and 3 boats.

1796, Aug. 3. A schooner, having no person on board, ran upon the Gooseberry. She was taken charge of by some of our townsmen.

1799, July 15. Four fish-stalls are to be erected, and under direction of the Board of Health, to prevent fish from being exposed about the streets in warm weather.

1804, Oct. 19. A boat, with her men, was lost lately.

1818, Oct. 29. The schooner Washington, with a load of fish, is lost on the island of St. John.

Cod and Mackerel Fishery. 1836, April 1, to 1837, April 1. Vessels, 14; tonnage, 906; codfish caught, 5,464 quintals; v. \$16,552; mackerel caught, 2,569 barrels; v. \$21,450; salt used for such cod and mackerel, 8,274 bushels; hands e. 130.

1843, Oct. 1. The schooner Ariel, from Grand Bank, is lost, with her cargo, at St. John's island.

1844, April 1, to 1845, April 1. Vessels, 3; tonnage, 239; codfish taken, 2,650 quintals; v. \$7,400; salt used, 2,720 bushels; hands e. 27.

The Salmon, Sturgeon, and Herring Fishery. This was formerly the occupation of many an inhab-

itant here. But, with the multitude whose hands were busy in its toils, and whose hearts were cheered with its rewards, it has long since passed away.

Whale Fishery. From the manner in which Capt. John Smith mentions this branch of business, as in 1614, it appears to have been carried on then and before, along the coast of New England. This employment was among the first which engaged the attention of colonists at New Amsterdam, or New York, and Delaware. It was guaranteed by the Royal Charter of 1629, to the proprietors of Massachusetts, as being within their waters. The encouragement for it, among our primitive settlers, was abundant, as Mr. Higginson, one of their spiritual guides, eloquently related. Of course, as these "treasures of the deep" lessened at their harbor's mouth, our fishers were obliged to pursue them at a greater distance.

1688. Randolph writes home, "New Plimouth Colony have great profit by whale killing. I believe it will be one of our best returns, now beaver and peltry fayle us."

James Loper, of Cape Cod, having been in the whale fishery 22 years, petitions our government that he may have a patent for making the oil.

Francis Nicholson, of New York, remarks to a correspondent in Boston, "our whalers have had pretty good luck."

1692, March 12. John Higginson and Timothy Lindall write to Nathaniel Thomas. "Sir, we have been jointly concerned in seuerall whale voyages at Cape Cod, and have sustained greate wrong and injury by the unjust dealing of the inhabitants of those

parts, especially in two instances; y^e first was when Woodbury and company, in our boates, in the winter of 1690, killed a large whale in Cape Cod harbour. She sank and after rose, went to sea" with a harpoon, warp, etc. of ours, which have been found in the hands of Nicholas Eldridge. "The second case is this last winter, 1691. William Edds and company, in one of our boates, struck a whale, which came ashore dead, and by y^e evidence of the people of Cape Cod, was the very whale they killed. The whale was taken away by Thomas Smith, of Eastham, and unjustly detained."

1700. John Higginson observes, as to this business here and elsewhere, we have "a considerable quantitie of whale oil and bone" for exportation.

1706. He writes to a friend, of Ipswich, as being concerned with others in boats for catching whales.

1722, 3. Notices are given to the public, that two drift whales had been picked up in our neighborhood, and that claimants may prove their right before courts of the admiralty.

1748. Douglass makes the subsequent remarks. "Whales formerly for many successive years, set in along shore by Cape Cod. There was good whaling in boats. Proper watchmen ashore, by signals gave notice when a whale appeared. After some years, they left this ground, and passed further off upon the banks at some distance from the shore. The whalers then used sloops with whale boats aboard, and this fishery turned to good account. At present, the whales take their course in deep water, where, upon a peace, our whalers design to follow them." At

present, this business "is by whaling sloops or schooners, with two whale boats and 13 men."

1765, Aug. The whale fishery from Boston and the neighboring ports amounts to 100 sail, which have been successful this season in the Gulf of St. Lawrence and Straits of Belle Isle, having taken upwards of 9,000 barrels of oil.

1775, Aug. 14. Though the time for non-intercourse with Great Britain, Ireland and English West India islands, as appointed by the Continental Congress, had not arrived, still our legislature forbid any whaling voyage to be commenced without a permit after the next day.

1784, Aug. 17. A Salem brig arrived at Boston with 600 barrels of whale oil.

1787. The resolve of our General Court in 1785, giving a bounty on whale oil, is discontinued.

1830, Nov., Dec. Several communications are published, which propose the whale fishery as a means to recover Salem from its depression. They were not without effect.

1831, Feb. 10. The ship *Izette* is fitting out for the Pacific, to engage in this employment. Thus some of our mariners resume a business long carried on by our fathers in less distant waters.

1832. We had two whalers in the same ocean. One of them, the *Catharine*, prepared for sperm whales, took fire, Nov. 29, off Oahu, and her powder becoming ignited, blew out her stern.

1834, Jan. 21. We have six whalers.

1836, April 1, to 1837, April 1. Vessels, 18; tonnage, 4,947; sperm oil imported, 18,921 gallons¹;

¹ This accords with the State report, but it is evidently wrong.

v. \$124,440 ; whale oil, 108,065 gallons ; v. \$40,866 ; hands e. 432 ; c. \$453,944. Whalebone imported, 37,067 lbs. ; v. \$7,535.

1838, April 15. The barque Derby is lost on Falkland Islands. Most of her oil saved.

1840, July 9. The Samuel Wright is bilged at Geography Bay. She had 450 barrels of oil.

1842, July 2. We have 15 whaling ships and barques, of 3,840 tons. 27. The barque Malay, a whaler, is lost on the Europa Rocks, in Mozambique Channel.

1843, June 15. The barque Eliza, with sperm oil, is at Tahiti, with a bad leak. She was condemned.

1844, Nov. 3. Barque Statesman arrives at Talcahuana from Arica, with 500 barrels of sperm oil. She was condemned as unseaworthy.

1844, April 1, to 1845, April 1. Vessels, 4 ; tonnage, 1,308 ; sperm oil imported, 45,705 gallons, v. \$39,306 ; whale oil, 18,345 gallons, v. \$5,686 ; whalebone imported, 4,422 lbs., v. \$1,459 ; c. \$121,000 ; e. 110.

1847. There are two whalers from Salem. The prospect is that this perilous employment, recommenced in hope as to its increase, continuance and profit, will soon terminate in disappointment.

Porpoise Fishery. 1740. Thomas Lee, of Salem, is on a committee to consider the proposal of William Paine, of Eastham, and his associates, to catch porpoises with a net. The report on this subject was accepted, and an order passed for granting the petition till the last of May, 1742, which was sent up and allowed. The conditions were, that 2/ should be paid by the Province treasurer for each middle part of a

porpoise's tail delivered, on oath, to the town clerk where the skipper or owner belonged, that it was caught in the vessel of the latter, and then the clerk gave a certificate that he had consumed the said part. One original certificate of 1740, declares that 16 such parts had been consumed, and another, that 191 had been alike destroyed.

As the fabled Venus is represented to have saved her life by assuming the shape of a fish, so many a porpoise experienced like preservation by the shortness of the above monopoly. The mode of securing this is among the curiosities, whose practical existence has passed away. We love to have an occasional interview with them through the vision of memory, and then dismiss them with a hearty good-bye.

Commerce. Prior to our fathers' taking up their abode here, English merchants adventured their vessels to our coast for fish and furs. When they had come hither, they immediately engaged in commerce with their mother country, which has never ceased, except in the periods of two wars. They gradually enlarged such business with the colonists of other nations, who had settled on the main of North America, on the West India and Western Islands, and also with several European ports besides those of Great Britain.

To present this subject within its assigned limits, many facts before and during the revolution of independence, and more afterwards, must be omitted.

For various items respecting our primitive commerce, see *Maritime*, in the Index of Vol. I.

The vessels mentioned, belong to Salem, unless otherwise stated.

By the charter of Charles I., dated March 4, 1629, he not only freed them for seven years, from all duties to and from English ports, in order to supply the colonists with goods for their maintenance, defence, and trade with other people on their soil, but also granted them a like exemption for 21 years, except after the expiration of the said seven years, 5 per cent. on the entrance of such merchandize into said ports.

1631. A pinnace went to trade for corn with the natives about Cape Cod. By stress of weather she put into Plymouth. Governor Bradford, for the sake of preserving a supply of corn for the people of his Colony, and knowing that they were not allowed to purchase it in Massachusetts, forbid the captain to obtain any of this grain within his jurisdiction.

Sept. 6. The White Angel sails from Marblehead, and so with Mr. Allerton and Hatherly to Bristol. In this connection, Prince adds, "Mr. Allerton being no more concerned with Plymouth plantations." These items indicate that Mr. Allerton may have begun to reside at Marblehead before embarkation. This would make him a dweller there sooner than the writer suggested in a note of 7th vol. p. 249, of 3d series of Mass. Hist. Coll.

1632, March 6. No person allowed to carry money or beaver from the Colony to England, unless by permit from the Governor.

March 14. The barque Warwick had been here recently to sell corn, which she brought from Virginia. This year, Anthony Dike is taken by Bull, the pirate, at the eastward, and requested to pilot his vessel to Virginia, but he refused. A barque, with 20 men,

was fitted out by order of the Council, in November, to capture Bull, but did not succeed. He and his associates were soon dispersed.

1633, Oct. 10. Ship James arrives in eight weeks from Gravesend, with passengers and cattle.

1634. Hull relates, "There was one Henry Bull and his companions, in a vessel, derided the churches of Christ in our harbor, and when they came to Marblehead, in derision, acted the gathering of a church; going to sea, were cast away among salvage Indians, by whom they were slain."

1635, Jan. Mr. Allerton's pinnace went to obtain two men and a quantity of goods, which had been taken by the French, who had come from Machias. But their commander, La Tour, refused to deliver them, because, as he said, they were seized on French territory without a license.

March 4. General Court appoint John Holgrave on a committee of nine, to trade with friendly vessels, purchase their cargoes, and dispose of them at 5 per cent. advance to the colonists.

May 8. He was designated on another committee to impress men to unload the salt which should arrive here and elsewhere. Leave is given to transport corn out of our jurisdiction.

Oct. 21. A Dutch ship, with salt and tobacco, arrived at Marblehead from Christopher Island.

1636, March 3. It was ordered by the General Court, that no goods be bought out of any vessel until the captain had given an invoice of his cargo to the Governor.

Dec. 7. "Whoever shall buy or receive out of any ship any fruite, spice, shugar, wine, strong water or
19"

tobacco, shall pay to the Treasurer one sixth part of the price, and every person who shall buy or receive any of the said commodities with intent to retail the same to others, shall pay to the Treasurer one third part of the valew or price thereof, and for the dew execution of this order there shalbee one officer chosen by the Governor and Counsell (who shalbee also sworne to bee faithfull) who shall have power by himselfe, or his deputies, to survey all vessels within any of our harbors, and to make search in all warehouses and other places of stoweage for discovery of such provisions." The wine which deacons of churches shall buy for church use, is excepted.

1637, Jan. "Whereas wee have found that the transportation of boards and clapboards from our Plantation hath not onely bared our woods verie much of the best tymber trees but bereaued also our inhabitants" of such materials, "whereof they stand in need," it is ordered, that lumber of this kind be not transported without leave of the selectmen, on certain penalties.

1638, Feb. 26. The ship Desire, Capt. William Peirce, returned from the West Indies after a seven months' voyage. He brought home cotton, tobacco and negroes, from Providence, and salt from Tortugas. Mr. Winthrop adds to this account, "Dry fish and strong liquors are the only commodities for those parts." The negroes, mentioned in this connection, were undoubtedly slaves, who seem to have been the first imported into our Colony. Thus the vessel, built at Marblehead in 1636, of 120 tons, and whose name signified that she was regarded as the bearer of good to our community and Commonwealth, was

turned from her proper use, even by the best of men, swayed with the erroneous sentiments of that period, and made the transport of enslaved Africans to our soil.

December 15. Winthrop relates this sad tale. "Anthony Dike, in a bark of 30 tons, cast away on the head of Cape Cod. Three were frozen to death; the other two got some fire, and so lived there by such food as they saved, seven weeks, till an Indian found them." Dike was of the number who perished.

1640, Jan. 21. An account is received that the *Desire*, of this place, had made a passage to Gravesend, England, in 23 days.

Dec. 15. A pinnace, called the *Coach*, on her course to New Haven, sprang a leak in our bay. The seamen and passengers took to the skiff, not large enough to accommodate them, when the wind was approaching to a gale. But John Jackson, who seems to have been the captain, remained, and prevailed on them to come on board and make exertions to stay the leak and get her into port. His plan succeeded, and they reached Salem in safety.

1641. Being active to promote our commercial welfare, Hugh Peters induced some of our merchants to have a ship of 300 tons built.

May 29. "Mr. Blackleach's petition about the Mores, consented to and committed to the Elders, to inform us of the mind of God herein, and then further to consider it." Capt. Cakebread, (Breadcake, by the authority quoted in the first volume,) had two of our guns (1641) to cruise after "Turkish pirates." For a long period, the commerce of Massachusetts, as well as of all English dominions, was much annoyed

by Barbary corsairs, and many of its men held in bondage.

June 14. "It is ordered that noe person whatsoever, shall buy corne or any other provision or merchantable commodity of any shipp or barke that comes into this bay without leaue from the Gouvernor or some other of the Assistants."

1642, Aug. The profit on merchandize from London to Massachusetts was 16 per cent.

Sept. 8. The General Court say, as "oft occasions of trading with the Hollanders at Dutch plantations, the ducatoon, at three guilders, shall pass current at 6/; rix dollars, at 2½ guilders, at 5/; and the rial of 8, at 5/."

1643, March 10. The English Parliament, for the encouragement of New England, release them from all duties on imports to, and exports from England, which are for our home consumption. This was gratefully noticed by our General Court.

April 27. Thomas Paine's will shows that he had owned part of the ship Mary Ann, of Salem.

1644, May 29. John Blackleach, of this place, petitions General Court in relation to the Moors.

1645, April 13. The Governor and Assistants received intelligence that d'Aulnay had taken a vessel from this place commanded by Joseph Grafton, because she was bound, with provisions, to the Fort of La Tour; that he had turned her crew upon an island, kept them there ten days when the snow was deep, destitute of fire, and only covered with an old wigwam; that he then sent them away in a shallop, without gun or compass. The next day after leaving the island, they were pursued by hostile Indians.

The Governor and Assistants sent a request to d'Aulnay to give up the vessel and cargo.

May. The subsequent duties were required on imported liquors. Each pipe of the Western Islands wine, 5/; of Madeira, 6/8; "Sherry Sack, Malaga or Canary, 10/; Muscadels, Malmsies, and other wines from the Streights, 10/; Bastards, Tents, and Alligants, 10/; every hogshead of fresh wines, 2/6; of strong waters, 10/."

1646. As complaint had been made from foreign ports, that our pipe staves, sold there, were not merchantable, the selectmen of Salem and other sea-ports, are required to appoint viewers of such staves before they are exported.

1647, May 17. Hugh Peters having given his share of a small barque to the town, they receive of Robert Codman, £8 15s. for profits, which it had made.

June. A legislative order is issued, that vessels from the West Indies, infected with a plague, ride quarantine.

1648, May 10. Corn, having been plentifully exported to the West Indies, Portuguese and Spanish islands, and thus rendered alarmingly scarce, our government forbid its being sent out of the colony.

1650, May 22. A committee are to examine a book entitled *Lex Mercatoria*, and report to the next General Court what they find therein applicable to "deciding of maritime affaires in this jurisdicon."

1651, May 7. In compliance with an act of Parliament of Oct. 3, 1650, our colonial authorities lay an interdict on all trade with Barbadoes, Bermudas, Virginia, and Ontego, which had declared in favor of

the King. Copies of this injunction were posted up in Salem and other seaports. Such a preference to the cause of republicanism considerably diminished the income of our merchants. Oct. 14. This prohibition was to cease in case Sir George Ayscue should succeed in capturing the places to which it applied. In an address to Cromwell, our government state that their exportations consisted of corn, beef, pork, masts, clapboards, pipe staves, fish, beaver, otter, and other commodities.

1653, May 2. As our Commonwealth were benefitted by their trade with the Dutch, they were indisposed to war with them, and thus their league with the other united Colonies, who were differently inclined, was near being broken.

1654, Aug. 22. It is ordered that no person carry out of Massachusetts more than 20/ in coin. Samuel Archer and George Williams, are appointed searchers to enforce this regulation here.

1658, May 19. The farmers of "the custom house" are to have an abatement.

1659, Jan. 1. A small vessel was burnt in our harbor.

1661, March 6. Elder John Brown rendered thanks to God before the congregation for being returned home after suffering shipwreck, having lost the vessel and cargo, and been in great danger from Indians. It appears that he had been on a voyage to Virginia.

1662, March 3. At a town meeting, "ordered, that the selectmen, with those masters of vessells that are then in towne to joyne with them, to advise with such as haue land granted at the Burying Poynt how they may accommodate them soe that there may

be a place left for grauinge of vessells." See Vol. I. pp. 231-2.

1663, May 27. Masters of vessels who have not given bond to some custom house officer in England, Ireland, Wales or Berwick upon Tweed, and shall take, for cargo, sugar, tobacco, cotton, wool, indigo, ginger, fustick or dye stuff, being the produce of any English plantation, shall give bond, according to Act of 1660, that said merchandize shall be carried to some other English plantation, or to England, Ireland, Wales or Berwick upon Tweed.

Sept. 10. William Hollingworth agrees to send 100 hogsheads of tobacco from the river Potomack, in the ship Visitation, of Boston, to Plymouth, in England, the island of Jersey, or any port in Holland, and thence to the said island, for £7 sterling a tun.

The penalty for drinking healths on board of vessels, in the harbors of Massachusetts, was 20/ for each offence.

Oct. 20. Our colonial authorities make some modifications according to the Act of Trade, passed by Parliament the preceding June 24.

1664. Josselyn says of Salem, "In this town are some very rich merchants."

Obadiah Antrim is lost on a voyage to Nevis.

1665. One of our townsmen had died on the coast of Guinea.

July. Great fear produced by the report that Admiral De Ruyter was in the West Indies, and intended to visit our coast. Preparations were made to resist him; but, disappointed in this purpose by contrary winds, he sailed to Newfoundland, and "did great spoil there."

Dec. 8. "Great tempest. A ketch from Barbadoes, with all" her "company and passengers, lost near Salem."

1667. In the beginning of this year, some Dutch men-of-war came to Virginia and plundered 18 or 19 sail of merchantmen, and burnt a frigate. John Brown, son of our Elder Brown, was one of those so plundered. A Dutch captain told the former of these two, that if they had not gotten sufficient booty there they should have visited New England, but still they purposed to return.

Feb. 12. As John Norman had "reseaued greate losse at sea, being taken by the Dutch," his tax for a year is remitted.

Foreign vessels, above 20 tons, which trade in our ports, are to pay a half pound of powder on each ton. William Hathorn is designated to receive such powder for Salem and Marblehead.

Sept. 7. Captain Grafton's vessel and cargo are burnt here.

Oct. 9. A committee, of whom is George Curwin, are appointed to report regulations for the better building of vessels and more correct procedure in admiralty cases. This resulted in the adoption of a maritime code of laws the next year.

Encouragement is offered in behalf of the Colony, for the making of a dry dock. This was subsequently located at Charlestown.

1668, June 10. Ordered that "the next Lecture day, what is giuen for the freight of the masts be brought to the selectmen." As none appeared with contributions for this object, it seems not to have met with the cordial approbation of our inhabitants. The

masts were intended as a present to conciliate the king.

Oct. 14. Every time a seaman failed to keep his watch, he was subject to a fine of 12*d*.

About November, a large number of our inhabitants petition General Court for the repeal of an order passed at their last session, laying a duty of one per cent. on imports and exports, and 2*d*. a bushel on all grain from adjacent colonies, from which 30,000 or 40,000 bushels were brought, annually, into Massachusetts. They object to such a regulation as onerous to the merchants, discouraging to domestic and foreign trade, and fitted to occasion discord. Similar petitions were presented from other towns.

1669, Sept. 16. The ketch Providence, Capt. John¹ Grafton, from Salem to the West Indies, was cast away on a rock in a dark and rainy night. The whole crew were ten, of whom six were drowned. The master, mate, and a seaman, who was badly wounded, remained on the rock till morning. They succeeded with difficulty in reaching an island about half a mile off, where they found another of their company. There they continued eight days, sustained by salt fish, and the last four days by cakes made of a barrel of flour which had washed ashore. "After four days, they found a peice of touchwood, which the mate had formerly in his chest, and a peice of flint, with which, having a small knife, they struck fire." They framed a boat with a tarred mainsail and some hoops, and then fastened pieces of boards to them. With a boat, so made, they sailed ten leagues

¹ Supposed Joseph, but C. Mather says John.

to Anguilla and St. Martins, where they were kindly received. Joshua Ward was one of these sufferers.

Dec. 6. No person is permitted to transport wood or timber by land or sea, from the commons, without leave of the selectmen, on certain penalties.

1673. Capt. Wayborne, who had visited Boston, reported as follows to the Lords of Plantations. The trade of Massachusetts is large. Their foreign voyages are to the West Indies, and most parts of Europe. Vessels daily arrive from Spain, France, Holland and the Canaries, which bring wines, linens, silks and fruits. These are exchanged with the other Colonies for produce, which is carried to the aforesaid kingdoms, "without coming to England." He complained of such commerce as irregular, to the magistrates, but their reply was, "that they were his majesties vice admiralls in those seas and that they would do that which seemed good to them."

Oct. 15. General Court having been informed "that there is one Robert Stone, master of a vessel, lately come from New York and arrived at Salem, do judge it necessary in order to the present affair under consideration, that said Stone, together with Mr. Hollingworth, who was lately taken by the Dutch, be forthwith sent for." As piracy is prevailing, it is made punishable with death.

25. Mr. John Anderson, of this town, had received a commission from the Governor of Nevis, for capturing Dutch vessels, which the former had transferred to Joseph Dudson, who had taken the Dutch ship Expectation, at Nantasket. Anderson and Dudson are required to explain this conduct before the legislature.

Dec. 12. The council command the seizure of the

ketch Supply, which had gone from this place to trade with the Dutch at New York.

15. She is seized and ordered for trial at Boston.

1674, Nov. 16. Capt. Cornelius Anderson, under Dutch colors, took various articles from Capt. Edward Hilliard, at the eastward. Anderson, being captured, was tried the next year, on this account, for piracy.

1675. London merchants represent, that according to law, England was the magazine of European goods for the colonists, but of late New England has traded to European ports and invited the people of them to do the same at their ports. They petition that our authorities might be made to conform with royal regulation.

1676. Edward Randolph writes home, that the act of trade is not observed in Massachusetts; that all nations trade here without restraint. He also gives an account of our revenue, as follows:

Customs on Goods imported, either by Sea or Land.

Goods, wares and merchandize, living cattle, and provisions, pay for each £100 value,	£0	10	0
Fayal wines, or of the Western Islands, a tun,		10	0
Madeira wine,		13	4
Canary, Sherry and Malaga wine,	1	0	0
French wines,		10	0
Brandy wine,	2	0	0
Every ship of 200 tons and upward,		10	0
Small vessels, each voyage,		6	8
Strangers' vessels, a ton,			6
Each vessel above 20 tons, not built in the Colony, pays each voyage $\frac{1}{2}$ lb. powder a ton, or money,			9
There is no custom on any thing exported, except horses, each of which pays			6

The customs were paid in money, or "the best of specie," which then meant grain.

The mercers and silk weavers of London petition that our inhabitants may import their cloth from England.

1677, Jan. "Disbursements by several of the inhabitants of Salem on the man-of-war Ketch, Capt. (Nicholas) Manning."

William Hollingworth supposed to have been lost at sea this year.

July 8. A vessel arrived here, which took captain Ephraim How, of New Haven, the only survivor of his crew, from a desolate island near Cape Sable, where, for eight months, he suffered exceedingly from cold and hunger.

1678. Edward Randolph revisits Massachusetts. He has authority to act as Inspector of the Customs. He brings a commission empowering the council and others, among whom was George Curwin, to administer an oath to governor Leverett, whereby he should obligate himself to execute the Royal Act of trade. The governor declined to take the oath.

1679, Nov. 18. Ship Hannah and Elizabeth arrived from Dartmouth, with 47 passengers.

1680, Nov. 10. William Gilbert, at Boston, writes to his grandfather in England. "The Turks have soe taken our New England ships richly loaden homeward bound, y^t itt is very dangerous to goe (i. e. to England). Many of our neighbours are now in captivity in Argeer (Algiers). The Lord find out some way for y^r redemption."

This year the ship Expectation, of Bristol, and the Mary and Rose, of Guernsey, arrive here.

1681, April 20. A ketch, captain Edmund Henfield, picked up a boat with captain Andrew and six of his crew, 150 leagues from Cape Cod. These persons, so rescued, belonged to a Dublin ship, bound to Virginia. She sank on the 18th, with 16 men and 3 women, who perished.

Thomas Purchase goes on a voyage, and nothing heard of him afterwards.

1682, Feb. Randolph charges our government with refusing to obey the royal order for him to be collector of the customs, and William Blaithwait to be surveyor and auditor general of his majesty's revenues in America.

Here we perceive the continued reluctance of our government to come under the immediate control of crown officers, as to the regulation of commercial taxes, because it partook too much of taxation without their free consent.

Oct. 16. Surveyors of goods, damaged on board of vessels, are appointed. Of them, for this place, are John Hardy, Sen., John Brown and Richard More.

1683, Feb. 7. Ordered that Marblehead, Beverly, Gloucester, Ipswich, Rowley, Newbury and Salisbury, belong to the Salem port of entry. In 1686, the extent of this port was lessened.

April 1. The ketch Friendship, Richard Ingersoll master, from "Saltatodos," is cast on Cape Cod. Nathaniel Ingersoll, one of the crew, perished.

1685. James Collins sails for Barbadoes, and is lost.

April 2. The Governor issues a proclamation, that a ship, supposed to be a pirate, is cruising between 'Martin's Vineyard and Cape Cod,' and that no

intercourse be held with her by any persons of his jurisdiction.

July 7. Forty volunteers are ordered to be raised for going out after pirates on the coast.

Sept. 8. As the small-pox raged at Barbadoes, the selectmen order, that all cotton wool imported thence shall be landed at Baker's Island.

1686. The New England flag had a cross of red color on a white ground, with a crown in the middle of the cross, and under the crown, J. R., (James Rex.) A Dutch book, entitled the Ship-builder, and printed in Amsterdam, 1705, states, that "the flag of New England is blue, with a white free quarter, which is divided into four by a red cross, having in the first subdivision a sphere of separated hemispheres, alluding to America as the new world."

1687, March 30. The ketch Susannah, of this place, picks up a boat with three men, blown out of the Chesapeake Bay. They were brought hither.

Aug. 4. Two of our ketches were taken by a French man-of-war.

Sept. 24. James Thomas, master of the ship Thomas, states that he and other French Protestants arrived at Salem the 9th, and that their ship was seized. He prays that she may be tried, and, if condemned, enough may be allowed to pay the seamen, and relieve himself from distress.

1689, Aug. 9. The ketch Mary, Capt. Hellen Chard, was taken by pirates three leagues from Half-way Rocks. 19. The Council order the sloop Resolution, Joseph Thaxter, master, (not of Salem,) and 40 men, to proceed after such outlaws. Oct. 4. These were fought, in "Martin's Vineyard Sound," by the

sloop *Mary*, of Boston, Capt. Samuel Peas, who was also in pursuit of them. The pirates, under a red flag, were taken, after mortally wounding Peas, and less dangerously some of his crew. They were brought to Boston and condemned, though they seem to have been reprieved.

Edward Randolph complains to the Lords of Trade, of commercial transactions in Salem, under the subsequent dates. Our agents in London represented the cases very differently.

1689, Sept. 10. Ship *Pelican*, a pirate, brought in a prize and sold her.

Oct. 20. A brig arrives with wine, brandy, and English manufactures, from Newfoundland.

Nov. 8. A barque, from the same port, comes in with brandy, wine and oil. Randolph states that part of this cargo was carried to Boston by a sloop, where a collector tried to seize it, but was prevented by the captain and crew, and refused assistance by a constable.

11. A ketch has gone to Virginia to load with tobacco, and thence to Scotland.

Dec. 13. A Salem ketch arrived from Holland. In 1690, Randolph represents this last vessel as being in Amsterdam with a cargo of tobacco.

Merchant Vessels of Salem which received a Pass from the Governor.

Year.	Captain.	Class.	Name.	Tons.	Men.	Destination.
1686.	Thomas Beadle,	Pink,	Speedwell,			Barbadoes.
"	John Ware,	Ship,	Friendship,	130		London. [does.
"	John Ingersoll,	Ketch,	Hannah,	35	6	Fayal & Barba-
"	George Deane,	Sloop,	Pelican,			Pennsylvania.
"	Lewis Hunt,	Ketch,	Industry,	45	6	St Christophers.
"	Peter Brateler,	"	Susannah,	25	6	Virginia.
"	Edward Hilliard	"	Penelope,	35	6	St. Christophers.
1688.	Gamaliel Hawkins,	"	Diligence,	20	6	Antigua.
"	John Allin,	"	Virgin,	30	4	"
1689.	Zebulon Hill,	Pink,	Dove,	40	6	Barbadoes.
"	Philip France,	Ketch,	Jas. Bonaventure,	30	5	"

1690, April 28. A vessel of Robert Kitchen is among the transports which sail with troops for Port Royal, which they captured.

June 11. The ketch Fellowship, Capt. Robert Glanville, via Vineyard, for Berwick on the Tweed and thence to Holland, was taken by two French privateers and carried to Dunkirk.

June 14. The embargo is raised.

Dec. 18. "The owners of the ship May Flower are allowed £8 for entertaining aboard said ship sick people, who came from Canada."

1691, Feb. 3. A townsman is on a committee to inquire if any plunder, brought from Canada, is concealed.

Aug. 12. The ketch Endeavor had arrived. Her men refused to go on another expedition as government wished. These authorities order the ringleaders of them to Boston for trial.

1692. The town are at the expense of a scout shallop to protect their vessels.

1693. John Johnson, of Salem, "having for nigh three years followed the trade of boating goods" to and from Boston, "sometimes twice a weeke," complains that "till of late it hath cost him 4/6 a time entering and clearing his vessell and freight goods at the naval and impost office in Boston, which he hath found very hard by reason of the small value of his freights." He also stated that he had been required to give bonds when he had no freight. He prays for redress from Governor William Phips.

1694. Christopher Clark, released from France with part of his crew, whither they had been carried as prisoners of war, went to London. Here

his men demanded their wages, which he paid by the advice of merchants.

July. Thomas Mason is pilot for two privateers, which capture a rich French vessel at the mouth of "Canada river."

1695, May 3. Ship *Essex*, Capt. John Beal, from Bilboa, has a battle at sea, and loses John Samson, boatswain. This man and Thomas Roads, the gunner, had contracted, that whoever of the two survived the other, he should have all the property of the deceased.

May 10. One of our captains gives bond to answer before the Governor and Council, to the charge of illicit trade with the French in the Bay of Fundy.

This year Richard Harris, master of the *Salem Packet*, bound to Canada River, invites "Doct. Grouncell, (Crowninshield,) a German, who married Capt. Allen's daughter at Lynn Spring," to accompany him, but he declined.

Peter Dubreuil, of Port Royal, who had bought a vessel at Salem, to supply the people of the former place and of the mines who were perishing by cold, with clothes, petitions for leave to depart.

1696, Aug. 28. A French ship is taken on the Banks of Newfoundland by the *Salem Packet*.

Oct. 15. A vessel arrives with the news that a French squadron had taken Ferriland and the Bay of Bulls, in Newfoundland, with the shipping there.

1697, May 21. The ketch *Margaret*, Capt. Peter Henderson, is chased ashore near Funchal, by a pirate, and lost.

Among several who swam ashore at Piscataqua,

this year, from one of the king's ships, was Thomas Smith, of Salem. He was retaken.

Aug. 6. The ketch Exchange, Capt. Thomas Marston, is taken by a French ship off Block Island. She was ransomed for £250, and brought into this port. James Lindall, son of the owner, was carried to Placentia, as a hostage, for the payment of the ransom.

Aug. 18. The Salem Galley captures a French vessel on the Banks.

Sloop Hope, Capt. Eliezer Lindsey, was bound with passengers to Pennsylvania, and thence to Maryland and Virginia.

This year, the cargo of a sloop-to Virginia was rum, molasses, salt, wine, sugar and soap. The captain had five per cent. on the sales. The return cargo was corn, "pork and flick," hides, leather, tallow, wheat, bacon and tobacco.

1698, Jan. 3. The ship William is bound for Madeira.

Oct. 4. The Salem Galley, Capt. William Pickering, arrived from Plymouth, England.

A sloop, ketch and ship, commanded by Charles Peirce, Robert Bray and Christopher Clark, had been lost, in about five years, with all their men.

1699, Aug. 21. A bill of health for Samuel Gale, captain of the ketch Bellford, bound to Oporto, and his crew, is recorded.

Oct. 3. John Higginson writes to his brother in India as to commercial trade. "In the late war all East India goods were extremely dear. Best muslin, £10 a piece; pepper 3/, nuts (nutmegs) 18/, cloves

20/, mace 30/ lb., but they are now fallen a quarter part ; china and lacker wares will sell if a small quantity. 'Ambergrece' we often have from the West Indies. Some musk, pearl, diamonds, beazor may sell well."

1698, 9. Registers were taken out for the following vessels, which belonged to Salem : 2 ships, 1 barque, 3 sloops, and 20 ketches. The most of them averaged from 20 to 40 tons. Only five of them exceeded the last amount of tonnage. One of the ships was 80 and the other 200 tons. The largest was built in this town, as well as 17 more of the number.

1700. Benjamin Alford, of Boston, who had been a slave in Barbary, and William Bowditch, of Salem, state that their friend Robert Carver, also of this place, was taken nine years before, "a captive into Sally," that contributions had been made for his redemption, that the money was in the hands of a person here ; that if they had the disposal of it, they could release Carver. Another statement represents others of Massachusetts as in bondage at "Maccaness and other places of Barbary."

June 28. Thomas Marston, captain of the brig Beginning, with brasiletto wood and molasses, set sail for London, but soon sprang a leak and was forced to return.

Aug. 4. Capt. John Webb, in a sloop, picks up the crew of a vessel which had been lost on the Isle of Sable, in a boat that they had built there of the wrecks on the shore. He brought them to this place.

29. A correspondent of Salem describes our maritime trade. Dry merchantable codfish for the markets of Spain, Portugal, and the Straits. Refuse fish,

lumber, horses, and provisions for the West Indies. Returns made directly hence to England, are sugar, molasses, cotton wool, logwood and brasiletto wood, for which we depend on the West Indies. Our own produce, a considerable quantity of whale and other fish oil, whalebone, furs, deer, elk and bear skins, are annually sent to England. We have much shipping here, and freights are low. A ship may make two trips a year from New England to Old England, but it is seldom done.

1702, April. The ketch Benjamin, Capt. Francis Ellis, having discharged her cargo of dry fish at Bilbao, and taken in iron and some silk and linen, is seized as English property.

July 13. It is petitioned, that a commission may be granted to "John Andrews, an approved fighting fellow," to go in the ketch Bellford, of 45 tons, 4 guns and 50 men, against the Queen's enemies.

Aug. 24. Dr. Francis Ghatman is bound on a cruise against the French and Spaniards, in the sloop Charles, Capt. Peter Lawrence.

Dec. 29. Benjamin Pickman is master of the ship Province Galley. This year, the ketch Dragon, Capt. Joshua Conant, brought home 30 pipes of Fayal wine.

1703, March. The Flying Horse, commanded by Samuel Chadwell, bound to the Bay of Fundy against the enemy. Sept. George Felt is paid by government for his sloop as a transport, and John Higginson for his shallop as a scout.

Passes were taken from the Governor, according to a treaty made with Algiers by Admiral George Byng, 1702, to secure our commerce from being captured by their corsairs.

1704, Feb. 16. Ship *Pleasure*, after being out 18 days, returns, having been wrecked in a gale.

June 9. Maj. Stephen Sewall, Capt. John Turner, and 40 other volunteers, embark in a shallop and the fort-pinnace, after sunset, to go in search of some pirates, who belonged to Quelch's crew and who had sailed in the morning from Gloucester. 11. Maj. Sewall brought to Salem a galley, Capt. Thomas Larimore, on board of which he had captured seven pirates and some of their gold, at the Isle of Shoals. 12. Two more of the pirates, found at Gloucester, are put in Salem jail. 13. Maj. Sewall carries the pirates to Boston under a strong guard. 30. Capt. John Quelch and five of his crew are hung. About 13 of his ship's company remained under sentence of death, and several more of them had been cleared.

In reference to this piracy, Dr. Francis Ghatman of this town, took a voyage to England. On his passage, he was taken and carried into France. Thus, as his petition afterwards said, he "lost his clothing, books, chirurgeon's chest and instruments, to a considerable value."

Aug. The ketch *Repair*, Capt. Nicholas Andrews, is chased ashore at Barbadoes, by a French privateer, and lost.

Sept. 15. Josiah Flint, taken by the French, is carried to St. Malo, in France.

1705, Feb. 12. The ship *Essex Galley*, is chased ashore at Barbadoes by a French privateer and lost, with one of her men.

April 26. Capt. Nathaniel Marston, of sloop *Sterling*, from the same port, arrives with the small-pox, and his men are at Misery Island.

Dec. 23. The ketch *Dragon*, Capt. William Brown, for Virginia, is lost on Cape Cod. One of her hands, John Bray, was drowned, and two others perished with cold. The captain and the other survivors were badly frozen.

1706, March 28. Capt. John Turner proposes to send a vessel for the recovery of a sloop, belonging to him, which had been carried to Port Royal and her men detained as prisoners.

1707, June. Sloop *Success*, Capt. Joseph Gardner, is in the expedition against Port Royal.

Nov. 4. A merchant of Surinam desires one of our captains to bring him out 16 large horses, young and with long tails.

1708, March 13. Ship *Friendship* is captured by a French privateer.

1709, June 26. The ship *Grove Galley*, Capt. Gideon Andrews, from Lisbon, is taken by two French privateers, who ransomed and then plundered her. William Wood, the gunner, was detained as a hostage for payment of the ransom.

Nov. 29. As the ship *Gideon Galley* was being hauled off from a wharf into the harbor, she went ashore, was bilged, and her cargo of fish spoiled.

1710, Sept. 4. William Gedney, sheriff, sends to Boston 27 seamen, whom he had impressed for the expedition to Nova Scotia. Of our captains engaged in the same enterprise, were Nathaniel Marston and Joshua Pickman. Gedney, also, sends Peter Woodin, of Beverly, as an able pilot, who knows much about the river and Port Royal, being a person so long a prisoner there, and having so much favor with Sepercass. Other pilots, alike employed, from our inhab-

itants, were John Collins, Samuel Lambert, Jonathan Hart, Richard Derby, Samuel Waters, John Green and John Webb.

A vessel, under convoy to Barbadoes, was captured by the French.

Nov. 2. The ship Macklesfield, frigate, of 300 tons, belonging to London and from Lisbon, is cast away outside of Baker's Island and lost.

1711. Joseph Hilliard and James Rosse are ordered to serve among the pilots of Admiral Walker's fleet against Canada.

In the summer, a brig from Barbadoes, Capt. Ebenezer Hathorn, brings the small-pox.

1712, July 22. The brig Eugene, for Annapolis Royal, had a running fight for eight hours with a French privateer, and then surrendered.

1713, April 18. Brig Newberry, Daniel Berry, master, arrives, six weeks from Fayal.

1714, June 9. Benjamin Bush deposes, that he, Warwiek Palfrey and Jonathan Ropes, were impressed from the pink Ostrich, Capt. Benjamin Pickman, bound from Portugal to London, nine years before; that three years after, they were turned over to another frigate and served in her, until he was released in Jan. 1713; that he left Palfrey and Ropes still in the royal service. By the date of this testimony, Palfrey had reached home and certified that Ropes died (Aug. 4, 1713) on board of a man-of-war, and that he closed his eyes. This is one of the many instances of cruel servitude to which our sailors were subjected formerly, while our country was under Great Britain. It is one of the greatest abuses of human power thus to force any men to wear out so

large a portion of their lives away from home and kindred.

From 1700 to 1714, inclusive, registers were granted to the following vessels of Salem: 4 ships, 3 barques, 9 brigs, 24 sloops and 19 ketches. They ranged from 15 to 90 tons; 40 of them were built in this place. The ship *Unity*, of 270 tons, was built here in 1705, for merchants of Boston and London. The same year, one of 600 tons was built at Taunton. 1709, the ship *American Merchant*, of Glasgow, 160 tons, was built in Salem by Joseph Hardy, shipwright, who was also one of her owners. Among our vessels registered for three years from 1698, there were no brigs. Of them from 1698 to 1714, there were no schooners.

1715, Feb. 23. Ship *Hopewell*, loaded with fish for Bilboa, and anchored in the harbor, is driven ashore on the rocks in South Field. A considerable part of her cargo was unloaded, stones and sand dug away before she was got off. She was much injured.

July 28. Lieut. Governor Tailer writes from this town, that two sloops, under Captains Pickering and Pickman, are ready. These vessels seem to have been going with commissioners to treat with the Cape Sable Indians.

Sept. . The crew of a London ship, bound to Newfoundland, are brought into Salem, having been wrecked on an island and had their doctor killed by Indians, from whom they escaped in their boat.

1716. Pitch, tar and ship timber continue to be exported for England.

1718, May 1. Several of the ship *Hopewell's* crew testify, that near Hispaniola they met with pirates,

who robbed and abused their crew and compelled their mate, James Logun of Charlestown, to go with them, "as they had no artist," having lost several of their company in an engagement.

26. A map of our coast has been recently made by Cyprian Southack, of Boston.

June 28. General Court lay a duty on English goods and English built ships, which they repealed at their next May session. The November after the repeal, Gov. Shute stated, that the Lords Justices "express their great displeasure at the act," as contrary to the charter, and endangering the continuance of this document. He hopes that our legislature will consider this as a warning from the throne, and that it may prevent their "being guilty of so fatal an error in future."

Oct. 23. Capt. John Shattuck testifies that, being on his passage homeward from Jamaica, he was taken by Capt. Charles Vain, a pirate, carried to an island, robbed of the cargo and whatever the aggressors liked, and then suffered to proceed.

Some of the ports where our vessels traded from 1714 to 1718, are as follow: Madeira, Surinam, Jamaica, Barbadoes, Bilboa, Lisbon, Bristol and London.

1720, June 12. A Philadelphia account says, "Capt. Newcomb, in a schooner from Salem, who lost his mast in bad weather, is put into the Horekills." This is the first schooner seen by the writer among our vessels. We are informed that Andrew Robinson, of Gloucester, originated the name of schooner, in 1709.

By a letter of April, from Ireland, the brig *Essex*,

Robert Peat, master, was there. Her owner, Benjamin Marston, had died with the small-pox, and his son Benjamin had recovered from the same disease.

1721, April 5. Charles Blechynden, collector of our customs, writes to the Lords of Trade, that some of our vessels are engaged in a clandestine trade with Cape Breton, carrying thither lumber, provisions and tobacco, and bringing back wine, brandy, linens, silks and other goods. He relates that he had laid this matter before our legislature, but they did nothing.

22. It was voted, that "a watch be kept at Winter Island until all the vessels now expected from Barbadoes and Tortudas are arrived, to prevent the infection of the small-pox."

The collector of our district, including Salem and adjacent seaports, states that he cleared out 80 vessels on an average every year.

1722, July 2. "A nightly watch of two men, to be kept at y^e Fort upon y^e rumour of a Pirate being near this coast."

1723, May 3. One of our vessels is captured by a pirate 60 leagues east of Cape Cod. The ship Seahorse sailed from Boston in quest of the offenders. The next July, a large number of such deluded men were hung in Newport, on the shore within the "sea mark." It was usual, on occasions like this, for the marshal to carry a silver oar, as indicative of the maritime jurisdiction exercised by the admiralty court.

1724, April 17. Samuel Brown writes to the Lieut. Governor, that he proclaimed an embargo here and at Marblehead, and had given orders to impress men for a man-of-war; but few had been taken, and some of them had escaped.

1725. "A vessel arrives which has brought a man who was taken by Low, the pirate, some years since, and ran away from him when he went ashore at a Maroon island to take in water, where he had been ashore above two years, when some of this vessel's company going on shore brought him off."

July 7. Information is received that a sloop had been taken from the Indians, and Samuel Trask of Salem Village, had been redeemed from Castine.

1726, May 11. A sloop, Capt. John Crowninshield, arrives from the West Indies. Much alarm because one of his hands had been sick with the small-pox.

Imposts are set as follows: For each pipe of wine, of the Western Islands, 20/; of Canary, 30/; of Madeira, 25/; of other sorts, 25/; for each hhd. of rum, of 100 galls., 20/; of sugar, 2/; of molasses, 1/; of tobacco, 20/; for each ton of logwood, 3/; for other goods or merchandize, except those from Great Britain, 1*d.* for every 20/ worth.

Oct. 22. Among many vessels lost by a hurricane at Jamaica, Port Royal, is the armed galley, Mary, Capt. Ebenezer Bowditch.

1727. Instructions from Parliament to the collectors, require that they deduct the 6*d.* a month for each seaman out of his wages. See Fishery, p. 217.

June 16. Capt. William Cash arrives in a brig from Newcastle. Some of his men had been sick with the small-pox. Measures taken to prevent the infection here.

Aug. The brig Charming Eunice, John Crowninshield, master, on her passage from Gaudaloupe for

Salem, was damaged in her hull and cargo by two gales of wind.

1728, May. On his passage from the same port, Clifford Crowninshield, captain of the brig Salisbury, loses his mate, and part of his cargo is destroyed in a severe storm.

As Governor Burnet could not, according to his orders from the crown, take the salary offered by our legislature, and depended on friends for aid to support his family, he required in Massachusetts as he had in New York, 2/ sterling for a "let-pass" to each vessel bound to a foreign port, and a less sum for coasters. Our agents were instructed to lay the matter before the king, who did not give it his sanction.

1733, Jan. 1. "Ten of our Barbadoes and Saltatuda vessels in the ice of our harbor; people at work to cut them out."

April 9. The Spaniards captured a ship and brig.

1736, Oct. 18. Two sailors are imprisoned here, charged with having murdered their captain and others on board of a brig from Annapolis Royal.

Dec. 7. By the oversetting of a two mast boat, Capt. Williams was drowned off Cape Ann.

1739, Dec. A sloop of James Lindall is lost on the coast of Virginia; crew saved.

The following weekly reports of entrances and clearances from Salem custom-house, embracing other adjacent towns as well as our own, are given as an indication of the direction of our commerce. e, for entered; c, for cleared; f, for for, and fr. for from.

1721. Report for one week in April: e. 2 vessels fr. North Carolina, 2 fr. Maryland, 2 fr. Saltatuda; c. 1 f. Oporto; in May, e. 3 fr. Saltatuda, 1 fr. Fayal;

c. 1 f. West Indies, 1 f. Lisbon, 1 f. Canso, 2 f. Barbadoes, 1 f. Bilboa; in July, c. 2 f. Bilboa, 1 f. Portugal, 1 f. Gibraltar, 1 f. Spain.

1726. One week in Jan. : c. 1 f. Oporto, 1 f. Fayal, 1 f. Leghorn, 1 f. Cales, 1 f. Canaries, and 1 f. Jamaica; in July, c. 2 f. West Indies, 1 f. Canso, 1 f. Newfoundland, 1 f. Jamaica, 1 f. Leeward Islands, 1 f. Portugal.

1729. Report for a week in April : c. 5 f. Canso, and 1 f. West Indies.

1731. One week in April : c. 3 for Cadiz, 1 f. Barbadoes, 1 f. Oporto.

1732. Another in Jan. : c. 1 f. Alicant, 1 f. Cadiz. 1 f. Mediterranean, 1 f. Oporto.

1734. Report for a week in Sept. : e. 1 fr. Virginia; c. 1 f. Bilboa, 2 f. Straits.

1738. Another in Jan. : e. 1 fr. Malaga, 1 fr. Newfoundland; c. 1 f. West Indies, 1 f. Portugal.

1739. Another in May : e. 2 fr. St. Martins, 2 fr. Cadiz; c. 3 f. West Indies, 1 f. Barbadoes, 1 f. Bilboa, 2 f. Spain, 1 f. Canso. Another in Aug. : e. fr. Canso, 1 fr. Barbadoes, 1 fr. Cadiz, 2 fr. Antigua, 1 fr. Virginia; c. 2 f. West Indies.

1743, Nov. 20. Schooner Ranger, from Holland, is cast away in Barnstable Bay. Most of her cargo saved.

1746, Feb. 28. Capt. Nathaniel Ingersoll, of the sloop Swallow, for the West Indies, is captured by a French privateer.

June. A sloop from St. Eustatia brings the small-pox, and is ordered up Forest River.

June 21. The sloop Lynn, Capt. Jonathan Webb, for St. Eustatia, is taken by a French privateer.

1747, Aug. 20. Among prisoners taken at sea and brought from Quebec in a flag of truce, are Francis Cox, James Felt and Samuel Buffum.

1748, April. Samuel Carlton is taken by a French frigate, ransoms his vessel, and gives a hostage for the payment of the price.

Sept. 9. The brig Union, Capt. Nathaniel Ingersoll, from Antigua, is captured by a Spanish privateer, carried to Porto Rico and condemned. A protest was subsequently made that this capture took place after cessation of hostilities.

29. Douglass states that clearances, in one year, from the custom house here, which included those of Salem, Marblehead, Cape Ann, Ipswich and Newbury, to which we may add Lynn and Beverly, were 4 ships, 12 snows, 21 brigs, 63 schooners, and 31 sloops. These vessels carried 32,000 quintals of dry codfish to Europe, 3,070 hogsheads of refuse codfish for the slaves in the West Indies.

1750. This spring the schooner Mary is stranded at Martha's Vineyard. The America, from Bristol, is cast away at Cape Ann. Most of her cargo saved.

1752, Nov. 16. A vessel with a valuable cargo from the West Indies, commanded by Capt. Ingersoll, foundered at sea. He and his men were taken up and carried to Annapolis, Maryland.

1754, Dec. 18. Ichabod Plaisted writes to the Governor, that, having heard that the subjects of France, in Boston, are confined there, he would inform him of a French master and his crew, who were on the point of sailing from Salem.

1755, Feb. 24, Samuel Williams lost a vessel on Nahant.

Dec. 12. Miles Ward, Jr., petitions for leave to send a vessel with beef and pork to the English leeward islands for cotton. It is granted.

1756, Dec. One of our vessels is taken by a French xebec and carried to Madeira.

1757, Jan. 9. Capt. David Masury, of the sloop Victory, is taken by a French privateer and carried to St. Thomas.

May 22. Capt. Richard Manning, in schooner Benjamin, is cast away and the vessel lost, at Barbadoes, while escaping from a French privateer.

23. The brig Neptune, Richard Derby, Jr., master, of 150 tons, 10 guns and 12 men, bound to sea.

Dec. 5. Five of our seamen escaped from his majesty's ship King George. Many losses sustained this year in our foreign trade.

1758, Feb. 8. Ship Essex, having missed her convoy three days from the Bristol channel, is captured; but recaptured, and arrived at Oporto.

1759, March 28. There were 20 Salem mariners on board of the ship of war King George.

31. A sloop from Madeira is stranded on Hampton Beach. Most all the vessels in our harbor are driven ashore.

July 28. Capt. Michael Driver, bound to St. Eustatia, is detained by an English privateer and carried to Spanish Town. He entered a protest against this act.

1760. Among our vessels captured in the West Indies, was the schooner Beaver, Capt. Jonathan Mason. While on his course of trade he was taken by a Spaniard and carried to Porto Rico. He and his men were imprisoned five months and otherwise severely

treated. They were allowed to buy a canoe, in which they reached St. Thomas.

1761, Feb. The law, which had long required 6*d.* duty on each gallon of molasses imported, had become exceedingly disliked, and, consequently, there was a considerable amount of forfeitures. The merchants of Boston and Salem prefer a petition in opposition to one by Mr. Cockle, collector here, to the supreme court, to aid him more fully to execute this and other laws. James Otis appeared for these merchants. His speech was admired by such as opposed British taxation, rendered the impost still more unpopular, and advanced the cause of freedom.

March. A brig from Gibraltar to Monto Christo is lost.

Oct. 26. The schooner Jolly Robin, bound to St. Kitts, is taken.

Dec. 1. A sloop from the eastward, Capt. George Ashby, is lost in a storm at Scituate.

Dec. 6. A schooner from Philadelphia is cast on Montauk Point, Long Island, and lost. Joseph Baker, captain, and John Tucke, mate, were drowned.

14. Joseph James is a hostage at Martinico for the ransom of the brig Ranger.

Our merchants had 23 vessels captured in the West India trade, in the course of 16 months. They petition that the ship King George may convoy our provincial fleets to and from that quarter.

1762, March 26. Jonathan Webb arrives, having been driven out of Monto Christo, with over 30 sail, by the Spaniards.

Aug. Letters from two hostages imprisoned at Cape François, relate that they are cruelly treated, because

the ransom for the two vessels, for which they were answerable, had not arrived. The owners had sent on the money, but the vessel carrying it had been taken.

1763, Feb. 14. A petition from our selectmen, that the Governor would write to the Governor of New Providence for satisfaction in detaining a flag of truce, Capt. Michael Driver, from Salem.

April 23. A schooner was captured by Spaniards near St. Domingo, who turn the captain and crew adrift in a boat without water or provisions.

May 21. One of our vessels sails for Guinea.

Dec. 26. The collector and surveyor of our port state that, "as it had been represented to the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, that many vessels trading to plantations, not belonging to the King of Great Britain, and returning with cargoes of rum, sugar and molasses, have found means to smuggle the same into His Majesty's Colonies, without paying the King's duty;" all masters of such vessels are requested, on their arrival, to report their cargoes "to the custom-house, where proper officers will be put on board to see that the Act of the sixth of his late Majesty King George II. be carried into execution."

Dec. 27. A memorial to General Court from Salem and other sea-ports, praying that they "would take into consideration the Act of Parliament, known by the name of the Sugar Act, and such others as are prejudicial to the trade of this Province, and make such application for their relief as they shall judge best."

1764, July. The Jamaica, man-of-war, takes her station in our waters.

1765, March 24. Rates of impost adopted: Each pipe of wine, 5/; hhd. of rum, of 100 galls. 8/; hhd. of sugar, 4*d.*; hhd. of molasses, 4*d.*; hhd. of tobacco, 10/; every ton of bar iron, 8/; lb. of tea, from any English plantation in America, 4*d.* All other commodities not mentioned, or not excepted, 4*d.* on every 20/, excepting such as are imported from Great Britain.

April 15. Joseph Dowse, surveyor of the port, is called to testify about conversation between the governor and surveyor-general, John Temple, which the former considered disrespectful to him.

1766. The amount of seizures at our custom house, about which much excitement had existed, and James Otis was engaged, is paid over to the Province treasurer. It was £888 8*s.* 9*d.* To save the duty on sugar and molasses, clearances were obtained from the governor of Anguilla, where sugar-cane did not grow enough, as Hutchinson says, "to afford a cargo for one vessel."

Nov. 18. A correspondent writes to one of our representatives, who is on a committee to consider the difficulties of trade, that the requisition of silver at our custom-house for the duty on molasses, will injuriously drain the Province of such money, and that gold would be received as a substitute, "on a representation home."

Dec. Libels were filed in the admiralty court this year against vessels which entered Salem, and brought molasses without full compliance with the sugar act, generally considered oppressive by the people of our

colonies, for £10,000 sterling. The merchants concerned compromised before trial, for one third of this sum, with the surveyor-general, who soon dismissed William Brown, our collector, for his leniency in this matter.

1767, May 5. The brig Betsey, Cabot Gerrish, captain, on his course from the Bay of Honduras to Holland, is left in a sinking condition.

Nov. 21. New duties on paper, glass, painters' colors and teas, begin in this and other ports to the great dissatisfaction of most among the population. This was indeed one of the bitterest apples of discord which the hand of British power ever threw among its American subjects. So its results amply manifested.

1768, Sept. 7. Thomas Row, for giving information against a vessel in the harbor, was carried to the tree of liberty on the common, tarred and feathered, set upon a cart with the word *Informer*, in large capitals, on his breast and back; led through the streets, preceded by a crowd, had a live goose repeatedly thrown at him, and at last conducted to the end of main street, where the throng opened to the right and left, and bade him flee out of town. He went to Boston, and complained of such treatment to the crown officers. These, in a few days, petition the Governor to bring the Salem rioters to justice.

1769, June 14. John Nutting is a member of the admiralty court, to try four Marblehead sailors, one of whom killed Lieut. Panton, who went on board of their vessel to impress them.

July 26. A schooner is driven ashore at Dominica and bilged. Most of the cargo lost.

Dec. 8. In the night, the schooner *Dolphin*, from St. Nichola Mole, runs on Baker's Island. The crew went ashore to save their lives. When the tide rose, the vessel floated off, and was picked up by two Marblehead schooners.

1770. The places to which vessels were cleared the past year, follow: Virginia, Maryland, various ports in the West Indies, Lisbon, Cadiz, Bilboa, Philadelphia, North and South Carolina, Nova Scotia, Gibraltar, Newfoundland, Liverpool, St. John's, Canso, Gaspee and Georgia.

1771, March 5. News that Capt. John White was at St. Eustatia, and had lost overboard, on his passage, Capt. John Hodges, Jr. and Ebenezer Tozar, the mate.

June 9. A large sloop is lost with her cargo on the east shore of Nantucket.

Oct. 25. In a hurricane, as a report from Hispaniola relates, two large schooners are lost, with their crews, among the Keys.

29. One of our vessels had arrived at Barbadoes from Guinea. She had lost one of her mates.

Nov. 7. Brig *Greyhound*, Capt. David Masury, is cast away on Ipswich beach.

19. It is stated that a vessel and 59 pipes of Madeira wine had been seized here, condemned and sold.

Dec. 24. Capt. Benjamin Knight, from Newfoundland, brought in Capt. John Wanton and crew, whom he took from a sloop, bound to Newport, being full of water.

1772, Sept. 21. In a gale, one of our vessels lost her deck load of horses, oxen and sheep, and was

afterwards spoken near Antigua, 50 days out, and leaky.

Oct. 3. John Turner writes to Governor Hutchinson, "I am to deliver up the naval office books," and states that bribes had been offered him, but he had refused them.

27. The snow Endicott, Capt. Ebenezer Ward, was lost, with her cargo, in a late hurricane, in the West Indies. So it was with another of our vessels there.

Clearances from the custom-house here, were as follow: For $4\frac{1}{2}$ months in 1768, they were 142; for 11 months in 1769, 251; for 1771, 369; for $11\frac{1}{2}$ months in 1772, 321.

1773, May 16. Sloop Two Friends, Capt. David Ropes, bound to Cape Nichola Mole, foundered. The crew were twelve days in their boat. They were taken up and carried to Virginia, whence they arrived here.

June 8. News that a schooner with molasses is lost at Gaudaloupe.

July 13. One of our vessels had reached the West Indies from the river Gambia, with slaves. All her crew had died except the mate and one hand. Such deadly havoc among dealers in human flesh has ever been one of its retributive consequences.

Oct. 18. Part of a crew belonging to a Philadelphia brig, lost on Cape Sable, are brought hither.

Nov. 30. As a novel advertisement for our Gazette, Ezekiel Price, of Boston, gives notice that he is ready to effect insurance on vessels and cargoes. Some of our merchants had done such business there long prior to this date.

1774, May 9. The crew of a sloop which foundered soon after she left St. Martins, are brought into port.

June 1. The port of Boston having been closed on this day, Salem becomes the rendezvous of the custom-house officers who had resided there. In an address of our townsmen to Gen. Gage, on the 11th, they uttered the noble sentiment, "By shutting up the port of Boston, some imagine that the course of trade might be turned hither, and to our benefit; but nature and the formation of our harbor forbid our becoming rivals in commerce to that convenient mart. And were it otherwise, we must be dead to every idea of justice, lost to all feelings of humanity, could we indulge one thought to seize on wealth and raise our fortunes on the ruin of our suffering neighbors."

Aug. 23. Joshua Spear advertises a sloop to load or unload vessels. He will ballast them at 2/ a ton.

Oct. 18. There had arrived 900 bushels of grain from Hartford, Connecticut; and, 25th, 2,200 bushels of rye, and 50 barrels of rye flour, from Monmouth county, New Jersey, for the poor of Boston.

Nov. 7. A ship, Capt. Joseph Dean, from Surinam, with molasses, is lost on the east end of Martha's Vineyard.

21. In a storm, a schooner is bilged at the wharf, and several other vessels at anchor, driven ashore.

Dec. 20. A vessel was lately lost going into Point Petre.

1775, May 30. An alarm is occasioned by two English cutters.

June 12. The Provincial Congress depute an agent

to stop a Boston schooner here, secretly intended for Providence, to obtain supplies for the English forces.

July 18. Capt. John Derby, who carried to England the tidings of Lexington battle, appears at "head quarters in Cambridge and relates, that the news of the commencement of the American war threw the people, especially London, into great consternation, and occasioned a considerable fall of stocks; that many there sympathized with the colonies."

Aug. 9. Capt. Lindsey, in a British ship-of-war, took one of our vessels from the West Indies, and chased another into Cape Ann, which brought on a sharp skirmish.

From April to September, the estimated loss on 60 sail of shipping, of which only 10 sail are used, depreciated one half, was £12,000.

Oct. 4. A Beverly privateer being chased in by the Nautilus man-of-war, run aground. Her pursuer also grounded, but fired upon her. People of Salem and Beverly returned the compliment from cannon on their shores for two or three hours. While they were preparing to board her, she, being afloat, cut cables and made off.

Dec. A vessel and cargo of John Prince, formerly of Salem but now at Halifax, is ordered to be detained at Chatham.

27. William Powell petitions to despatch a vessel with cash, to the West Indies or Europe, for a return of powder and other military stores.

The following are the names and other particulars of Salem privateers, and a few letters of marque, in the Revolutionary contest, as they have come to the notice of the writer.

It is very likely that some of those mentioned were in service prior to their being noticed, and that there were others about which he is doubtful or with which he has not met. The vessels not preceded by an l, appear as privateers. Abbreviations used are, l. for letter of marque; s. for ship; b. for brig; sc. for schooner; sl. for sloop; c. for commanded by; m. for men; g. for guns; sw. for swivels; h. for hour; min. for minutes; gl. for glasses; k. for killed; w. for wounded; cap. for captured, and r. for reported.

1776, July 4. Sl. Rover, 60 m. 6 g. and 8 sw., c. Simon Forrester. Oct. Privateer, c. John White. 22. The Rover engages a Bristol Guineaman, which blew up and had only three men saved out of twenty-eight. 24. One took a British tender. Aug. 19. Another. 24. sc. Harlequin c. John Tucker, 60 m. 6 g. and 8 sw. and 2 cohorts, in service at the close of 1779. 31. sc. General Putnam, c. Stephen Mascoll, 66 m. 8 g. and 10 sw. Sept. 23. sc. Dolphin, 6 sw. Oct. b. Sturdy Beggar cap. 28. One c. Daniel Hathorne had fought 2 h. with an armed packet, which was taken. He had 3 k. and 10 w. Another cap. Some of her men swam ashore and escaped. 29. Retaliation. Dec. 5. Hawk c. John Lee and afterwards by Cornelius Thompson. There was a privateer schooner of this name cap. by 1782.

1777, Jan. 1. One c. Mascoll, unsuccessfully attacked a large ship. He and one of his men were killed. b. Washington c. Elias Smith. Feb. 4. sc. Sturdy Beggar, c. Edward Rowland. The crew of a privateer, so named, of Salem, were committed to Old Mill prison in June. 6. sc. True American, c. Daniel Hathorne, 12 g. and afterward c. John Buffington.

sl. Revenge c. Benjamin Dean, 10 g. Sept. 8. b. Creature, 14 g. ; a small privateer. Dec. s. Pilgrim, 120 m. 18 g. c. Joseph Robinson, Dec. 28, 1779, occasionally said to be of Beverly, but more often of Salem. 27. sc. Warren. Her crew were confined in Mill Prison, June 4, 1778.

1778, March 30. Boat Lively, 6 sw. April 12. s. Roebuck, 12 g. c. William Gray, afterwards c. Jonathan Felt ; r. as taken Dec. 14, 1780, and carried to New York, Gideon Henfield, as her captain, was committed to Mill Prison, Jan. 16, 1781.

1778, June 21. sc. Centipede, 6 g. very successful. Aug. 30. b. General Gates, c. Skinner 8 g. 2 sw., r. as having taken a brig of 14 g. after a contest of 7 gl. Skinner and one of his crew were killed. Sept. 5. s. Black Prince, 18 g. lost afterwards in the Penobscot expedition. 8. b. Montgomery, 60 m. 14 g. cap. in 1781. 17. b. True American r. as having had an engagement with a privateer. 28. Bunker Hill c. Nicholas Ogilsbe, and r. as cap. Feb. 8, 1779. Oct. 19. s. Congress, 130 m. 20 g. r. Aug. 7, 1781, as taken and carried to St. John's. Nov. 22. b. Franklin, c. John Leach, r. as having a short battle with a brig of 16 g. which he took, and which had some men slain. She may have become the ship Franklin, of 100 m. 18 g. cap. 1782. Joseph Robinson and John Turner, in 1779, commanded a privateer of the same name.

1779, Feb. 1. sc. Swett, very successful. June 24. s. Putnam c. Nathan Brown. July 12. s. Harlequin, 95 m. 20 g. r. as having had a hard battle with a ship of 18 g. ; as cap. and carried to Halifax, Dec. 31, 1781. 13. b. Wild Cat c. Daniel Ropes, 75 m. 14 g.

r. as having taken a schooner of the British navy. The next day he was captured by a frigate, and, for his activity against the enemy, was confined in irons at Halifax. Hearing of his severe treatment, our General Court ordered, Oct. 2, 1779, that an English officer, of equal rank, be put in close confinement until Capt. Ropes is liberated and exchanged. 15. b. Macaroni, 14 g. r. as having had a long and severe battle, assisted by the continental sloop Argo, with an English ship and brig. Sept. 5. b. Fame, 16 g. c. Samuel Hobbs and by Nicholas Lampreel in 1780. 27. sc. Greyhound c. Benjamin Hammond, 35 m. 8 g., cap. by 1782. 30. s. Oliver Cromwell, 100 m. 16 g. returns with the loss of two masts in a gale of wind; cap. by 1782. Oct. 11. s. Pickering, c. Jonathan Haraden, 16 g. r. as having fought for 1 h. 30 min. off Sandy Hook, a ship of 14 g., a brig of 10 g. and a sloop of 8 g., and taken them together. Nov. 1. s. Jack, c. Nathan Brown, r. as cap. Sept. 14, 1780. 3. sc. Hornet, c. Robert Brookhouse, 14 sw. 13. b. Tyger, c. Nathaniel Brookhouse, 10 g. cap. by 1782. 23. b. Monmouth, c. John Revell, 12 g. He escaped from Mill Prison, Jan. 1781. Dec. 20. b. General Lincoln, c. John Carnes; sc. Spring Bird, c. John Patten.

1780, Jan. 4. b. Neptune, c. John Ashton. There was a ship of this name in 1781, c. William Woodbury, of 75 m. 16 g. 10. sc. Lively, 35 m. 8 g. May 1. Saucy Jack, r. as having been taken by the English, and retaken by the French, Aug. 3, 1781. June. 12. sc. Cutter, 8 sw. 30. sc. Surprise, 65 m. 10 g. 4. sw., c. Benjamin Cole. July 17. A small schooner. 21. s. Brutus, c. John Leach, 110 m. 20 g. cap. 1781; b. Griffin, c. Gideon Henfield.

31. b. Fortune, 60 m. 14 g. cap. by 1782. Aug. 3. s. Essex, c. John Cathcart, 110 m. 20 g. 10. sc. Henry, c. John B. Millet. News from the Pickering, Capt. Haraden, 47 m. 16 g., as to events on his course to Spain. He fell in with a British cutter of 20 g. on May 29, and drove her off after a contest of 1 h. 45 min. On June 1, he engaged a lugger of 57 m. 14 g. and took her. On the 4th, he was attacked by the Achilles of 190 m. 34 g. and compelled her to retire after a battle of 2 h. 55 min. He had 1 k. 8 w. Few combatants ever more coolly, ably and successfully coped with superior force than Capt. Haraden. Sept. 11. b. Haskett and John, c. Benjamin Crowninshield and in 1781, c. Adam Williams, cap. by 1782. 14. b. Eagle, 14 g. r. as cap. in the St. Lawrence. s. Harlequin, c. Daniel Needham, 95 m. 20 g. cap. by 1782. 19. l. Charming Polly, b. c. Daniel Bigelow, her crew brought to Mill Prison. Oct. 2. sl. Race-Horse, 10 g. r. as cap. and carried to Halifax.

1781, Jan. 30. l. Two Brothers, a ship, c. Daniel Saunders, r. as having fought with an English snow, above 3 gl. They separated, both much cut to pieces. Feb. 13. s. Pilgrim, c. Robinson, r. that on Dec. 25, he had a battle with a Spanish frigate, and forced her to retire; on Jan. 5, engaged a privateer of 83 m. 22 g. for 3 gl., and took her. He had 1 k. 2 w. His opponent had her captain and 4 more k. and 18 w. The Pilgrim was lost by 1782. March 13. b. Captain, c. John Dollanson, 45 m. 10 g. taken by 1782. 27. s. Rhodes, c. Nehemiah Buffington, 110 m. 20 g. cap. in 1782. May 7. b. Montgomery, c. John Carnes, had engaged a large British cutter, lost his lieutenant, and had 5 w. 19. s. Franklin, c. John

Turner, had taken a ship after a fight of 40 min., had 1 k. 1 w. The prize had 2 k. 8 w. 20. sc. Languedoc, cap. in 1782. s. Porus, 130 m. 20 g., Aug. 14, c. John Carnes.

1781, June 7. s. Thorn, c. Samuel Tucker, occasionally mentioned as arriving in other ports, but more often as of Salem, had fought with a packet 2 gl. and taken her. The prize had 4 k. and 14 w. Joseph Lynd, the lieutenant of the Thorn, died of wounds after he reached home. r. Aug. 27, that Capt. Tucker and Dr. Ramsay, having been captured, escaped from St. John's in an open boat and got safely to Boston. 19. b. Bloodhound, 55 m. 14 g., and b. Hero, 40 m. 8 g. 26. s. Junius Brutus, c. John Brooks, 110 m. 20 g. cap. by 1782. July 11. s. Grand Turk, 120 m. 24 g., c. Thomas Simmons, Sept. 13, and Joseph Pratt, Oct. 25. 16. b. Flying Fish, 10 g. r. as taken and carried to Halifax. 19. s. Rover, 20 g. r. as cap. and carried to New York. 26. s. Cato, 55 m. 14 g. cap. by 1782. 31. s. Marquis de La Fayette, 75 m. 16 g., r. as having attacked a brig of 32 g. upwards of 2 gl. but drew off much damaged, with 8 k. 14 w., and the enemy with 17 k. besides others wounded. Aug. 6. b. Lion, 16 g., c. Jonathan Mason. 7. s. Disdain, 110 m. 20 g. cap. by 1782. s. Belisarius. A brig, r. as chased ashore, her crew escaped. Oct. 11. b. Chase, c. Cornelius Thompson, 45 m. 10 g., r. as taken, May 29, 1782. Benjamin Hathorne, one of her company, escaped from a prison ship at Charleston, S. C., by swimming. Six others accompanied him, one of whom was drowned. 15. b. Fox, c. Jonathan Neal, 55. m. 14 g. Nov. 22. s. Hendrick, c. Thomas Benson, 100 m. 18 g., r. Oct. 24,

1782, as cap. and sent into New York. Her crew were forced to serve on board of a British man-of-war. Dec. 24. b. Speedwell, c. John Murphy, 55 m. 14 g., r. as cap. and sent to Barbadoes.

1782, Jan. 24. s. Jason, 100 m. 16 g., r. as taken. 27. b. Venus. Feb. 19. A ship arrives, taken by the Junius Brutus. They had an engagement, 3 gl. The Brutus had 1 k. 2 w. and the prize 2 k. 5 w. The former r. Oct. 10, as taken and sent to Newfoundland. March 10. sc. Fly, c. Christopher Babbidge, 10 sw. 14. A privateer arrives, having lost seven men off the New Jersey shore, while in pursuit of a vessel. 28. News that four of our privateers, the ships Porus, Junius Brutus, Pilgrim, and Franklin, were to attack Tortula. But the enemy having been apprized of their purpose, they did nothing more than recapture the Macaroni, formerly of this place. April 8. s. Exchange, c. Simon Forrester, and b. Revolt, both r. as cap. and sent to Bermuda. 25. s. Patty, c. David Smith, afterwards lost. May 16. Hazard. 23. A sloop, r. as cap. and her crew escaped to the shore. June 11. s. Despatch, c. John Felt, returned from a successful cruise. 13. s. Jack, c. David Ropes, 60 m. 12 g., r. as having fought, 28th ult. the sloop-of-war Observer, 2 h. at close quarters, and 3 h. more distant. Capt. Ropes was mortally wounded at the commencement of the battle, and died the same day. Six of his crew were killed, and 12 wounded. The loss of his opponent was double his own. The Jack surrendered. 19. Capt. Samuel Ingersoll, in a l. brig, arrives. On his voyage homeward he took two vessels in sight of a New York privateer, of 20 m. 8 g. After manning the prizes he had but four men left. Not to expose

his weakness, he put on a bold front and pursued the privateer, which ran from him with all the fear of being captured. He then came on his course with the prizes unmolested. 20. s. General Greene, c. Samuel Crowel, 86 m. 16 g., r. Sept. 26, as cap. and carried to New York. sl. Banter. July 4. s. Viper, c. Jonathan Neal, r. 11th, as cap. and carried to Newfoundland. Nine of her crew escaped in a shallop. Shortly before this, one of her prizes was retaken and carried to Quebec. Her crew went on board of a suow, bound to London. Two days out from the St. Lawrence, they rose, took and brought her to Marblehead. sc. Thrasher. 5. On this date, the l. brig Ranger, Capt. Thomas Simmons, 20 m. 7 g. is attacked in the night off St. Mary's, near the mouth of the Potomac, by two barges, each with 30 tories. Her crew opposed them with boarding-pikes and cold shot, 3 gl., and beat them off. Capt. Simmons, his second mate and one hand were wounded, and another killed. The enemy lost 15 k. and 38 w. 18. A letter from Martinico gives the succeeding account: Capt. Jonathan Haraden, in the l. ship Julius Cæsar, 40 m. 14 g. off Bermuda, in sight of two English brigs, one of 20 g. and another of 16 g., took a schooner, which was a prize to one of them, but they both declined to attack him. On the 5th ult. he fell in with two British vessels, being a ship of 18 g. and a brig of 16 g., both of which he fought 5 gl. and got clear of them. The enemy's ship was much shattered, and so was the Cæsar; but the men of the latter were unharmed. Capt. Haraden was subsequently presented with a silver plate by the owners of his ship, as commemorative of his skill and bravery. Before he

reached Martinico he had a severe battle with another English vessel, which he carried thither with him as a prize. 25. sc. Jackal, c. Edward Wellman; sl. Rainbow, c. Nathaniel C. Webb, r. as chased on to the Jersey shore. Five of her crew arrived at Providence.

In the month of July, four privateers, two of them, the Hero and Hope, belonging to Salem, attacked Lunenburg in Nova Scotia. They landed 90 m. who marched to the town against a heavy discharge of musketry, burnt the commander's dwelling and a block-house. Their opponents retreated to another block-house, upon which one of the privateers brought her guns to bear and forced them to surrender. The captors carried a considerable quantity of merchandize to their vessels and ransomed the town for £1,000 sterling. The Americans had 3 w. The loss of their opponents was not ascertained. 30. r. that the Hope was taken by a brig of 62 m. 16 g. on the Labrador shore. While the latter was lying in a harbor there, the men of the Hope, being 21, rose upon her crew, conquered them, and brought her home.

Aug. 1. r. that sc. Dolphin, c. Gregory Powars, 25 m. 6 g. had cap. a ship of 24 m. 14 g. after a contest of 3 gl. The Dolphin had 3 k. 1 w. The captain of the prize was wounded. After this, the Dolphin was lost on Cape Sable. 8. sc. Dart. 26. s. Mars.

Sept. 12. b. Romulus, c. Joseph Waters.

Oct. 10. sc. Raven, c. Daniel Needham, r. as taken with two others of our privateers, and carried to Bermuda. 30. sc. Race Horse and Spitfire, the latter c. Thomas Perkins.

Nov. 7. b. Concord, c. Ephraim Emerton. 29.

The Hyder Ali, cap. and sent to Halifax. 30. r. that the Lively, c. John Adams, had sent his boats to an uninhabited island, and brought on board the men of the British frigate Blonde, who, after she was lost upon a rock, got thither on a raft, and had been there two days in much distress. Having performed this humane act to professed enemies, he gave it the finishing grace by landing them among their friends in New York. Subsequently captured, he reaped the good fruits of his beneficence.

Dec. 5. b. Active, c. Johnson Briggs, 60 m. 14 g.
19. Favorite, c. William Patterson.

List of other Salem Privateers.

Active, b. 60 m. 14 g., cap. by 1782.	Hind, s. lost by 1782.
Adventure, b., cap. do.	Jack, sl. 14 g.
Astrea, s.	James, s.
Aurora, b.	John, a.
Beaver, sc. 10 sw.	Jupiter, s.
Blackbird, sc. 10 sw.	Lark, sc. 12 sw.
Black Snake, sl. 12 g.	Lexington, b. 8 g.
Bloodhound, b. 55 m. 14 g.	Lincoln, b. 12 g.
Bowdoin, sl. 8 g.	Louis le Grand, s. 100 m. 18 g.
Brandywine, b. 6 g.	Lucy, b. cap. by 1782.
Civil Usage, sc. 10 sw.	Mary, b. cap. do.
Congress, sc. 8 g.	Modesty, sc. 8 g.
Cutter, b. 10 g.	Morning, sl. 8 g.
Cyrus, s.	Murr, b. cap. by 1782.
Delight, sc. 4 g.	New Adventure, b. 50 m. 14 g. cap. by 1782.
Dolphin, b.	Panther, sc. 20 m. 4 g.
Don Galvez, b.	Patty, s. lost by 1782.
Experiment, b.	Phoenix, b. do.
Fanny, b. lost by 1782.	Pluto, b. 8 g.
Felicity.	Polacre, s.
Flying Fish, b. 45 m. 10 g., cap. by 1782.	Pompey, sc. 6 g.
General Gates, sc. 8 g.	Pool, s.
General Greene, b. cap. by 1782.	Rambler, b. 14 g.
Hammond, sc. 10 sw.	Rattlesnake, s. 95 m. 20 g. cap. by 1782.
Hampden, b. 14 g.	Recovery, b.
Hersey, s. cap. by 1782.	Renown, s. 14 g.

Sacharissa, sc.	St. John's Packet, b. cap. by
Salem Packet, s. cap. by	1782.
1782.	Tatne Bush, sl. 10 sw.
Sally, s. new in 1782.	Thomas, s. cap. by 1782.
Scorpion, sl. 6 g.	Trenton, s. 12 g.
Scourge, s. 110 m. 20 g.	Two Brothers, b. cap. by 1782.
Shark, sl. 10 sw.	William, s.
Skulpin, sc. 10 sw.	William and Anna, snow.

Here we close our account of the armed vessels fitted out from Salem in the Revolutionary struggle. There is reason to believe that other exploits were performed by our marine force similar to those which are briefly noticed. Had the particulars of them come to our knowledge, they would have been alike chronicled. Though they exhibit the capabilities of brave hearts, and thus throw around themselves a halo of imaginary glory, yet the experience of them is always clad with the sackcloth of bitter mourning for the woes which cluster in their train.

More might have been related as to letters of marque, had it been deemed expedient.

The number of prizes to Salem armed vessels, during the Revolutionary struggle, as they have come under the eye of the writer, is about 445. This account, being mostly dependent on scattered files of Boston and Philadelphia newspapers, must be deficient. Many of the prizes were valuable. On an average, by Dec. 1776, one ninth of the vessels taken by our privateers, were retaken. So much had British commerce suffered at this time, by the Americans, insurance from the West Indies to England was 23 per cent.

One deduction from considering the particulars of this subject is, that proportionably to population, few towns of the United States equalled, and none sur-

passed our own, in successful efforts to cripple the maritime trade of Great Britain, and thus to aid in drawing from them the acknowledgment of our independence.

Here we resume our course, as to maritime concerns, which do not immediately relate to our armed vessels and prizes.

1776, March 3. Our people were deeply interested in a battle fought between a British cruiser and four American privateers, as seen from our steeples. The enemy outsailed them.

April 11. The legislature require that the uniform of the officers for the public vessels, now building, be green and white, and the colors be of white cloth, with a pine tree in the middle, and have the inscription, "Appeal to Heaven." Of course, the officers and privateers of Salem, having their commission from our State authorities, were bound by the same regulation.

July 8. John Fisk of Salem sails hence as commander of the sloop *Tyrannicide*, a State vessel.

18. The schooner *Polly*, Capt. David McCloud, had arrived from Gaudaloupe, with powder and arms.

Sept. 17. At this date two slaves, taken on board of a prize, were to have been sold here; but the General Court forbid the sale, and ordered such prisoners to be treated like all others.

Oct. 2. The brig *Massachusetts*, belonging to the State, arrives with prisoners from a prize transport. A privateer is chased into Salem, and barely escaped by having her guns thrown overboard and her upper works sawed down.

Dec. 5. John Lee, captain of the privateer *Hawk*, was lately detained in Bilboa, whither he carried the captains of five English ships he had captured, at the instance of an English factor. But on his plea, that the place was under a neutral power, he was released.

1777, Jan. 27. One who had been a prisoner at Halifax, relates that he and thirteen other Americans were put into the boats, which attacked Capt. Muggford, and in the front of the battle, and that some of them were killed.

A British report of vessels taken from Americans, has three from this town. April 2, was captured the *Friendship*, Capt. William Bateman, with lumber and spars; 20th, a brig, Capt. Joseph Lane, with fish and oil; 23d, the *Success*, John Langden, captain.

Nov. 11. An English account of the flag, worn by our privateers, says, "Their colors are a red field with 13 stripes, where our union is placed, denoting the united rebellious colonies."

Dec. 10. Jonathan Haraden sails from Casco Bay, as commander of the brig *Tyrannicide*, belonging to the Commonwealth.

1778, June 30. Much interest is made for the release of Resolved Smith from his captivity. The last summer he was brought into this port on board of a merchant ship from London for St. Vincent, as secretary to the governor of that island. It had been his purpose, as communicated to Alexander Rose, Esq., of Carolina, then in Salem, to serve his country, being a native of Connecticut. Mr. Rose bought a vessel and cargo for him and he sailed for St. Lucia, a French port, but his crew carried him to St. Vincent. There he was tried as a traitor. He was re-

leased, though stripped of all his property. On his way to North Carolina, he was taken and confined on board the prison ship, Judith, at New York. Describing his situation, he said that "he and other sufferers were shut down indiscriminately with the sick, dead and dying. I am now closing the eyes of the last two out of ten fine healthy men, that came about three weeks ago with me on board this ship." Capt. Butman of Salem, who was taken the year before, was a prisoner in the same floating castle of vindictive cruelty.

July 20. William Vans petitions, that, as many families here are destitute of "bread corn," he may send for some to Philadelphia or Baltimore.

Oct. 11. A sloop with rum and sugar stranded on Ipswich beach. One boy, washed ashore, was saved, and the rest of the crew, being six, perished.

Dec. 3. A merchant desires leave for his vessel to sail for the South to obtain supplies for our inhabitants. He remarks, "good livers have not tasted bread here for three weeks."

1779, Jan. 16. A cartel arrives from Halifax with prisoners, some of whom belong to Salem.

Feb. 25. The Board of War propose, that two or three of our small vessels go to the southward for flour and rice, on account of the State, offering to give a third of the former and half of the latter, which may safely reach here, the owners of the vessels to run the risk of losing them. The like offer was made to merchants of other towns.

July 3. The Council order the sheriff to impress the ships Hector, Black Priuce and Huuter in Salem harbor, for the Penobscot expedition.

11. These vessels are ordered to join the fleet at Nantasket. The first had 18 guns, 150 men, Capt. John Carnes; the second, 18 guns and 160 men, Capt. Nathaniel West; the third, 20 guns, 150 men, Capt. Nathan Brown. The enterprise failed. Two of these ships were destroyed, August 13, by the enemy. The Hunter was taken and added to the British navy.

Oct. 6. Capt. Benjamin Warren and four others of this town escaped from the prison ship in New York.

1780, Oct. 6. The privateer Stark is chased into our harbor by two British frigates under French colors.

Dec. 22. Arrived a cartel from Halifax with 150 Americans.

1781, Jan. 29. The ship Postilion, from Guadeloupe, is cast away on Boon Island. Seventeen of the crew, who took to the long boat, were saved. The captain, second mate and five hands left on board, are supposed to have perished.

Feb. 6. A valuable ship, a prize to the Essex, had recently arrived. She had been out more than 90 days from her being taken, her crew suffered much for want of supplies, and they lost 17 of their number by sickness.

March 29. It being ascertained that two English privateers were off Cape Cod, the Brutus and Neptune were expeditiously fitted and went in pursuit of them. One of the privateers was taken and brought in April 1st, but the other escaped.

April 3. An English privateer recently came into port. Her captain and crew went ashore at Liverpool,

N. S., leaving three prisoners on board. Two of these were of Marblehead and one of Salem. They slipt her cable and ran by the fort, whose guns were played upon them briskly, and succeeded in their bold attempt.

Oct. 31. A cartel arrives from Newfoundland with 400 men, being the crews of five privateers of Salem, which had been captured.

Nov. 21. Samuel Knapp, one of the crew in the *Black Prince*, who had entered on board a British sloop-of-war, and left her, and was therefore tried, was discharged in London. Others of the *Black Prince*, claimed as British subjects, were taken from Mill prison, November 28, and carried to London to be tried as traitors. One of them was condemned to die, but was pardoned.

Dec. 30. The brig *Diana*, Capt. Baker sails¹ for Virginia. He went ashore at Nantucket. On his return, the boat overset, and he, with six others, were drowned.

1782, Jan. 15. Letters were received from Salem with four guineas to be distributed among those of its men, confined in Mill prison.

24. A petition is addressed to General Court, that no trade be carried on with Nova Scotia, because the enemy thereby become acquainted with our trade and purposes.

March 10. A vessel from Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, bringing home 14 Americans, had been taken off our harbor. The people here desire that she may be released.

¹ Not Jan. 6th, 1782, as in the first edition.

14. The brig *Phoenix* had been cast away and lost near the capes of Virginia.

May 27. Gentlemen of Salem and Beverly petition the legislature that the people of Yarmouth, N. S., may not be plundered by our privateers, because the greater part of them moved thither from this quarter a few years ago and have been very kind to our men who have been thrown among them by the events of war. Seth Barnes of that town stated previously to the petition, that one of our privateers had taken a large sum from him.

Sept. 27. William West had a flag to go on board the British man-of-war *Jupiter*, now off Cape Ann, to exchange his son, who had been detained a prisoner four years.

28. Some of our townsmen petition to send a flag of truce to New York, to effect the deliverance of officers and seamen, suffering on board the prison ship there. Their request was allowed.

Oct. 28. A petition is presented, that Capt. Thomas Benson, held as a prisoner in New York, may be exchanged for Capt. Henry Dean, a prisoner in Salem, by sending on the latter for such a purpose. A reason assigned was, that Capt. Benson, if liberated, would be very useful in annoying the enemy. The request was granted.

Nov. 1. David Felt and Benjamin Needham are allowed by the General Court to send a flag of truce to Halifax to bring home our men, who are prisoners there.

9. An officer of a privateer writes, that he is confined with 700 prisoners on board of a prison ship at New York; that they suffer exceedingly and that

fevers prove mortal to many of them. He states that officers who were prisoners and had gone to the provost, were no better accommodated than they had been in the ship Jersey.

1782. Several cartels arrived this year. Jan. 17, one from Halifax with 100 prisoners; 27th, another with women and children from the same port, who had fled thither in the beginning of the war. Aug. 12th, one from London with 170 and another from Halifax with 70 Americans and 6 Frenchmen. Oct. 7, a cartel from Bermuda with 62, and, 16th, one from Newfoundland with 292; 26th, another was reported. Nov. 29, one came from Quebec, with 150 prisoners.

1783, Feb. 6. A prize to one of our privateers was recently cast away near Penobscot, and the master with one of his men were drowned.

June 4. Our custom house officers are ordered to enter and clear all British vessels and merchandize. Thus after a long and destructive cessation of intercourse between nations of the same blood, language and religion, they so far harmonize as to renew their peaceful relations, though with very different emotions concerning the mode, by which such a change was effected. Our own people, disenthralled from the restraints of foreign government, continued the experiment of conducting their commercial affairs on the principles of a republic. On the other hand, England, disappointed of her purpose to hold them at her will, recommences her maritime trade with them, according to usages of nations independent one of the other.

July 11. As heavy losses had been sustained for want of well regulated pilotage, General Court enact, that there shall be two regular pilots for Salem.

Aug. 1. The brig *Lively*, Capt. Brookhouse, arrives from St. Ann, on the north side of Jamaica island, being the first to display the American flag there, with which most of the inhabitants were pleased. The commander of a king's tender, at St. Ann's, ordered the *Lively's* flag to be struck, but, as it was not, he manned his boat to pull it down. As he approached the American, he perceived that preparation was made to give him too warm a reception, and he therefore put back.

21. A deep interest is felt here at the prospect of extending our foreign trade. In reference to preparations for a voyage to China in the fall from Boston, our Gazette has the ensuing passage. "We have, at an earlier period than the most sanguine whig could have expected or even hoped, or than the most inveterate tory feared, every pleasing prospect of a very extensive commerce with the most distant parts of the globe." What was then anticipated, soon became a reality. The language, so expressed in reference to it, was learned in the rough school of revolution, wherein prejudice is too apt to lay aside charity and see no redeeming quality in the heart or life of an opponent.

Oct. 20. As a remarkable change in the direction of paying our duties on imports, the Massachusetts legislature enact, that the United States shall have a portion of them to aid in the discharge of the national debt for the revolutionary war.

Nov. 25. A captain, lieutenant and 40 men pass through town for Boston. They belonged to a frigate, one of a fleet from Holland for Philadelphia, with a Dutch Minister for our Government. Their

ship, being dismasted and leaky, and they on short allowance, they made for the first port. When not far from Cape Ann, they left the vessel in two boats and rowed for a brig, which they reached. They had not shoved off from their ship more than three minutes, when she sank with 303 men, who were all drowned.

The principal directions of our commerce for 1783, were as follow. Virginia, North and South Carolina, Maryland, Pennsylvania, New York, Nova Scotia, many ports in the West Indies, Canary Islands, Fayal, Malaga, Cadiz, London and Amsterdam.

1784, March 11. Reported, that John Woodbridge was lost overboard on his passage from Havana ; that the schooner Pilgrim was wrecked on Ocracoke bar, N. C. ; April 27, that a schooner was upset off our harbor and four men held to her until relieved by a boat ; July 13, that Capt. John Wright was knocked overboard, at the eastward, by a boom, and drowned ; Sept. 14, that one of our ships was stranded on the Isle of Wight ; that three other vessels were lost in the West Indies with six men belonging to one of them ; Dec. 21, that a brig had run on Plumb Island, but it was hoped that she would be gotten off.

May 18. A ship, and, June 22, a brig clear for St. Petersburg, and, Oct. 4, a ship entered from that port. These are the first instances of our commerce, known to the writer, in the Baltic, which became extensive and lucrative. A voyage of the Rambler about 1781, was made to Gottenburg, as related in the memoir of Joseph Peabody, merchant.

Nov. 27. The ship Grand Turk, Capt. Jonathan

Ingersoll, sails for the Cape of Good Hope. A vessel had returned, the preceding July, to Boston, from that place.

The way being thus opened to what had been considered by our adventurous seamen, a far distant promontory, they soon sailed beyond it, visited the Indies, and more than realized the golden fleece of the Argonauts.

1785, Jan. 4. Reported that a schooner was wrecked near Falmouth harbor; March 15, that a vessel of ours was spoken with, having lost her rudder, mainmast and otherwise shattered, destitute of provisions, was supplied and advised to steer for North Carolina; July 5, Capt. Thomas Smith of the brig Favorite, on his voyage from the West Indies, took 25 persons from "Keneage," who had been cast away three days before, in a Baltimore vessel. A few days after, a North Carolina sloop received seven of the rescued to land them in Virginia. The rest were brought to Salem.

Sept. 10. A brig with volunteers is fitted out to capture pirates in the bay. These had taken possession of a schooner bound from Norfolk to Africa. They were found at anchor off Marblehead, part of them being on shore. The vessel and those on board were brought hither and imprisoned, and so were the rest next morning. One of them, George Stewart had been set on the gallows here for his mal-conduct, when Shehan was hung. They were subsequently sentenced to hard labor, for ten years, on Castle island.

27. The schooner Benjamin, lying at North bridge, Capt. Benjamin Carpenter, bound for the

Cape of Good Hope, is advertised as needing more freight.

Oct. 25. Alarming news, that the Algerines are capturing American vessels. The following extract from Clark's Naval History, shows the horror, which our mariners experienced in expectation of being held as slaves by those corsairs. "On the 14th of August, 1785, a French vessel, from Martinique to Bourdeaux, came up with the body of a man floating about fifty yards distant. The captain ordered four men into the boat to pick it up. When brought on board, to the great surprise of the crew, the supposed dead body breathed. In the course of half an hour, the man opened his eyes and exclaimed, "O Lord, where am I?" On his clothes being taken off, to put him to bed, it was discovered that he had a cork jacket and trowsers. He had sailed from Salem in a brig for Madeira. The brig was attacked by a Sallee pirate and captured. This sailor, pretending lameness, was neglected by the Moors. About 11 o'clock at night, having put on his cork apparatus, he let himself down from the fore chains into the water, unperceived. He swam about two days, when, quite exhausted, his senses left him, in which state he was discovered by the Frenchman. On his arrival at Bourdeaux, the Chamber of Commerce presented him with a purse of 300 crowns."

Of the instructions, long given in our country, relative to the Guinea trade, we have the following. They come to our own threshold. They were indited by men of otherwise respectable standing. They hold a language as though no human right was violated, even if those of our race were bartered for

the liquid of perdition, torn from the dearest connections, home and nation, and sold into perpetual bondage. This, too, when slavery was terminated in our Commonwealth. Strange, that ever the lust of gain should have presented such a caricature of nice care for tithing mint, and flagrant omission of the weightier matters of equity. It is well, that revolution in opinion, long ago cleansed out from our commercial reputation, such a deep moral leprosy.

“ ———, Nov. 12, 1785.

Capt. ——. Our brig, of which you have the command, being cleared at the office, and being in every other respect complete for sea; our orders are, that you embrace the first fair wind and make the best of your way to the coast of Africa, and there invest your cargo in slaves. As slaves, like other articles, when brought to market, generally appear to the best advantage; therefore, too critical an inspection cannot be paid to them before purchase; to see that no dangerous distemper is lurking about them, to attend particularly to their age, to their countenance, to the straightness of their limbs, and, as far as possible, to the goodness or badness of their constitution, &c. &c., will be very considerable objects.

Male or female slaves, whether full grown or not, we cannot particularly instruct you about; and on this head shall only observe, that prime male slaves generally sell best in any market. No people require more kind and tender treatment to exhilarate their spirits, than the Africans; and, while on the one hand, you are attentive to this, remember that on the other hand, too much circumspection cannot be observed by yourself and people, to prevent their taking the advantage of such treatment, by insurrection, &c. When you consider that on the health of your slaves, almost your whole voyage depends; for all other risques, but mortality, seizures and bad debts, the underwriters are accountable for;—you will therefore particularly attend to smoking your vessel, washing her with vinegar, to the clarifying your water with lime or brimstone, and to cleanliness among your own people, as well as among the slaves.

As the factors on the coast have no laws but of their own making, and of course such as suit their own convenience, they therefore, like the Israelites of old, do whatsoever is right in their own eyes; in consequence of which, you ought to be very careful about receiving gold dust, and of putting your cargo into any but the best hands, or if it can be avoided, and the same despatch

made, into any hands at all, on any credit. If you find that any saving can be made by bartering rum for slops, and supplying your people with small stores, you will do it; or even if you cannot do it without a loss, it is better done than left undone; for shifts of clothes, particularly in warm climates, are very necessary. As our interest will be considerable, and as we shall make insurance thereon, if any accident should prevent your following the track here pointed out, let it be your first object, to protest publicly, why, and for what reason, you were obliged to deviate. You are to have four slaves upon every hundred, and four at the place of sale; the privilege of eight hogsheads, and two pounds eight shillings per month;—these are all the compensations you are to expect for the voyage.

Your first mate is to have four hogsheads privilege, and your second mate two, and wages as per agreement. No slaves are to be selected out as privilege ones, but must rise or fall with the general sales of the cargo, and average accordingly. We shall expect to hear from you, by every opportunity, to Europe, the West Indies, or any of these United States; and let your letters particularly inform us, what you have done, what you are then doing, and what you expect to do. We could wish to have as particular information as can be obtained, respecting the trade in all its branches on the coast; to know if in any future time, it is probable a load of N. E. Rum could be sold for bills of exchange on London, or any part of Europe; or for gold dust; and what despatch in this case might be made.

You will be careful to get this information from gentlemen of veracity, and know of them if any other articles would answer from this quarter. We should be glad to enter into a contract, if the terms would answer, with any good factor, for rum, &c. If any such would write us upon the subject, and enclose a memorandum with the prices annexed, such letters and memorandums shall be duly attended to. We are in want of about five hundred weight of camwood, and one large elephant's tooth of about 80 lbs., which you will obtain. If small teeth can be bought from 15 to 30 lbs., so as to sell here without a loss, at three shillings, you may purchase 200 lbs. Should you meet with any curiosities on the coast, of a small value, you may expend 40 or 50 gallons of rum for them. Upon your return you will touch at St. Pierres, Martinico, and call on Mr. John Mounreau for your further advice and destination. We submit the conducting of the voyage to your good judgment and prudent management, not doubting of your best endeavors to serve our interest in all cases; and conclude with committing you to the almighty Disposer of all events.

We wish you health and prosperity,

And are your friends and owners."

Thus were orders given to convert the vessel, which had recently been a refuge to a considerable number of our shipwrecked countrymen, into a pandemonium for many more of down trodden Africa.

The brig *Gambia* was reported the same month, as bound on the like nefarious traffic.

Nov. 28. The ship *Grand Turk*, belonging to Elias H. Derby, and commanded by Ebenezer West, clears for the Isle of France, with the purpose to visit Canton.

Thus was a new branch of trade opened to the mariners of Salem, which amply rewarded their adventurous toils. A ship from New York, commanded by John Green, had sailed, Feb. 22, 1784, for the same port in China. A few others from New York and Philadelphia succeeded the *Grand Turk* in the China trade.

1786, Jan. 23. The brig *Cicero* reported as forced ashore by ice at Point Allerton and that the mate, being caught by the ice, had both legs broken.

Dec. 14. Two men are brought from the wreck of the schooner *Nancy* at Cape Cod. The crew searched all night for a house, but in vain. One of their number perished with the cold and the rest were badly frozen. 23. Among the many wrecks of the late storm, was a schooner, Capt. Spence Hall, in Barnstable bay. Mate and boy lost.

March 24. Among the delegates from all the States, to meet at Annapolis, in September, about the entire surrender of commercial revenue to the regulation of Congress, is Benjamin Goodhue.

1787, Jan. 15. Brig *Ranger* from Port au Prince, late Capt. Adam Welman, is lost at the Vineyard.

The schooner Benjamin, Capt. John Shillaber, was lately lost with her cargo on a reef in Isabella bay, West Indies. May 13. A brig arrives from Goree, with the loss of her mate and mainmast in a gale. 27. Schooner Industry from St. Ubes. Her captain, John Cook, was washed overboard and drowned. Nov. 27. Capt. Henry Elkins reported as having lost a brother overboard, on his passage from Madeira. May 22. The Grand Turk returns from Canton, being the first vessel of New England that performed such a voyage. On her passage out she traded at the Isle of France. She was absent 17 months and 19 days. Her voyage was very profitable, yielding twice more capital than she carried out. The Chinese called our men "the new people." ;

Nov. 27. News from the brig Favorite, that she had arrived at Martinico from her voyage to the coast of Guinea, and, as the usual result of such enterprises, that disease had swept away a large number of her crew, as well as of the poor Africans, with which she was crowded.

Among objections to the erection of Beverly bridge, this year, was one that it would discommode 40 sail which continually navigated North river.

1788, Jan. 1. Brig Hector, Capt. Lewis, reported from Gottenburg. While she lay at Maelstrand, a Swedish ship was wrecked on a part of the island. All her crew reached the shore but the mate, who went overboard with the foremast. He was most perilously situated. Many Swedish boats went to his rescue, but failed. The men of the Hector were offered a considerable reward if they succeeded. This they refused, but were no less resolved to make

the effort. The American mate and six hands saved the almost exhausted Swede. Again were these preservers proffered compensation, but declined, having a rich return in the feelings of benevolent action. The governor, however, presented the mate with a gold spoon, and each of those who accompanied him, with a silver one. He granted them the privilege of walking through the city at any hour, which was not allowed even to Swedes. Their behavior gained them every mark of respect from the citizens, and "the name of an American became synonymous with those of a hero and friend."

In this month, the ship *Juno*, Capt. Henry Elkins, sailed for the East Indies. Being 40 hours out, the cry was, "the ship is sinking." Every effort was made to free her, but in vain. The boats were launched, but the large one was lost. The crew then filled the small boat. The ship went down in 20 minutes after. In four hours they were taken up by a sloop and carried to Demarara. A timely rescue.

This was the fifth voyage, undertaken by four different vessels of Elias H. Derby, to the East Indies. One of them, the *Grand Turk*, was on her second passage thither, and another of them, the ship *Three Sisters*, was sold there with her cargo in 1787, and the third, the barque *Light Horse*, returned January 1788.

March 11. Last week a seaman fell from the *Hector*, in the harbor, broke the ice and was drowned.

1789, March 4. Our national Constitution commences its operations and brings all our maritime customs under its control. Thus the officers of our

port change dependence for their trust from the hands of State authority to those of the Republic.

Sept. 11. The schooner Polly arrives from Cadiz. On her passage home she was taken by two Moorish cruisers, carried to Madagascar, but cleared. Nov. 8. Capt. Leach comes in from the Cape de Verd. On the 20th ult., she took from the brig Favorite Lass, of Baltimore, overset in a gale, her crew and brought them home. Dec. 8. Reported that Mr. Lebeter, mate, was drowned from one of our vessels, bound to the West Indies; 15, that a Boston brig and cargo of salt were lost on Eagle island.

Of the arrivals at the Isle of France, in 1789, ten were from Salem, five from Boston, two from Philadelphia, one from Virginia, three from Baltimore, one from Beverly, and one from Providence.

From August 13 to December 31, 1789, 55 vessels entered from foreign ports, and paid duties of \$13,200.45.

This year the brig Cadet arrives at Boston, commanded by Jonathan Carnes of Salem, from the west coast of Sumatra, with pepper, spices and camphor; was said to be the first American vessel which traded in that quarter.

1790, Jan. 3. The schooner Richard and Edward, Capt. George Crowninshield, Jr., comes in from the Isle of France. He states that horses, carried thither from Baltimore, brought a great price. The day before he reached the Isle of France, he took up the crew and fifty slaves of a French brig from Coromandel, and carried them into port.

Feb. 23. A vessel from the West Indies, had recently brought in the crew of the ship Flora, Capt.

Dennis Sinnitt, from Norfolk, which was near sinking. March 16. The schooner Nabby, Capt. Thomas Stevens, from the Isle of May, is driven upon the Londoner, near Thatcher's island, in a snow storm, and lost, with all her men and cargo.

Dec. 26. Capt. John Gibaut arrived from India. He brought with him a native of Madras, who excited much curiosity.

1791, Jan. 4. Clifford Crowninshield, lately arrived, lost his ship, the Ceres, at the Cape of Good Hope. Feb. 15. Last week a brig from the West Indies, was lost on Cape Cod. May 31. News that the brig Harriet, Capt. Henry Elkins, was lost outside the Texel with all her men, except the commander. Sept. 20. Capt. Stephen Webb, of the schooner Fisher, from Guadaloupe, brought in, the last week, the company of the ship Marquis de la Fayette, from London for Philadelphia, which they left fast settling in the ocean; the Spanish snow, St. Ferdinando, from Porto Rico for Cadiz, with a rich cargo, dismasted and otherwise wrecked, anchored yesterday inside of Baker's island. Oct. 11. A letter from Capt. John Buffington at Point Petre, relates, that two of his men were irrecoverably swept from the jib boom of his vessel on her outward passage.

Some of the sufferings of our maritime townsmen have been omitted for want of room, and still more must be for a similar reason. It would afford us a melancholy pleasure to chronicle and preserve every thrilling incident of their commercial history, did space allow.

May 3. As a matter of novelty, which drew together a great concourse, Enos Briggs launched a brig side-ways from the Derby wharf.

Sept. 6. Reported that another of our vessels, the St. John, had arrived at Surinam from Africa. This shows, that a few of our merchants, like others in various sea ports, still loved money more than the far greater riches of a good conscience,—more than conformity with the demands of human rights, with the law of the land and the religion of their God.

1792, Jan. 26. The Grand Turk, a ship of 564 tons, owned by Elias H. Derby, (and named for another of his, sold in India,) lying off Naugus' head, and surrounded with thick ice, is visited by him in a sleigh, accompanied with two daughters. This vessel is said to be the largest, for merchant service, ever built in Salem. She was launched May 18, 1791. The principal architect was Enos Briggs.

31. The late storm has been disastrous to Salem commerce. A vessel from Dublin was driven on Plumb island; the brig Lucia, Capt. William Leach, from St. Ubes, and the schooner Friendship, Capt. Ebenezer Ward, from Bilboa, were cast away at Cape Cod, the former broken to pieces. July 24. News that Capt. Robert Barr, in the brig Lark, was on the Heneaga reef, with a wrecker near him. Aug. 1. The brig Jane is cast away at St. Pierre. June 19. Complaints are made against the British for impressing our seamen.

1793, Feb. 26. Capt. Joseph Hosmer was spoken with, bound to Martinico with a dismasted brig in tow, which he boarded the day before, with no person in her. March 3. The schooner Alice sails for Philadelphia. As the stern post having her name on it was afterwards found on one of the Elizabeth islands, it was supposed that she foundered in a gale

two days after she departed, and that all on board perished.

April 23. Information that Capt. Gibaut, in the ship *Astrea*, on a trading voyage from Madras to Pegu, had his vessel seized by the king of the latter place, as a transport for stores to his army in Siam, who had gone thither to attack its forces. Capt. Gibaut and his second mate were detained as hostages for the performance of the voyage. The compensation for such detention, which the king promised, was small, considering the circumstances with which it was connected. It was one of the instances wherein might trampled upon right.

Aug. 9. Capt. John Ingersoll, in the sloop *Nancy*, returned with a wreck, which was an English Jamaica man, and which he had boarded eight days out from this port.

One of our vessels is robbed "of a large amount of cash," by a New Providence privateer. Much complaint is made, that French and English cruisers detain our shipping and put them to great expense. Within a few days, the crews of two French Indiamen, who, not aware of the war, stopped at St. Helena and made prisoners, were brought into Salem.

Dec. 10. A vessel, from Port au Prince, the next day after sailing, was robbed of money and clothes by Spaniards. 16. Capt. Jonathan Mason, Jr., from Leogane states, that a Spanish privateer robbed his vessel of provisions, and the crew of clothes.

Two recent instances of English privateers forcing our seamen, in the West Indies, to leave their own vessels and serve in them, excites the strong reprobation of this community.

Account of vessels belonging to Salem.

	Ships.	Brigs.	Schooners,			Sloops,		Total.
			trading,	fishing,	coasting.	trad'g,	coasting.	
1790,	5	41	76	7	12	2	8	151
1791,	6	46	51	17	16	1	8	145
1792,	10	63	53	24	4	2	14	170
1793,	12	66	45	26	10	3	13	175

Under brigs, are included barks and snows. Under fishing, are the boats employed in such business.

	Tons of merchant vessels.	Tons of fishing vessels.	Tons of coasting vessels.	Total tons of all vessels.
1790,	13,726	398	555	14,679
1791,	12,223	918	1,429	14,570
1792,	15,480	1,366	873	17,719
1793,	15,808	1,526	1,160	18,494

1794, Jan. 7. News that the snow *Grand Sachem*, Capt. Jonathan Carnes, from India, is lost on Bermuda island with her cargo. Feb. 11. That Capt. John Clough of the brig *Recovery*, bound to New York, after enduring great distress on our coast, losing two men, and having a passenger's legs broken, and his mate made blind, was forced to bear away for St. Eustatia, with only a negro to help him.

Feb. 5. A member of the Irish House of Commons asked, in view of British aggressions on our commerce, "Why did not America draw the sword for Louis, who fought for her and styled himself her deliverer? Because America acted without passion and though in an infant state, has given lessons of wisdom and caution to Old England."

Feb. 25. Reported that the brig *Cicero* was taken by the Algerines. This made the eleventh American which had been captured lately by those corsairs.

March 15. In consequence of the "vexations and spoliations committed on our commerce, by the subjects of Great Britain and other foreign countries,"

our people meet and petition Congress to adopt measures for suitable redress.

18. A writer remarks on the state of our maritime affairs, "The last week has been a scene of general gloom and anxiety in this town. Every day has brought with it fresh intelligence of insults to our flag, abuse to our seamen, and destruction to our commerce. Our merchants have suspended their business, our sailors are wandering about for want of employment, and our laborers will soon be starving in idleness." A main source of such calamity was the practice of the English vessels of war to capture all Americans bound to French ports in the West Indies, with American productions, or coming from them with French productions, under the plea, that such ports were blockaded. Thus, after eleven years of great prosperity in our commercial relations, they encounter a sudden check and an adverse change, which carries loss and anxious forebodings into every department of society. In this manner, one of the prolific evils of war was exhibited, by inflicting injury on the peaceful, so that belligerents might weaken and destroy each other's power.

18. Capt. Holt reported as having arrived at Antigua; that a few days before, he relieved a Marblehead vessel, 110 days from Petersburg, in the greatest distress, having lost part of her crew by starvation; that the next day he met an English packet with a perilous leak, and assisted her into port, for which he was handsomely compensated.

21. The schooner Ruth, Capt. Joseph Wood, enters this port. He was taken at St. Moran, with others, by the English, and ordered to Port Royal.

He was separated from the brig-of-war, which guarded them. Having two of his own crew left and two of the British on board, he told the latter, that he should shape his course homeward. His purpose succeeded.

25. One of our vessels has arrived at Nantucket from Cape Nicholas, with a cargo of oil, received from a whaler, which had reached the Cape in distress.

26. An embargo is laid for 30 days, and the next day an act issued for a naval armament.

31. William Carlton, formerly of Salem, commanded a despatch boat from Baltimore to Jamaica, with a protest of our government against the cruelties inflicted on our seamen in the latter place.

April 1. Capt. Thomas Ashby came home lately. He told a sad tale of what his own and other crews endured in the West Indies, after being captured by the British. The judge, before whom he was arraigned, "asked him whether he did not think the late sickness at Philadelphia was a judgment of heaven upon America for her disaffection to the mother country."

16. John Jay is nominated by the President, an envoy extraordinary to the Court of St. James, to obtain satisfaction for injuries done to our maritime trade.

22. It is calculated, that the English have condemned 400 American vessels in the West Indies, of which Salem had a full proportion. The reason for so serious a depredation on our national commerce, was ridiculed by the judge of Antigua, when he observed to one of our captains, that he could as properly blockade any port by sitting in his chair, as the

British authorities could all the French islands, by their naval force, then there.

24. Committees of merchants, in this and other towns, meet to consult on means for the restoration of their property, captured by the English. They agree to memorialize Congress. May 12. A large majority of our voters petition the general government to continue the embargo. Prior to their petition's reaching the national authorities, they passed a vote to repeal this protective measure.

25. Capt. Ropes comes home passenger. His vessel, after long detention, was cleared at Dominica. All his crew had been forced from him except the mate and boy. With these he sailed. Soon after, the vessel leaked and foundered. They took to their boat, and were saved.

July 8. Last week the schooner Swallow, Capt. Baker, arrived. He had been captured, on our coast, by a Bermudean privateer, who took out some of his men, and put on board a prize master and five hands. He succeeded in his attempt to overcome them and retake his vessel.

Aug. 17. Daniel Saunders, Jr., arrives. He was one of the great sufferers cast away in the ship Commerce of Boston, on the coast of Arabia, about 18 months ago.

The brig Nancy, reported from Guadaloupe. She brought several French persons, compelled to forsake their homes and possessions, who, with others, alike situated, subsequently advertise their arrival, for the information of their friends.

Sept. 2. Reported that the Salem packet, Capt. Samuel Jones, was lost with her cargo on Heneago

reef. Oct. 14. That the crew of a ship from Stockholm, wrecked there, are brought into this port; that the schooner Harmony, Capt. Joseph Henderson, was lost there with her cargo; that Capt. Radax and all his crew, but one, had died at L'Arcahaye. Dec. 23. That the brig Nancy, Capt. Abraham Killam, from Jeremie, was cast away at the Hogsties, and lost, with her cargo.

Oct. 28. Not only are the elements adverse to our foreign trade, but it is still annoyed by the English, and the French begin to make it their prey. The schooner Olive Branch had been taken by a frigate of the latter, and was ordered for Brest. So it fares with others.

Dec. 6. The schooner Cynthia, Capt. Flint, comes in. He had been captured by a privateer from Bermuda, and all but himself taken out of his vessel, and eight others put on board to supply their place. With so great an odds, he succeeded to gain over three Bermudians. Thus assisted, he confined the rest in the cabin, and kept on deck, night and day, till he reached home.

Vessels belonging to Salem in 1794.

Ships.	Brigs.	Other		Sloops.	Coasting			Fishing	
		square	rigg'd		schs.	sloops,	boats.	schs.	boats.
15	48	6	47	4	11	12	1	13	3
Total of vessels.		Tons of merchant vessels.		Tons of coasting vessels.		Tons of fishing vessels.		Total of tons.	
160		14,964		1,100		724		16,788	

1795, Jan. 27. The subject of contributions to redeem our townsmen and others in Algerine bondage, is discussed.

Feb. 17. Our vessels still continue to be harassed and captured by the British, notwithstanding Jay's

treaty with their government, Nov. 19, of the last year, from which relief had been generally expected.

26. Capt. Nathaniel Brookhouse, of the snow *Enterprise*, from Boston for *Hamburgh*, and his crew, are compelled to leave her nearly sunk, having been greatly injured the day before in a gale, and take to their boats. The next morning the yawl was picked up; but the long-boat, with Capt. Brookhouse, and others, was never heard of.

March 27. The brig *Polly*, of *Weathersfield*, from *St. Croix*, anchored here, during a storm, in a perilous situation. She had lost part of her crew by sickness, had but one hand fit for duty, was leaky, and otherwise much distressed. Some of our people moved her to a safer place, and Capt. John Collins provided for the sick and disabled at his own house.

June 23. The *Minerva* had been recently consumed in the *Thames*, by means of vitriol.

July 7. Thirty mechanics and manufacturers from *London*, arrived lately.

Our vessels in the *West Indies* suffered great loss in their crews, by the yellow fever.

Aug. 8. The brig *Eliza*, Capt. William Fairfield, comes in from *Belfast, Ireland*, with 80 emigrants. Among these were Samuel Breed, aged 87, James and Sarah Dalrymple, John and William Lemon, the *Dunlap* family, a son of whom had settled here, and James Tytler, the philosopher.

Nov. 26. Sufferers by British spoliations meet here and memorialize Congress.

Dec. 15. As a removal of the dread, which connections of our mariners to the *Mediterranean*, entertained, lest they should be taken by the *Algerines*,

there is news of a treaty between the regency of that people and our own country.¹

1796, Jan. 7. The ship *Margaret*, of Boston, Capt. John Mackay, and a valuable cargo, from Amsterdam, are lost in a snow storm, on the eastern Gooseberry. The commander and three others perished on the wreck. The rest were saved, amid protracted and very perilous exertions, by men from Marblehead.

11. In a snow storm, the brig *John*, Capt. Ebenezer B. Ward, from London, was lost on the Great Misery; news that a brig, Capt. David Patten, cut out of Guadaloupe by the English, was lost upon a reef.

Feb. 16. The late shipwrecks in our waters have led to greater exertions for a light on Baker's island.

April 12. An order is published, of the 25th ult., from Timothy Pickering, Secretary of State, to the collector of Boston. It required that an account be drawn up of the men impressed, and of other outrages, committed on our commerce by English vessels of war.

19. News that the schooner *Thomas*, Capt. Herbert Symonds, with her cargo and crew, was lost on the coast of Scotland.

"The *America*, Capt. Jacob Crowninshield, has brought home an elephant from Bengal. It is the first seen in America. It is sold for \$10,000."

May. Our vessels continue a prey to French and English privateers, and our men victims of British press gangs.

July 7. At night, a schooner, Capt. Samuel Very, burnt up at Fort point, by means of Lime.

¹ See remarks of this vol. p. 70.

Aug. 16. Information from William Thomas, with other impressed Americans, on board the frigate *Assistance*, in Halifax, that he was flogged daily, because some of them had run away, and that he should die under the severity, unless released.

Dec. 20. James Barnes, a native of Salem, and having a family here, had recently escaped from an English frigate in the West Indies. It was seven months that he was held in such durance. When impressed, he was second mate of the ship *Astrea*, of New York. He was forced, with the point of the sword, into several battles with the French. Once he swam with a messmate to an American vessel, whose captain did not dare take them on board. They were compelled to return, and his companion perished by a shark. They endured other hardships no less severe. To all such sufferers, "Free trade and sailors' rights," was no unmeaning sound, though long contended for by our government before it was secured.

1797, Jan. 20. Information from St. Eustatia, that, in an unsuccessful attack of the English there, one of their frigates ran down a sloop, Capt. Benjamin Diamond, who had been carried thither by a French privateer. He, being on shore, was saved, while his mate and three others were drowned. His heart was pained to see one of them waving a handkerchief on the top of the mast, for relief, and sink before any boat could go to his rescue.

Feb. 17. News that Reuben Shad and David Malcolm, both having families, were lost from a vessel commanded by B. Dean.

22. Edward Harwood, mate, James Peas and

Samuel Henry, of Salem, lately returned from Algerine captivity, are apportioned shares of a benefit before taken for such sufferers at the Boston Theatre.

March 14. Tidings, that among the several captures of our vessels by the French, was the ship *Eliza*, Capt. George Hodges, bound to Canton. Complaint is louder and more bitter, that our neutral position was grossly violated by the two great belligerents.

July 24. A statement is made of Capt. Jonathan Carnes, of the schooner *Rajah*, on the coast of Sumatra. The commander of a French privateer, supposing that he was an Englishman, attacked him in the night. The assailants boarded the *Rajah*. Capt. Carnes, thought them Malays, and a conflict ensued. The mistake was not discovered till one of his men had a hand cut off, and a French lieutenant was killed. As the result of a parley, the French apologized and departed.

Nov. 10. News that the wreck of the schooner *Sally*, for South Carolina, was met, and her crew taken off. Dec. 17. That Capt. John Pitman, 42 days from Charlestown, went ashore at Milk island.

Elias H. Derby owned 9 ships, 2 ketches, 4 brigs, 1 bark and 1 schooner—2,580 tons.

This year, some of the most marked and wanton abuses of power, were committed by the French and English, on our mariners and commerce.

1798, April 10. The subject of arming merchant vessels, continues to be vividly discussed. Some fear, that, if done, it would lead to war. Others contend, that it should be, as the means to prevent the frequent aggressions on our maritime rights.

24. As some light on our commercial affairs, amid its thick gloom, five Indiamen had recently arrived.

As the consequence of disregard for our national protests against their unjust policy, our government declare war with the French.

27. Capt. George Ropes, in the brig Patty, on his passage to the Spanish main, is taken by a French privateer. He and only two boys were left on board under the guard of seven Frenchmen. He soon succeeded to overpower and force them into a boat, with which, on the 5th of May, they reached St. Thomas. But he did not long enjoy his freedom. Another French privateer took him. Under the threat of death, one of the boys disclosed the fact, that Capt. Ropes had recaptured his vessel, which led to the cruel treatment of the latter. As a great alleviation of his friends' anxiety about him, he subsequently reached home in safety.

June 1. Capt. Isaac Very had arrived at Alexandria with 27 Americans. They were put on board by Peter Lafitte, captain of the French privateer Jean Bart, and were the crews of vessels which he had taken.

Wooden guns are advertised, as scare-crows, for our merchantmen. With the mixture of a few iron ones, they made a formidable appearance.

19. Among our first armed vessels, in this period, is the ship Ulysses, Capt. Josiah Orne. She sails with 10 guns and 25 men, for Batavia.

July 17. Commissions for arming against the French, as authorized by Congress the 9th inst., are at our custom house.

Aug. 29. Subscriptions for \$74,700 had been

made here, as a loan to government, at 6 per cent., for building the frigate *Essex*. Elias Hasket Derby subscribed \$10,000 and William Gray the same amount.

Sept. 28. A letter received in town, relates that the *Constitution* had taken a French cruiser of 24 guns and 70 men.

Oct. 4. Ship *American Hero*, Capt. Joseph Lindsey, bound to Copenhagen, returns with all her masts and bowsprit carried away.

19. As some encouragement to our merchants and mariners for their great losses, a letter is received from London, that commissioners there had lately made a large award for spoiliations on American commerce.

Nov. 23. In the advertisement for oak to build the *Essex*, was an address, which accorded with the spirit of the day. "True lovers of the liberty of your country, step forth and give your assistance in building the frigate to oppose French insolence and piracy."

Dec. 11. Capt. James Devereux sails in the ship *Franklin* for Batavia and Japan. He reached the latter port, June 17 of the next year, and thus was the pioneer of our Salem vessels to that place.

1799, Feb. 8. Report that a vessel commanded by Thomas Meek, from Copenhagen, was bilged on the Orkney Islands. 15. That the ketch *John*, Capt. Stephen Phillips, on his passage homeward from Naples, had gone back to Lisbon in great distress; she had been thrown on her beam ends, lost her mate, William Pickman, and two hands, her masts, tiller and all on deck, and was driven at the mercy of wind and waves, until the gale moderated.

March 5. News that Capt. Richard Wheatland, of the ship *Perseverance*, had fought, in the old Straits of Bahama, a French privateer 1 hour and 20 minutes; and that the latter was beaten off with several men dangerously wounded, and four feet of water in her hold. **22.** That Capt. Barker was attacked by four French launches and luggers, near Bilboa, and that he drove them away, killing 15 and wounding others of their men.

25. Capt. William Mugford arrives from Bilboa. On his passage out he was beset by a French privateer of much greater force than his own. He defeated them, killing some of their men and disabling their masts.

April 5. Capt. Richard Gardner, from Alicant, had lately arrived at Newport. He brought in the crew of the brig *Abigail*, for New York, whose captain was drowned when she was wrecked at sea.

26. A letter states, that a Boston vessel, on the 11th of December, met the brig *Pegg*, Capt. Butler Ward, of Salem, from Fayal for New York, water logged and rudder gone, and, with great difficulty, took the crew from her.

May 7. Several persons who were the prize crew of a vessel which was taken by a French privateer, and then retaken by Americans, escaped from Salem prison.

21. It is stated, that the brig *Alert*, which sailed last September for the North West Coast, had been sent into Rio de la Plata by a French frigate, and condemned.

23. The ship *Lucia* arrives from Havana, having lost eleven of her crew by the yellow fever. **July 16.**

The ship *William*, lately from the same port, had lost the like number of men by the same disease. June 14. A number of our best seamen had enlisted to serve in the Boston frigate, Capt. George Little.

25. News that the ketch *Brothers*, Capt. John Felt, on his passage to Havana, was lost on a reef, with a valuable cargo. Having saved a considerable sum of gold, and the wreckers threatening to take it from him, Capt. Felt prepared his men for resistance, and thus kept it from their grasp.

July 16. News that the ship *Enterprise*, for Copenhagen, was fired on by a French privateer, and her captain, Joseph Mosely, killed.

Sept. 30. The *Essex* frigate is launched from Winter Island, measuring 850 tons, as before stated; she cost, when fitted for sea, \$95,000.

This month, as a matter of particular interest to our mariners, Edmund M. Blunt publishes his *Practical Navigator*.

Oct. 1. Information is received, that the new ship *Mount Vernon*, Capt. Elias Hasket Derby, Jr., passed the combined fleet of French and Spaniards, who sent a frigate and a sloop-of-war in pursuit of him; that he outsailed the former, and beat off the latter; that he was afterwards attacked, in the mouth of the Straits, by several privateers, which he compelled to sheer off, except one, that stuck to him, but he suffered her to depart.

Oct. 7. *George Bickford* is lost overboard from the schooner *John*. 22. A letter from Capt. Samuel Cook, in Charleston, S. C., says that his vessel had been struck with lightning, and his mate and one hand killed. Dec. 24. Capt. Edmund Upton, of the

ship Sally, is washed overboard and drowned. This year our commerce suffered much from French captures.

From 1790 to 1799, inclusive, 1,466 vessels in our foreign commerce, entered, which paid annually, on an average, \$249,041 25.

1800, Jan. 7. The schooner Polly, from Hamburg, had stranded on Long Island.

May 1. The ship William and Henry, Capt. Thomas Beckford, with a valuable cargo for Amsterdam, founders soon after striking an iceberg on Grand Bank. The crew being 15, got into the long-boat, with oars. All they saved was the captain's trunk, an axe, fishing lead and baited hooks, a piece of rigging, and a compass. They took in a small quantity of ice, just after leaving the ship. They unstranded the rigging and made a line for the lead and hooks. With this they caught three fish. These, with the ice, were all their sustenance for seven days. They reached Newfoundland, and went ashore. The next morning, they found their boat stove in. It took them three days to repair her. In the meanwhile they fed on sea peas, thistles and cranberries. They put to sea, came to a shallop, whose men reluctantly carried them to St. John. There the American consul got a homeward passage for them.

June 20. News that Capt. James Snow, of the schooner Experiment, was attacked by a French privateer, a battle ensued, and the latter struck to Capt. Snow, who carried her into Cape Nichola Mole.

While the French continue their utmost efforts to distress our commerce as avowed foes, the English had lately recommenced their ravages upon it, by a

new construction of what was enemy's property, though still professing peace with us.

July 18. Information that Capt. Lindsey, of the ship *Fanny*, bound to Martinico, had an engagement with a French privateer, and forced her to bear away.

Sept. 16. Reported that the ship *Elizabeth* was lost the 23d of April, coming down the Ganges. Oct. 10. That the schooner *John* was wantonly sunk at sea, June 30, by a French frigate. Dec. 2. That the ship *Mount Vernon*, Capt. Jonathan Neal, bound to Lagaira, was lost, Oct. 2, on a reef of the island of Little Davis.

Dec. 12. As the source of much relief to the anxiety of our commercial men, information is received that a treaty between the French republic and our own, was made on the 30th of September. 19. A letter from Capt. Samuel Endicott, at Havana, states that, on Nov. 7, he fell in with the wreck of the schooner *Minerva*, of Wiscasset, and took off Michael Quin, the mate, all the rest of her men having been swept away in a hurricane.

23. News that Capt. Elisha Farrington was cast away near Savannah, and drowned. The rest of the crew swam ashore.

1801, Jan. 8. The capture of our vessels by the British, causes much alarm.

April 10. Two of our coasters are driven ashore on Scituate beach, and one of them entirely lost.

May 2. As an addition to our maritime perplexities, it is reported that Tripoli has assumed a hostile attitude to our country.

June 5. Capt. Benjamin Bullock arrived, a fortnight since, from a successful voyage to Samarang,

in Java, and was the first American allowed to trade there.

July 16. Complaint that all our inward and outward bound vessels are examined by a British cruiser in the bay.

Oct. 7. Ship Franklin, Capt. James Devereux, comes in from Batavia, having lost six men by sickness. He states that the ship Margaret was chartered by the East India Company, to make a voyage from Batavia to Saraboon, for coffee, and return, and then to Japan, and that she had sailed on her first course.

Among the various ports, where our vessels traded, are the following, with the years when they were so visited. 1792, Isle of France and Calcutta; 1793, Batavia; 1796, Madras, Isle of Bourbon, Manilla and Muscat; 1798, Carthagena, Laguiria and Tranquebar; 1800, Bombay, Bencoolen, Sumatra, Mocha, Senegal, Genoa and Algiers; 1801, Cevita Vecchi, Africa and New Orleans.

1802, Feb. 9. Sufferers by French spoliations are desired to meet.

21. The ships Ulysses, Capt. James Cook; Brutus, Capt. William Brown, owned by the Messrs. Crowninshield, and the Volucia, Capt. Samuel Cook, belonging to Israel Williams and others, sailed for Europe. Though when they departed, the weather was remarkably pleasant for the season, in a few hours a snow storm commenced. After using every exertion to clear Cape Cod, the tempest forced them, the next day, upon its perilous shore. The Volucia struck in the forenoon, and the other two in the evening. The first was saved, with part of her cargo, but the rest were lost. The most sad of all, in this catas-

trophe, was the loss of life in the *Brutus*. One hand was killed by the fore yard, prior to the ship's striking, another drowned while attempting to reach the shore, and the commander, with six men, perished with the cold, after they had landed, while anxiously seeking some shelter for their wet, chilled and exhausted bodies. Among these was a Benjamin Ober, who, for 36 hours, remained buried in sand and snow. Entirely sensible of his condition, he perceived people continually passing near him, but was too weak to make them hear. By holding up his hand through the snow, he was discovered by a boy, and immediately moved to a warm room. But he soon died. The writer has a vivid impression of the gloom which rested upon the countenances of our population, as they conversed about the first tidings of so melancholy a shipwreck.

March 23. The brig *Mars*, Capt. James Clemmons, bound to India, was wrecked on the coast of Nova Scotia.

May 10. The ship *Minerva*, belonging to Clifford Crowninshield and Nathaniel West, had lately returned from China. Her commander was named Folger, from Nantucket. She sailed round Cape Horn, stopped one degree south of Chiloe, went to the island of Massafuero, where he took seals, wintered south of Lima, and proceeded to China. She came round the Cape of Good Hope. She was the first Salem vessel which circumnavigated the globe.

Aug. 17. Five days out, the ship *Belisarius* was struck with lightning, had one hand killed, and several others wounded. The polarity of all her compasses was destroyed, so that she was under the ne-

cessity of returning. 23. The brig William had arrived at the Vineyard, from Batavia. She had lost her mate and one of the hands by sickness, and now loses her captain, John Felt. Her voyage was one of more than ordinary peril and trial.

Though a considerable period has fled since the scenes of this and other years, in which our mariners yielded up their lives to the power of the tempest, lightning and pestilence, we can heartily say of them, as the poet of Palemon, whose career was on the deep, and whose end was in the shipwreck,

“ Yet shall remembrance from oblivion’s veil,
Relieve your scene, and sigh with grief sincere,
And soft compassion, at your tragic tale,
In silent tribute, pay her kindred tear.”

1803, Jan. 31. Having been encouraged by our merchants, the proprietor of the Boston Telegraph notifies that he shall publish the Salem vessels.

Feb. 21. The schooner Martha, of Portland, is towed into our harbor, bottom up. It was supposed that she upset on the 17th, in a snow storm, near Baker’s Island, and that all her crew perished.

March 21. Tidings that the ship William and Henry was wrecked at Cadiz.

Sept. 11. Capt. George Bradish, in a brig from Cape Francois, arrives. He was captured by a privateer from Halifax, who put on board of him a prize master and four seamen. Still, with only two of his own hands left, and they sick, he succeeded to retake her.

1804, Feb. 8. Capt. Henry Saunders comes in from Charleston, S. C., with eight persons, the crew

of the schooner *Harriet*, a wreck, from Boston, for the same port, whom he took off, much emaciated for the want of sustenance. He lay by them 24 hours before he could reach their vessel. Soon after his kindness to them, he lost two of his own men in a gale of wind.

Oct. 19. The schooner *John* was recently lost, with all her crew, on the back of Cape Cod.

Nov. 2. Reported that the schooner *Hiphza*, from New Orleans, stranded near Charleston, S. C., and that two of the crew had died. That the brig, *Two Friends*, from Sumatra and Isle of France, was wrecked 40 miles from Sandy Hook.

1805, Jan. 11. A letter from Capt. John H. Andrews, at St. Pierre, is published. It states that the commander of an English brig-of-war had forcibly taken away from him some of his best men, and, when told that his vessel could not be navigated by having her crew so reduced, the British captain allowed him to take four from his sick list, and that he was otherwise oppressively treated.

15. It is related that the brig *Eliza* was lost at Vineyard Sound, and her men badly frozen. That Capt. George Taylor, in a brig from Trinidad, left her, Oct. 15, fast sinking. On the third day after taking to their boat, they saw a Spanish vessel, and rowed with all their might towards her; but how fallen their hopes, when the Spaniard threatened to sink them, if they approached nearer; they entreated for their lives to be rescued, but in vain; the next morning they saw the flinty-hearted strangers, and made another attempt to be received on board, but with no better success. They were compelled to

steer off and trust to the elements, more merciful than such misanthropes. After the ninth day, they reached an uninhabited island, and rested here three days, getting a supply of water from its hollow rocks; then they shaped their course for Campeachy, and arrived there, after great distress, in 21 days more. There they found some flesh in the heart of Spaniards. The Viceroy humanely provided for their passage home.

March 8. The brig Hannah, Capt. J. W. Williams, reported at St. Croix, 150 days from St. Petersburg. Having been without provision three days, he fell in, Jan. 14, with the schooner Belvidera, Capt. Elliot, from Charleston, S. C., for Africa. Capt. Williams went on board of the latter vessel with three hands, to obtain assistance. On his return, the boat sunk, and two men drowned. He and the other remained on the boat's bottom, till picked up by a boat from the Belvidera, to which they returned. It was then concluded, that if Capt. Elliot supplied the Hannah with necessary stores, he should not have enough for his own vessel; and, also, that Capt. Williams and his crew were so exhausted as not to be able to navigate the brig. Hence both commanders agreed, that Capt. Elliot should accompany and aid Capt. Williams into port. The former received an award of \$10,000 from the Hannah's cargo.

Aug. 28. A report of peace between the United States and Tripoli, quiets the apprehensions of our merchants, lest their vessels should be taken by cruisers from that dreaded quarter.

Oct. 2. The ship Union, Capt. George Hodges, arrives from Russia. On the 26th of Sept. he took

from the brig Federal Eagle, of Boston, which had been upset, her captain and crew.

Dec. 20. The brig Hope arrives from the Havana. Her chief mate, John Felt, died on her passage, with the yellow fever.

For twelve months past many of our seamen had been impressed by the British, who paid no regard to their protections, and treated them with great cruelty.

This year there were owned in Salem, 54 ships, 18 barks, 72 brigs and 86 schooners. Of these 48 were employed in trade round the Cape of Good Hope. In addition, 5 new ships were contracted for.

1806, Jan. 21. The majority of inhabitants, at a town meeting, accept the report of a memorial, drawn up by Joseph Story, to the President of the United States, on the embarrassments of our commerce. The document did not meet the views of the Federal party among us.

30. The Telegraph informs that of 13 vessels driven ashore at the Vineyard, are the barque Active and the ship Belisarius, from India, and the brig Betsey, from Baltimore. Feb. 24. That the brig Aurora had bilged in the same place.

May 1. Wreck of the schooner Hope had been seen in the Gulph, with no person on board.

June 9. In addition to the continual capture of our vessels, and the impressment of our mariners, for hard servitude, by the English, one of their cruisers is off our harbor, bringing to the vessels bound hither, and treating their men as if slaves to their caprice, and not freemen.

18. Capt. James Silver and crew had arrived at New Providence, after losing his vessel on Abaco reef.

July 7. Information is received that one of the crew of the ship Putnam, Capt. John Carlton, reached Calcutta in February, and related, that this vessel had been cut off at Rhio, in the Straits of Sincapore, by the natives; that the second mate and five of the crew were killed; that the chief mate, with the remainder of the hands, some of them badly wounded, escaped in a boat to two English brigs, which lay inside of them, where they were joined by Capt. Carlton, who was on shore settling his accounts at the time of the attack, and with him, were left at Penang.

11. Officers of the ship Two Brothers, arrive and state that she was lost, with a valuable cargo, June 11, at Point Croiset, near Nantz. She belonged to George Crowninshield and sons.

Aug. 11. During a year, the British had taken and condemned three ships and two brigs, of Salem, valued at \$270,000. Among the pleas for such conduct, was that the prizes had productions of the enemy's dominions.

Sept. 11. Capt. Tripp had arrived at quarantine ground, from Grenada. On his passage, he saw a French 84, with 700 men, in distress. He and another schooner went to her relief, and found that it was Le Foudrouant. Her admiral commanded him to send his boat on board, which he did. He was surprised to see it return full of armed men, who took possession of his vessel. Perceiving that they purposed to render him, his men and vessel, entirely subservient to their pleasure, he determined that it should not be so, if it could be prevented. Very ready to afford them all the aid he could freely, he had

no idea of having his beneficence under the control of force. He therefore rose upon the Frenchmen, got them under hatches, and then compelled them to go singly into his long-boat, so that they might reach their ship, and then made sail to get out of gun shot.

Oct. 27. The ship Concord was lost, with a valuable cargo, 13th inst., near Egg harbor.

30. News that Capt. Joseph Orne, in the ship Essex, had arrived at Mocha, with \$60,000, to purchase coffee; that Mahomet Ikle, commander of an armed ship, persuaded him to trade at Hadido, and to take on board 30 of his Arabs to help navigate her thither, while his vessel kept her company; that on the approach of night, and at a concerted signal, the Arabs attacked the crew of the Essex, and Ikle laid his ship alongside; that the result was the slaughter of Capt. Orne and all his men, except a Dutch boy, John Herman Poll. The Essex was plundered and burnt. The headless corse of Capt. Orne, and the mutilated remains of a merchant floated ashore, and were buried. It was soon ascertained that the faithless Mahomet was a notorious pirate in that country. He kept the lad, whom he spared, as a slave, till 1812, when death freed him from his bondage.

Nov. 6. Capt. William Bradshaw reached home lately, as a passenger, from Cape Francois, after enduring severe sufferings by shipwreck, and experiencing extraordinary perils and adventures.

This was a year of great trade for Salem. We had 73 ships, 11 barks and 48 brigs in foreign commerce. Of these, William Gray owned about one quarter.

1807, Feb. 12. A letter states that the ship Mary, Capt. William Lander, was taken by a Spanish pri-

vateer, 24th of November, and anchored under the guns of a battery. So very near losing his vessel and cargo, he resolved to make one bold attempt for her deliverance. He succeeded with his men to force the prize crew below after a severe contest. He was stabbed in the back, and three of his crew badly wounded. He then made sail for Gibraltar, where he was honorably treated.

23. News that the ship *George Washington* was wrecked on Shetland Islands. 26. That the brig *Hannah* was cast away near the Moro. March 1, that the ship *Howard*, from Calcutta, was lost with a valuable cargo, at Grape Vine Cove, Gloucester, and, what was far more lamentable, the captain, Benjamin Bray, and the second mate and two hands were drowned.

March 26. A narrative, dated Sept. 18, 1806, is published. It relates that the ship *Marques de Somereulas*, Capt. William Story, on the coast of Sumatra had a narrow escape from being surprised by some of the natives. Two proas came along aside with 14 men, who were allowed to come on board. Only five of the ship's company were left on deck. The mates and rest of the hands were stowing the cargo. The captain, being in the cabin, heard Mr. Bromfield, the clerk, above, exclaim, that he was creesed. The sail maker ran to his rescue, but was dangerously wounded, and jumped down the hatchway. All the hands below were ordered to gain the deck, though they had scarcely any arms. The captain, while endeavoring to ascend the companion way, was attacked with boarding pikes. His men attempted to get up, but were repulsed, with several of them wounded.

They were rallied and another effort about being made, the injunction was given, that if they did not succeed, and the Malays took possession of the ship, a match should be applied to the magazine to blow her up. In the meanwhile the natives had retreated, which was immediately discovered by the crew, who got on deck with the expectation of a deadly contest. Mr. Bromfield was found dead. The carpenter and cook were missing. But these two had escaped in a boat, and soon returned to unite with their shipmates.

April 4. Capt. George Ropes, in the brig Venus, off Gibraltar, is washed overboard and drowned. 9. The schooner Dolly reported as wrecked at Narraganset.

July 3. Intense excitement prevails here about the recent attack of the frigate Leopard, on the Chesapeake. It was a gloomy monition to our sailors, that their flag would afford them no protection against the superior force of the British navy. The omen soon became a distressing reality. 23. News that the schooner Prince, bound to France, was dismasted and otherwise dangerously wrecked in a gale of April 26, when David Felt, the mate, and one of the seamen, were lost.

Sept. 2. The hearts of our commercial men almost fail them in hearing that several of their ships had been lately captured by the English, who extended such aggressions to every American vessel bound to the ports of their enemies. This placed an interdiction on our maritime trade to nearly all parts of Europe.

14. The bark Eliza, from Sumatra, being wrecked and ready to founder, was abandoned, 28th of Aug.

Her company were in the long-boat three days, and then taken on board of the brig Venus of Portland.

17. Wreckers who saved the schooner Betsey and her loading, perilously cast on Florida Reef, Aug. 22, charged one half of her cargo for their services. This was indeed taking advantage of necessity.

Oct. 26. The schooner Alfred, from Baltimore, stranded, Oct. 1, on Curratuck beach, and one of her hands drowned.

Nov. 13. The ship Marques de Somereulas arrives from Cronstadt and Elsinore. She brings in eleven men, a woman called Joanna Evans, and her child, which she picked up, Oct. 28, in a long-boat. A Philadelphia ship received the rest, being eight, at the same time. They had been in the boat six days, in which seven of their company died of starvation. The living, to sustain themselves, fed upon the dead. They were the remains of 110 souls on board of an English transport, which was water logged, then blew up and foundered, except her captain and some of his men in the small boat, from whom they separated. Between two and three hundred dollars were contributed by some of our townsmen for these sufferers.

Dec. 4. Information is given that the ship Mary had been cast away in the Texel.

As an increase to the perplexities and discouragements of our maritime interests, the allies of France, in several instances this year, followed the example of England in capturing our vessels. Thus in whatever direction our foreign trade was pursued, it was liable to be met with disaster and ruin. In view of such facts, as relating to all our sea ports, Congress, on 22d of Dec. laid a general embargo.

In 1807 we had 60 ships, 7 barks, 42 brigs, 40 schooners and 3 sloops in the merchant service, and 100 vessels in the coasting trade and fisheries, measuring 43,570 tons.

From 1800 to 1807, inclusive, 1,542 vessels in the foreign trade arrived, paying an annual average duty of \$755,157 90. For the quarter ending this year, the duties on imported goods in Salem, amounted to \$511,000, the largest sum, so charged for the time, since the adoption of the Constitution. Among the cargoes which contributed to these duties, 17 were from Calcutta and 6 from Sumatra.

1808, Feb. 24. The schooner *Enterprise* foundered off Martinico, Dec. 15, and two of her men drowned. The rest of the crew had reached St. Domingo, after being in their boat 13 days, and enduring great distress for want of food and drink.

27. The barque *Active*, Capt. William Richardson, had arrived at the Vineyard. While on his course for Europe he was captured by an English letter of marque, whose commander put seven men on board with Capt. Richardson and three of his crew, the rest being taken from him, and ordered her for Nevis. When near that port, the Americans seized on the arms of the English, confined them in irons, and successfully shaped their course homeward.

March 4. The schooner *Washington* had stranded and bilged on Cape Henry. April 6, the *Phœnix* had been lost with her cargo at Algeiras.

Aug. 11. Spirited discussions are carried on here as to the necessity of the embargo, and the British order in council, passed Nov. 11, 1807, and the French decree of Dec. 17. While the order excluded

American vessels from France and countries of her allies, the decree, still more extravagantly, rendered every such vessel, which had been spoken with by an English cruiser, liable to capture and condemnation. In this view, our foreign trade had scarcely any prospect of escape.

12. In answer to a vote of Boston, the 9th, desiring our people to meet and agree on a petition to the President of the United States, for repealing the embargo in whole or part, our Selectmen state, that they regarded the embargo as a wise measure to save our commerce and keep our country from European wars. Though this opinion was sustained by a majority of our voters, being of the Republican party, still it was opposed by the Federal party, who were nearly equal to them in number.

Oct. 8. Patent illuminators are advertised as much safer for vessels at sea, than common glass.

26. Town meeting to consider the request of many among our inhabitants, that Congress may be petitioned to repeal the embargo. On motion of Joseph Story, the subject was deferred till facts on it and in possession of the cabinet, should be published in the session of next Congress.

Nov. 19. Four vessels and cargoes are advertised, as libelled for attempts to violate the embargo laws.

1809, March 15. The embargo, for and against which much had been said and written, ceases. Those of our vessels which went to the Baltic, suffered much from the Danes.

May 20. Non-intercourse with France and England begins.

Oct. 4. Capt. William Mungford, crew and passen-

gers, are taken, westward of Grand Bank, from the ship *Eliza*, about to sink, by a vessel for New York.

Nov. 28. The ship *Francis*, belonging to Joseph Peabody and commanded by William Haskell, arrives from Sumatra with pepper. She was the first vessel which made a voyage to the eastward of Cape of Good Hope, since the last embargo was raised.

When William Gray left Salem this year, on account of differing from the opinions of the Federal party, with which he had been connected, he was the owner of 15 ships, 7 barques, 13 brigs and one schooner. His departure was our great loss.

Our foreign trade is very much vexed and injured by the European belligerents. Most of the voyages performed, are unprofitable.

1810, March 3. The brig *Exchange* was lost, Nov. 9, on Heligoland.

21. The commercial public, having bitterly experienced the effects of the search, which the European naval powers practised upon our vessels, maintain that the great point, for which our Government should contend, is the abandonment of so ruinous a practice. There can be no permanent peace for the nation, whose flag does not protect all persons and property, except outlaws and their plunder, over which it floats.

June 19. Capt. William Fairfield and five others arrive. They were wrecked in the ship *Margaret*, from Naples, the 20th of May. She then had on board 15 for the crew and 31 passengers. Having been thrown on her beam ends and righted full of water, her hatches off and decks swept, the waves, during the gale, made a continual breach over her.

The three boats were badly injured. With much difficulty the long one was partially mended and put off to the leeward with 11 men, of whom was Capt. Fairfield. The next day, these being increased to 15, and fearful that others would come to them or pull them to the ship and then enlarge their number to the peril of all in her, they felt themselves compelled to leave those on the wreck. As this was perceived by the latter, they renewed their entreaties not to be thus forsaken. The scene was most painful. After five days, those in the boat were taken up by Capt. James Dunn, bound for Boston. Several days after, part of them were received by Capt. Richard Pedrick, for Marblehead. Though the suffering of those, so saved, was not small, it scarcely compares with that of those left behind. A few of the 31, who continued on the ship, escaped to relate the woes they endured. Seeing the long-boat depart, they hoisted a signal of distress. On the 28th a gale swept away the stage they had erected, and the provision they had gathered, except a small quantity of wine and salt meat. When it moderated, the yawl carried them from the quarter deck, which immediately floated away, to the bowsprit. On the 30th they made another stage over the fore-castle, and thus kept themselves out of the water. June 3, one of their number died of fatigue and famine. For seven days to the 4th, they had nothing to drink for 24 hours but the allowance of three gallons of wine for all and a glass of vinegar for each man. Perishing with thirst, many could not resist the trial of quenching it from a pipe of brandy which had been gotten from the cargo. On the 5th, twelve of their number died, and the next

day, another. The 6th, the whole of the upper deck had gone, and no food was left but beef and pork, which could not be eaten because there was no fresh water. To this date, four vessels had been seen by the watchful company, whose hope was high that deliverance was at hand, but whose agony of disappointment was inexpressible, as they perceived the sails pass from their vision. The 7th, there being five in the yawl, they concluded to depart in search of some vessel. Prior to leaving, they went under the bowsprit and joined in prayer for deliverance with Capt. Janvrin of Newburyport. This gentleman, who remained behind, had conducted a similar service daily before his companions, since their shipwreck. Many of them very seriously united with his petitions. Communion with the Creator, Preserver and Judge of the whole earth, is always needful and indicative of the nobler impressions and aspirations of soul, but especially so in reference to men, situated as these distressed mariners. Those in the yawl then took a solemn leave of the ten survivors, of whom no further tidings have ever reached us. The thought of these, so left, is that the deep must have become their grave. The surges of ocean will roll over them till the summons of resurrection.

With two and a half gallons of brandy and a little pork, the adventurers in so small a boat, pursued their anxious and afflictive course for 16 days. Among them was Capt. Henry Larcom, of Beverly. June 22. They caught rain in their handkerchiefs and by wringing them out, allayed their thirst. The next day one of their number expired. They caught some

rudder fish and eat them, which was the only food they had since leaving the wreck. To the 27th, they were favored with showers. The day following, another man died. On the 29th, with one hand constantly bailing out the boat, they lost their oars and mast. Making a paddle with the yard of their sail, they kept her before a rough sea. The next day, almost sunk in despair, having been passed already by three vessels, they espied another. They strained every nerve to get in her track. To their unspeakable joy, after enduring these extremities and others not now to be named, they were received by Capt. Stephen L. Davis, of Gloucester, who treated them with the greatest care and kindness. Brought to their homes, it was a wonder to themselves and friends, how they could have survived such extraordinary perils, privations and distresses.

June 20. Ship Belisarius, Capt. George Burchmore, was lost in April, near Tunis.

Aug. 19. The ship Francis, Capt. William Haskell arrives. She was purchased of the Neapolitan Government by our Consul there, to bring home the crews of American vessels confiscated by their order. She brought 214 persons, a large number of whom belonged to this town. Their treatment had been cruel. The amount of Salem vessels and cargoes condemned at Naples, was \$783,000.

Sept. 1. Brig Trial, Capt. John Evans, was wrecked 9th of August. After remaining on her 8 days, they were taken off and carried to Kennebunk.

15. There is a rendezvous here to enlist men for the United States navy.

Oct. 7. The schooner Fish Hawk is thrown on

her beam ends, loses one of her hands, but rights, and afterwards arrived.

24. Information that part of the ship Pallas, Capt. John Edwards, which sailed from Gottenburg last December, had been found on the coast of Norway. It was, therefore, supposed that she, with her crew and cargo, was utterly lost.

31. The wreck of the schooner Anna, with no person on board, is thrown on Cape Cod and broken to pieces. Nov. 28. Report that a ship was stranded there, and that the Success was lost at Havana.

To the close of this year, repeated tidings show that the European belligerents and their allies improve every opportunity to prey on our maritime trade.

1811, Jan. 18. Capt. Nathaniel Archer lost his vessel, Dec. 30, on Cape Henry. April 23. News that the schooner Harmony, Capt. William Ruee, was beat to pieces on Collerados reef. May 3. That Capt. William Calley and crew were taken from the wreck of the schooner Washington and carried to Cadiz.

Feb. 12. A stone pier, on Bowditch's Ledge, is thrown over by a storm.

July 25. The brig Astrea, from Gibraltar, brings in three men from the brig Almira, of R. I., being on her beam ends, and the rest of the crew drowned.

Oct. 25. The bark Moses, from Copenhagen, is lost on Cape Cod. 31. The sloop Polly sinks at Portland. Nov. 20. The brig Success, Capt. Tobias L. Porter, from St. Petersburg, was wrecked on Brant Rock at Marshfield Beach, and all lost except two seamen.

Nov. 26. The brig Eliza, from Archangel arrives

with a crew, taken from the ship *Diana*, of Portland, nearly sunk.

In the lists of Salem property, valued and returned to the General Court, we have the succeeding statements as to the tonnage of our shipping. By a comparison of several among them with others made by the custom house, the former are less than the latter¹ from $\frac{1}{2}$ to $\frac{1}{3}$. 1768, 7,913 tons; 1771, of vessels above 10 tons, there are 9,223 tons; 1781, 8,652; 1791, 9,031; 1801, 19,639; 1811, 22,100 tons. A return from the custom house, in 1800, makes our vessels, in foreign trade, measure 19,755 tons, and in coasting and fishing 5,107 tons.

1812, Jan. 6. Brig *Alexandria*, Capt. Tobias Davis, arrives at Cape Ann; had been on her beam ends, and lost her mate.

Feb. 14. It is stated that the ship *Osprey*, from Pernambuco, had bilged at Guilford, Ct.

April 4. An act for laying an embargo, is signed by the President.

June 18. A declaration of war against Great Britain, receives his signature, on account of our maritime difficulties. 22. A memorial to Congress is adopted by a majority here, against war with England. 24. And another to our Legislature. In the latter, it is said, that 800 of our seafaring townsmen were abroad, liable to be captured. 26. The Governor had recently appointed Joseph White to dispatch advice boats for notifying vessels, near our coast, of the war.

An account of our armed vessels, as reported in the

¹ See pages 298 and 302.

war from 1812 to 1815. The abbreviations described on p. 268, will be used in this connection.

1812, July 10. Privateers which have sailed since their reception of commissions, follow.

The cutter Jefferson, 1 g. 30 m. ; sc. Fame, of 20 tons, 2 g. 30 m. One authority states that this vessel was a privateer in the revolutionary war. Fair Trader, 1 g. 35 m. r. July 3 as cap. ; cutter Polly, c. Samuel C. Handy, 4 g. 60 m. ; sc. Dolphin, c. Jacob Endicott, 3 g. 50 m. r. Sept. 8 as cap. ; sc. Regulator, 1 g. 50 m. r. Sept. 4 as cap.

To sail this day, (July 10) sc. Buckskin, 5 g. 50 m. r. Aug. 21 as cap. ; sc. Active, 2 g. 25 m. cap. before Aug. 1.

12. News that Mr. Edward Lee, of the Jefferson, was killed in an attack on a large ship. 14. That the Polly had beaten off a launch with 40 men, who came from a sloop-of-war to capture her. The assailants lost many of their number, and struck their colors. The Polly left them to clear herself of the larger vessel.

July 18. Mrs. Elizabeth Bell, of Nova Scotia, a passenger on board of the schooner Ann, taken by the Dolphin, "begs leave to acknowledge, with much gratitude, the gentlemanly and humane treatment of the captain and prize master of the Dolphin, in returning to her \$900, together with her personal effects."

26. s. John, c. John Crowninshield, 16 g. 160 m. from a successful cruise. 28. s. Alfred.

Sept. 2. The Dart, 2 g. rep. Dec. 22, as cast away.

4. b. Montgómery, c. Holton Breed. 14. One

of her prizes, a ship of 14 g. 25 m. arrives, which had her second mate k. and 3 men w. before she struck.

Oct. 5. s. Alexander, 20 g. 155 m., b. Thorn, 18 g. 148 m.

Nov. 10. s. America, 20 g.; sc. Revenge, 3 g.; having had a spirited engagement with the ship Ned, and taken her. 13. sc. Growler, c. Samuel B. Graves, 15 g.

Dec. 1. The Polly reported as arrived at N. C., having taken a vessel from Brazil, after a battle, in which the former had her captain and one hand wounded, and the prize had one wounded.

3. The Hunter.

1813, Jan. 8. The Revenge, Capt. Sinclair, had been taken and carried to Halifax. He was first attacked by a sloop with 6 g. and 100 volunteers; fought her 4 h. and beat her off. He had 1 k. and 3 w. The sloop met with a much greater loss. He was then attacked by another armed vessel of 16 g. to which he was soon under the necessity of surrendering.

12. sc. Enterprise, 4 g. 100 m. She was soon taken.

Reported that the Alfred, coming out of Portsmouth, after a cruise, got aground and lost two men.

The ship Alexander, on 26th of Nov. engaged a ship of 20 g. and nearly 100 m. 2 h. 45 min. The former had 2 k. 2 mortally wounded, and the latter 2 k. 12 w., and escaped much injured.

15. The Montgomery, c. Benjamin Upton, 12 g. 89 m. on the night of Dec. 6, had a severe engagement with the British packet Surinam, of 20 g. and a

full complement of men, including soldiers, who were passengers. After brisk firing on both sides, for a half hour, the Surinam attempted to board the Montgomery, but without success. Fastened together, the most spirited contest ensued and continued for 51 minutes, when the two vessels were much shattered. The Montgomery hauled off to repair damages and take care of her wounded. The enemy did the same. The superior height of their vessel gave them an advantage over the Americans. The Montgomery had 4 k. and 18 w., one of them mortally. Capt. Upton was among the dangerously wounded. This battle was accounted one of the most severe which was fought during the war.

Feb. 6. Since the war, 18 privateers had sailed from this town, whose guns numbered 115.

9. sc. Growler, fought, Dec. 4, the ship Arabella 45 min. and took her. She also had a battle with a brig of 14 g. and full of men, 3½ h., which escaped in the night. The Growler had 3 k. and 6 w. Of the latter, was her commander, Samuel B. Graves, who lost an arm. A few days after, she engaged another brig nearly 7 h. There being a rough sea, could not board her, and she got off clear. Reported as arrived here 26th, with a crew from the wreck of a Portuguese brig and \$12,000 of her cargo. News, July 20, of her being taken.

March 5. Information that the John was captured, Feb. 5, by the brig-of-war Peruvian, after a running fight of 28 h. and had 3 w.

April 20. Reported that sc. Cossack, 1 g., and the boat Owl, are captured.

May 4. The Alfred had arrived at Portsmouth.

On April 10, thrown on her beam ends, she lost her armament and three men. Forced to return.

4. sl. Wasp, c. Earnest Erving, 2 g.

14. The Frolic returned, because unsafe.

Reported that the Gallinipper, 2 g., was chased ashore and burnt. 18. The Montgomery cap. 21. The Alexander, c. Benjamin Crowninshield, chased ashore near Kennebunk. Some of her crew escaped, and the rest were paroled.

June 1. b. Grank Turk, c. Holton Breed, 19 g. had been chased into Portland. In April, off Brazil, she engaged two letters of marque, ships, and took them. Several of her men were wounded, one of whom died.

Just before she entered our harbor, he was boarded by a person from Cape Ann, who supposed her to be an English cruiser. Not being undeceived, he gave full information of our vessels expected, and offered supplies of provision. Capt. Breed gave him a heavy dose of tartar emetic and jalap in a glass of grog, to cure his disposition for treason.

29. The sloop Wasp, Capt. Ervin, was taken, 9th, after a brave resistance to very superior force. She had a running fight with sc. Bream of 10 g., 8½ h. and at close quarters ¾ h. The defence of Ervin was highly applauded by the British officers at St. John's, whither he was carried, and he was, therefore, immediately exchanged.

One account states that the value of 14 among our privateers, taken by the English thus far in this war, and two more cast away, was \$139,000.

21. Boat Castigator, 1 g. and 18 oars. 6. The Timothy Pickering.

Sept. 17. sc. Frolic had paroled 50 prisoners. r.
Feb. 8, 1814, as taken, and as having lost three men
by the swamping of a boat.

Boat General Stark had been run ashore in pursuit
of a vessel.

Oct. 3. Boat Terrible. 9th. Industry.

1814, Feb. 19. The Fox had arrived full of prize
goods.

March 8. sc. Diomedes, c. John Crowninshield, 5
g. had come in from a successful cruise, and brought
with her 36 prisoners. Under the same commander
she was taken and carried to Halifax, May 20. Be-
fore this she had an action of 40 min. with a ship of
16 g. 104 persons, chiefly passengers, 1 of whom was
killed, and several wounded. The ship was captured
and arrived. The crew of this prize took a ship
after a warm engagement of 20 min. For his gentle-
manly bearing to his English prisoners, Capt. Crown-
inshield was treated kindly and respectfully at Hali-
fax.

22. The Shallop Lizard, 2 g. 42 m. r. as cap.
6th instant.

May 17. Letter of marque, sc. Stark, cap. 20.
sl. Polly chased ashore; part of her crew escaped.

June 3. Saucy Jack.

7. The Grank Turk had arrived at Portland, with
prize goods, valued at \$65,000. By carrying away
some spars, Feb. 21, one of her seamen was drowned
and two more wounded. Fought an armed brig,
May 2, over an hour, and had two men killed. The
enemy got clear.

Oct. 14. The Leach.

Nov. 11. b. Surprise. sc. Fox.

17. b. Grank Turk, c. Nathan Green, brings in 50 prisoners. 25. General Putnam taken and arrived at Halifax the 6th. 29. sc. Cadet, c. William Calley.

Dec. 5. Macedonian, c. Penn Townsend, arrives with prize goods and 22 prisoners.

1815, Jan. The Scorpion, 1 g.

April 5. s. America, c. James Cheever, Jr., comes in from a successful cruise. In an engagement of 18 min. with the packet ship Princess Elizabeth, Feb. 27, the latter had 2 k. 13 w. 28. The Grand Turk, with a large quantity of prize goods and specie arrives.

Prizes to our armed vessels.

1813, Feb. 6. These amounted to 87. Of them 58, carrying 127 guns, had reached some safe port. The total for those sold, was \$474,234 17, captured within seven months. It was computed that the English had taken a greater sum from our merchants.

In addition, there were about 65 more prizes which arrived before the close of the war, as they have come to the notice of the writer. Many others were burnt. A few were given up as cartels, to prisoners.

At this stage, we recommence the notice of facts concerning our maritime affairs, which do not immediately relate to our armed vessels and prizes.

1812, July 14. A new chart of Massachusetts bay, by Samuel Lambert, of Salem, is published.

30. A cartel comes in from Halifax with 15 Americans.

Aug. 16. By another cartel, arrived in Boston, several of our townsmen came from Halifax.

Sept. 17. The sloop Defiance, returning from

Baker's island, with a load of ballast, sunk between Eagle island and Bowditch's Ledge. Four of the persons on board, one a teacher from New Salem, who took passage for his health, were drowned. The captain and another escaped on a plank.

1813, Jan. 19. The letter of marque, brig *Mary* and *Eliza*, Capt. John White, from Cherbourg, arrives. She had lost two men overboard, and another by sickness. She took, on the 17th, from the wreck of the sloop *Carolina*, of Bridgeport, her crew, who for 20 days, had been in great distress.

22. The brig *Edwin*, Capt. George C. Smith, from Malta, was taken, Aug. 25th of the last year, by Algerines. He and his men were subjected to hard servitude. The Swedish consul became his security and took him under his protection.

A letter of June 19, from Capt. Smith, to persons in Cadiz, thanking them for their liberal contributions to supply the wants of himself and crew, states that the latter were compelled to work daily, and that a great price was asked for their redemption.

1814, Sept. 30. News that he and another American were allowed, for a stipulated sum, to do business at Algiers, as commission merchants, and that part of his men had been released and reached Cadiz through the influence of the British consul.

When the treaty was made in 1815, Capt. Smith and the remainder of his crew took passage in the *Epervier*, and were never more heard from. With the delightful prospect of once more looking upon their kindred and homes, they are keenly disappointed, and become the silent tenants of the deep.

Feb. 19. Among the persons killed on board of

the Constitution, while conquering the Java, were Stephen Webb and Samuel Clemmons, of Salem.

May 21. There are so many British cruisers, privateering is of little profit.

June 1. On board of the Chesapeake, taken by the Shannon, Joseph Symonds is killed, and his brother, Francis Symonds, mortally wounded.

5. Notice is published from the war department, that persons wounded on board of private armed vessels, or, if killed, their wives or orphans, are entitled to pensions from the General Government.

11. The prison ship is to be kept in Salem, instead of Boston, and cartels to be alike changed. Such a vessel was stationed in the North River.

Aug. 4. Brig Henry, Capt. George Crowninshield, sails as a flag of truce to Halifax, for obtaining the remains of Capt. Lawrence and Lieut. Ludlow, of the Chesapeake. 18. She returned.

Oct. 7. Ten Englishmen were taken from the prison ship and put in Ipswich jail, as hostages, in part, for 16 Americans confined in a dungeon at Halifax. 160 seamen and soldiers are ordered to be detained for those, selected from American prisoners at Halifax and sent to England.

Nov. 25. English prisoners, numbering 140, in a cartel, bound to Halifax, rose against her officers and crew and confined the most of them below. Their plan was not only to depart with the cartel, but also with the ship Alfred. But the men of the latter being notified of their purpose, were called to quarters and prepared to resist. The captain of the prison ship, being on board of the cartel, succeeded, with much resistance from the British, to reach the Alfred.

He returned with a detachment and quelled the insurgents.

Dec. 25. An embargo commences here and is to continue till January 1, 1815, unless peace takes place before. This measure was severely censured by those of the Federal party.

1814, Feb. 25. An act provides, that the Governor may grant commissions to persons of Salem, as pilots, who are recommended for such officials, by either of our Marine societies. As Capt. Joseph Perkins was commissioned by the Governor, Oct. 7, 1813, to pilot vessels into and out of our harbor, and these societies having stated, that our outward bound vessels needed no pilotage, his commission was modified according to such statement, Oct. 11, subsequent to the act.

Fees for piloting vessels, which drew from 9 to 11 feet of water, 67 cents a foot; 12 to 14 feet, 90 cents; 15 to 17 feet, 120 cents; 18 feet and upward, 160 cents.

Sept. 27. A guard ship is ready for service against the English armed vessels in our bay, which boldly venture into our harbors to take prizes. Her commander was George Crowninshield; first Lieut. John White, and second, Joseph Felt. She was manned by young volunteers.

Oct. 5. An attempt is made by 180 Englishmen, on board of the prison ship, to escape, by sawing a place through her bottom. A number were ready, with bundles, to make their egress. But the sentinel gave an alarm, and thus disappointed them.

1815, Feb. 27. As an event, greatly desired by our merchants and every other part of community,

the President ratifies the treaty of peace with Great Britain.

March 31. Our tonnage had been greatly reduced by the war. Only 57 vessels are now registered as belonging to this town. They were but little more than one quarter of what was owned here ten years before.

April 11. A letter received says, that the schooner John Adams was lost on an island in Penobscot bay.
28. The schooner Thomas had stranded at Hyannis.

July 11. The brig Amelia had taken from a Philadelphia schooner, wrecked, her crew, who, for 10 days, had been most perilously situated.

Aug. 22. A British Jamaica man, found with no person on board, arrives.

Sept. 1. The schooner Happy Couple is thrown on her beam ends, and loses four of her men.

1816, Feb. 11. The brig Hope picks up at sea the crew of the Nancy Whitman, and subsequently lands them at Lisbon.

23. There are 25 sail, averaging 290 tons, now on voyages round the Cape of Good Hope.

March 1. Five of them had returned, having sailed hence since the peace, while but one vessel from all the other parts of the United States, had performed such a voyage in the same period. There were 90 men of Salem, who had been commanders in this trade.

July 12. The brig Cossack had been wrecked on a reef, and her men carried to New Providence.

Aug. 13. The ship Midas had carried to Batavia part of the cargo and the company of a Portuguese Chinaman.

Oct. 8. The people of the brig *George* are taken from her in a sinking condition, and conveyed to New York.

21. Capt. George Crowninshield's brig, called the *Car of Concordia*, and then *Cleopatra's Barge*, is launched, rigged and beautifully decorated. The concourse, to witness the scene, was immense.

29. Since the peace, 42 sail had cleared for India, 16 of them had returned; 10 of whose cargoes were discharged in the following places: 2 from Canton, 2 from Calcutta, and 1 from Batavia, in Boston; 1 from Calcutta in New York; 3 from Calcutta and 1 from Sumatra, in Salem. The cargoes of the other 6, being 2 from Manilla, 3 from Sumatra and 1 from Batavia, were sent to Europe. 16 of the absent Indiamen carried out three millions of hard dollars.

1817, Feb. 24. The ship *Union*, Capt. William Osgood, belonging to Stephen Phillips, is cast away on the N. W. point of Baker's island. She was from Pulo Penang with pepper and tin. She bilged, and was lost with most of her cargo. The cause of the accident was a snow storm, and especially that after she sailed, a single light had been substituted for two lights on the island, of which her commander had received no information.

27. Capt. John D. Wilson and crew are taken from the brig *Mary*, badly wrecked, after extreme suffering.

July 4. The steamboat *Massachusetts*, being the first seen in this port, excited great curiosity. She had come from New York, and was bought by a company here. She sails on an excursion in the bay. Each adult is charged \$1 for a passage, and each

child 50 cents. She carried out several such parties. She was thus employed in other places.

Being found far more trouble than profit, she was offered at auction in the fall, and finally set out for Mobile to be sold there, but was cast away at Little Egg Harbor. Thus wrecked, she was disposed of so that her owners realized very little of what they paid for her.

For several years such vessels came here occasionally and carried out parties.

The brig *New Hazard*, is lost in a gale, with \$40,000 hard money, on Goodwin Sands. The captain, Isaac Andrew, and his men, took to their boat; the next day they all got on board of a sloop, except him, who was drowned.

Aug. 18. The captain and crew of the ship *Juno* are taken from her, near sinking.

Sept. 16. A letter received, states that the *Cleopatra*, on her voyage in the Mediterranean, is a wonder wherever she touches, and that she is thronged with visitors.

In an article published, 1820, by Baron de Zach, he relates that he saw her three years before at Genoa, that all the city crowded to examine her, as a "superb floating palace, and were astonished at her beauty, luxury and magnificence."

Oct. 1. As an indication of our maritime trade at this time, the entries for the past month are given. 3 ships and 1 brig from the East Indies; 2 brigs from Europe; 1 ship and 2 brigs from South America; 3 schooners from the West Indies; 3 schooners from Baltimore and New York; 1 ship and 1 brig from Boston; 12 sloops from Boston and Portsmouth.

Nov. 21. News that the schooner *Orient*, for Baltimore, is bilged on Sunnepuxent beach.

28. There are 53 vessels of Salem in the India trade, measuring 14,028 tons, nearly all of which are now absent.

Dec. 17. The brig *Rebecca* is plundered by a Patriot privateer. The schooner *Tiger* had been previously captured by one of a squadron with the like misnomer. As well known, at the time, such freebooters sailed under colors of the South American Republics, so called.

Arrivals here from foreign ports, from 1808 to 1817, were 936; which yielded an annual average of duties, amounting to \$378,579 98.

We had 32 ships, 2 barques and 18 brigs in the India trade. Their voyages, in general, were unprofitable.

1818, April 21. The schooner *Angler*, from Baltimore, is lost, with her cargo, on the S. E. breaker of Baker's island.

Aug. 31. The *Albatros*, full of seal skins and oil, from Faulkland Islands, is wrecked in a severe gale, loses her captain, Joseph Phippen, and five men. The mate and four others are taken off three days after the calamity. They left five of their company at the Islands, with a sloop, to collect a similar cargo.

Oct. 27. Reported that the schooner *Milo* was seen wrecked at sea, and no one on board.

Dec. 2. A schooner of Beverly, from Grand Bank, and a sloop with wood from Damariscotta, are lost on Baker's island.

5. The brig *Britannia*, bound on a sealing voyage to the Faulkland Islands, sailed, and then attempting

to return, because of a storm, struck and filled near Manchester harbor. The officers and crew, except one, who remained and perished, got ashore in the boat after daylight.

1819, Jan. 14. The sloop *Common Chance*, with a load of tea for Boston, strikes on Barrel Ledge, and, being likely to sink, is run on Spectacle island. Next morning the leak was stopped, so that she went up to Boston with more than half of her cargo damaged.

25. In a hurricane, the brig *Jason*, from Siam, is wrecked at Port Louis, and afterwards condemned and sold.

March 23. As piracies had become common at sea, our mariners are not without their share of such molestation. News that the *Cadmus* had been plundered, and one of her men killed by pirates at the Isle of May.

July 16. A few days since one of our sailors was exceedingly frightened by meeting in the street what he really believed to be the ghost of a shipmate. This person was Peter Jackson, whose worth as a cook was no less because he had a black skin. He had belonged to the brig *Ceres*. As she was coming down the river from Calcutta, she was thrown on her beam ends, and Peter fell overboard. Among the things thrown to him was a sail boom, on which he was carried away from the vessel by a rapid current. Of course, all on board concluded that he was drowned or eaten by crocodiles. So they reported when reaching home. Administration had been taken on his goods and chattels, and he was dead in the eye of the law. But after floating on the counter currents

12 hours, he was cast ashore, and, as soon as possible, hasted homeward. Notwithstanding he had hard work to do away the impression of his being dead, he succeeded, and was allowed the rights and privileges of the living.

31. The ship Governor Endicott, for Canton, in a heavy gale, loses her whole watch, consisting of seven persons, and her rudder, and is otherwise injured.

Oct. 7. The survivors of a crew, who belonged to the English brig Daphne, wrecked Sept. 20, and who were on her ten days after, are brought hither. Three of their company were drowned. Reuben Gardner, their captain, died the 12th, of bruises received on the wreck. A contribution of \$147 was made here for him, and, after his decease, was sent to his widow. George Manners, the British Consul, on the 19th, thanks the individuals who showed such and other kindness to his countrymen.

25. The brig Naiad, Capt. Nathaniel Osgood, from Calcutta, is struck with lightning, and her second mate, William Griffith killed, and others injured.

1820, Jan. 18. The schooner Union, from Halifax, is wrecked on Eastern Point, and lost nine persons of her crew and passengers. One of these was Joseph Trask of Salem.

19. The ship Stag, with coffee and pepper, from Sumatra, is cast away on Cape Henry. She had lost six men by sickness.

Feb. 1. A memorial of merchants and others here to Congress, is published. It argues against the measures, lately proposed, to prohibit the importation of foreign woolen and cotton goods.

4. News that the ship Wallace, from Batavia, was lost near Bologne. Her captain, Joseph Lee, and three more were drowned.

June 14. The schooner Superior, on her course to the West Indies, is robbed by a pirate.

Aug. 14. Part of our merchants meet to consider a communication from the chamber of commerce in Philadelphia, as to alteration in the tariff of duties. They choose a sub-committee to confer with merchants of Boston.

Nov. 12. The sloop Leader goes ashore on the west chop of Holmes Hole, in a snow storm.

1821, Jan. 12. The ship Midas, from Amsterdam, takes 43 persons from the Dominica Packet, from Londonderry for New York, about to sink. The Midas was forced, by a leak and severe weather, to put off for Lisbon.

26. Our foreign commerce employs 126 vessels, being 31 ships, 1 bark, 66 brigs, 28 schooners and sloops; 58 of them were in the India trade.

March 27. Stated that the ship Argonaut, from Leghorn, was bilged $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles east of Portsmouth light. This was occasioned by a reflecting light's being placed on the Isle of Shoals after she sailed, and not heard of by her commander. Such beacons, to mariners not informed of them, are worse than none. Much greater care should be taken, and more seasonable notice given, before changes of this kind are made, than have been.

May 9. The schooner Horus, laden with lumber, and full of water, is boarded east of Cape Ann, and no person found in her.

June 25. The schooner *Joseph*, near Porto Rico, is plundered by a Patriot privateer.

Aug. 21. In the night, the brig *Augusta* had her masts, at the deck, and her bowsprit, at the bows, suddenly carried away. It was almost calm before and after the event. Whether a whirlwind or a water spout passed the vessel, and thus carried away her spars, was a question with the commander.

Nov. 13. The captain and crew of the schooner *Hind*, on Hog island shoals, are taken off from the rigging.

1822, Jan. 8. The schooner *Juno*, dismasted, is towed into Wellfleet. A dead man was found in the cabin. She sailed the 3d for Aux Cayes, commanded by William Low. The schooner *Daniel* and *Ignatius* is bilged 12 miles south of Cape Hatteras.

Feb. 3. News that the brig *Washington*, Capt. William Lander, was robbed on her passage to Havana, by pirates. 15. That the brig *Niagara*, Capt. Aaron Endicott, bound to Matanzas, had been similarly plundered.

25. Our merchants meet and appoint a committee to petition Congress against the restriction of trade with France and the British colonies.

Aug. 6. The brig *Laura Towne*, Capt. Jonathan Millet, is supposed to have been lost in a gale, from Nice to Marseilles, only one day's sail, but she had been out 50 days.

21. Informed that the schooner *Gen. Brooks*, was robbed, in the Moro passage, by pirates.

Sept. 14. As a remarkable event, a schooner is bound for Virginia, with corn, because of the drought and short crops there.

Dec. 3. Reported that the schooner *Argo*, hence for Matanzas, and four other vessels, were in the possession of pirates, when they were attacked by Capt. William Howard Allen, of the U. S. schooner *Alligator*. The prizes were retaken, but the brave commander and two of his men were killed, and others wounded.

20. The brig *Climax* is stranded at Port Dauphin, Madagascar, and one man lost.

1823, Jan 17. The ship *Two Brothers*, from Leghorn, has her topmasts shivered by lightning, which kills one man and wounds another.

20. We have 31 ships, 1 bark, 76 brigs, 34 schooners and 7 sloops, being 149 of 29,925 tons.

March 1. Two Greek youths arrived recently in the brig *America*. They were Photius Kavasles and Anastatius Karabelles. They were sent by our missionaries to attend the Cornwall school in Connecticut.

April 8. News that the schooner *Evergreen* was chased out of Matanzas bay, by two piratical boats, and, running down to Havana, had her deck load thrown overboard to escape a piratical schooner.

Sept. 10. On the homeward passage of the ship *Hercules*, one of her hands falls overboard, and the second mate, John S. Hobart, with a rope fastened round his waist, generously goes to his rescue; but the rope parted, and they were both drowned.

17. The schooner *Tattler*, Capt. Nathaniel Garland, sails from the Chesapeake. He, being below in the evening, heard a cry for help. He hastened to the deck, and saw his mate prostrate, who died of his wounds immediately. He went to look at him, and

as he stooped, one of his men attacked and cut him dangerously. A struggle ensued, and the captain secured the knife and threw it overboard. Two of the hands stood by and offered no assistance to their commander. His assailant ran forward and he went below for a gun. With this weapon he succeeded to reach the deck, though weak by the loss of blood. He discharged it at the mutineer as he approached, and wounded him. They then clenched, and strove for the mastery, as for life. The result was that the captain threw his antagonist into the sea, where he was drowned. The vessel was steered to the nearest port. The Union Marine Insurance Company presented Capt. Garland a silver pitcher, valued at \$70, and the Commercial Insurance Company gave him a silver pitcher and six tumblers, as commemorative of his brave conduct.

1824, Feb. 20. The brig *Eliza and Mary* had stranded near Perth Amboy.

July 9. The brig *Herald*, Capt. Aaron W. Williams arrives from the Pacific. While in the port of Callao, his vessel was attacked, Feb. 20, by two boats from Admiral Guise's blockading squadron. He succeeded to drive them off after they had one man killed and several wounded. As his and other American vessels were going out of the harbor, they were taken by Guise, who suffered the *Herald* to proceed after a payment of \$2,000 for damages.

In middle of this month, the ship *Aurora*, from Rio Janeiro, is lost on the Abrolhas shoals.

Sept. 6. The brig *Neutrality* is wrecked at Martinique.

Dec. 9. As piracy abounds in every direction and

a letter had been addressed to them, on this subject, our merchants meet and appoint a committee to petition Congress.

1825, Jan. 23. The schooner Woolwich, Capt. Samuel Lamson, from Hampton Roads, is dangerously wrecked. On the 27th, he and his men are taken off.

March 12. Capt. Samuel Dowst arrives from St. Jago. He brings in four men from the wreck of the Baltimore brig Superior.

1826, Jan. 27. The ship Sally for Havana strikes on the Bahama bank, beats over and is wrecked. Her men reached New Providence.

March 8. The brig Thetis from Mocha is lost near the Island of Joanna, on the African coast.

April 21. The New York and Salem Packets, being five, have commenced running and will do so weekly for the season.

May 28. The Panther, while being drawn up on the rail way in S. Salem, falls over and is greatly injured.

Sept. 8. The brig Pioneer, bound to Montevideo, is taken by the Brazilian squadron, which blockade this port.

25. The brig Indus, which sailed 17th, for Batavia, in a gale, loses four men, one crushed by a falling topmast and three others carried away on the jib boom. In consequence of this disaster she returned.

Oct. 2. The company of the brig Standard from Wilmington, N. C. are taken from her, having been wrecked eight days before, in a distressed condition. The mate, Haffield White, was lost overboard at the time of this disaster.

28. The Canton Packet, for the Isle of France, takes eleven men, survivors of fifteen, from the schooner La Fayette, of Stonington, bound on a sealing voyage round Cape Horn and wrecked the 26th ult. After being kindly entertained on board of the Packet for eleven days, they were received by the ship Neptune for Portsmouth.

Nov. 30. Capt. Charles Roundy, bound to Manilla, meets the wreck of the schooner Addison, of Boston, from Honduras. With great difficulty and peril, owing to a high sea, his boat rescued two men from the wreck in a starving condition. It was not known to their deliverers until after they had returned that the captain of the schooner was left in a dying condition, and the gale put it out of their power to go back after him. The rest had perished for want of sustenance.

Dec. 20. The ship Perseverance, the day before her arrival at Majunga in Madagascar, struck on a reef and leaked. After getting into port, she was hauled on the beach to be repaired, where she fell over and was so injured, that she was condemned.

25. The brig Dispatch Packet is lost with her cargo, on the Santa Rosa island, in the Gulf of Mexico.

1827, June 5. The brig Buck is bilged on the North coast of Sumatra. A few days after, the natives plundered her of \$4,000. The rest of her specie was saved. After the disaster several of the crew died, one on his passage to Calcutta and two more there.

Aug. 24. The brig General Jackson takes from the wreck of the brig Nestor of Cranberry Island for St. Barts, her men and one passenger.

Sept. 11. The brig Eliza rescues the company and eleven passengers of the ship Marcus Hill, from St. Johns for Londonderry, with eight feet of water in her hold.

Oct. 22. The packet schooner Vesper, for New York, is cast away near Black Rock.

From 1818 to 1827 inclusive, 1,139 vessels entered from foreign ports, which paid an average amount of duties yearly of \$463,978 29.

1828, May 16. News that the brig Sally was burnt off Buenos Ayres by a Brazilian squadron.

June. The brig Fawn is robbed near the line, by a schooner under Buenos Ayrean colors.

Aug. 22. Piracies on the commerce of our own and other sea ports, about Havana continue, though much less since English and American cruisers began to prevent them. They are much sustained through the abuse of commissions, granted by the South American Republics. Spaniards in Havana, had asserted, that piracy on the United States vessels was just, because they favored the efforts of South America against Spain.

1829, Jan. 9. The brig Echo, stranded on Block Island, is sold.

Feb. 14. Reported that the Priscilla was seen, a short distance from Havana, with no person on board. It was feared that she had been plundered and her crew killed by a pirate.

20. The brig Ann, Capt. Charles Millet, from Mocha and Africa, loses her masts, mate and two men, and is otherwise badly wrecked. She came into port April 11. It was a wonder how that she could have been kept above water, and navigated

home. The Insurance Companies presented the commander with a service of plate, his clerk, John Webster, with a silver pitcher, and the rest of his men with \$330.

21. The schooner *Essex*, from Cayenne, is captured, loses her masts, and then righted. Some of her crew were frozen. She reached St. Thomas.

22. The *Mermaid* is thrown on her beam ends, perilously wrecked, and loses one man.

March 5. In the night, the brig *Persia*, from Trieste, is lost with all her men and cargo at Brace's Cove, below Eastern Point, Gloucester. Her commander was John Thistle, of Beverly. The brig *De Witt Clinton*, from Antwerp, is stranded on Cape Cod. 17. The schooner *Greek*, from Baltimore, is cast away at East Hampton.

Oct. 14. The brig *Indus*, from Cronstadt, is lost on the island of Bornholm, in the Baltic.

26. The *Triton* is stranded at St. Thomas.

31. Several vessels, in our harbor, are driven ashore at Pickering's point.

1830, Feb. 18. The brig *Fides*, Capt. John Madison, arrives at Tarpaulin Cove, 78 days from Cadiz, a complete wreck, with some of her crew frozen. On the 28th ult. lost her mate overboard; on 9th inst. thrown on her beam ends and greatly damaged.

March 27. The sloop *Globe*, from New York, is lost on Scituate Beach.

Aug. The brig *Fawn*, Capt. James Briant, is lost at the Fegee Islands. Capt. Charles Millet, of the ship *Clay*, kindly relieved and gave them a passage to Manilla.

Dec. 7. The brig *Cynthia* is stranded on Cape Cod.

1831, Jan. 17. The brig *Edward*, for Martinique, loses her captain, washed overboard, and her masts, and is otherwise injured. Part of her cargo is thrown into the sea.

Feb. 7. While the ship *Friendship*, Capt. Charles M. Endicott, lay at Qualah Battoo, she was attacked by men on board of a Malay pepper boat. At the time, the commander, second mate, and four men were on shore weighing pepper. The assailants killed the first mate, Charles Knight, two seamen, and badly wounded several others, who escaped. Having possession of the ship, they plundered her of specie and every other moveable article. They endeavored to run her on shore, but did not succeed. In the mean while, those of her company on land, perceiving that she was captured, reached their boat, assisted by Poo-Adam, though the natives in general tried to intercept them, and rowed 25 miles to Muckie. Here they obtained the ready assistance of three American vessels, which immediately got under way. On the morning of the 9th, a message was dispatched to the Rajah, demanding the return of the *Friendship*. But he refused, and the Americans commenced an attack. They were answered by the enemy's forts and the Malays in their prize. Manning their boats, they boarded and soon retook her, with what pepper she had in her hold. This whole rescue was conducted with signal promptness and resolution, which honor all its actors. In one year from this event, the Malays, who brought it to pass,

were visited by the United States' Frigate *Potomac*, and were severely chastised for their perfidy.

March 22. The ship *Glide* is driven on shore at *Tackanova*, one of the *Fegee* Islands, and lost. Her boat's crew were attacked by the natives at *Ovaloo*, December 26th of the previous year, and two of them killed. In the same gale, which destroyed the *Glide*, another of our vessels, the brig *Niagara*, was lost at an island, 140 miles from *Tackanova*.

Oct. 21. The ship *Minerva*, Capt. Nathaniel Putnam, for New Orleans, strikes on a shoal. As a result, she leaked badly, and lime being part of her cargo, took fire, so that she was abandoned the next evening. Her company of 18, and 49 passengers were received by the Spanish brig *Leon*, which had kindly waited for them 24 hours, and were landed at *Havana*.

24. The ship *Crusoe*, Capt. George W. Putnam, is wrecked at *Manilla*. Her specie was saved, but her cargo of rice spoiled.

Dec. 1. The schooner *Magnolia*, for Philadelphia, is spoken with, most of her sails lost, her crew had had no fire or light for eight days, and requested to be taken off. But a gale of wind prevented, and the next morning she could not be seen.

2. The schooner *Success*, for New Bedford, is lost on Cape Cod. 4. Capt. Samuel Dowst of the brig *Fenelon*, writes that he had been 52 days out (from the West Indies), driven off our coast, made a wreck, leaked badly, and should steer for *St. Thomas*. 8. The schooner *Reindeer*, 23 days from *Baltimore*, is fallen in with, and her men, being in great distress, are taken off and brought to *Boston*.

1832, Feb. 9. In the night and a snow storm, the brig Java, from Batavia, Capt. Nathaniel Osgood, is cast away on the bar off Nauset, Cape Cod, and the crew narrowly escaped in her boats.

April 28. The sloop Primus, with lumber, strikes near the Isle of Shoals, beats over and is run on Rye Beach to keep her from sinking.

Sept. 20. The brig Mexican, belonging to Capt. Joseph Peabody, is overhauled by a pirate and robbed of \$20,000 and other valuables. The marauders drove the brig's men below, fastened them down, kindled a fire in the caboose, with the evident purpose of burning them with the vessel. When they had gone in pursuit of another sail in sight, the Mexican's crew got on deck, quenched the fire, repaired damages and shaped their course homeward. Here they arrived to give testimony, which caused the apprehension of the pirates, their arraignment and the execution of six among them, 1835, in Boston. Seldom does justice triumph over so many and distant difficulties, as in this case.

Oct. 8. A newspaper of Launceston at Van Diemen's Land, relates that the ship Tybee had arrived at Sidney and observes "it is the first direct trading vessel from America. Her cargo is to be paid for by the produce of the new Colony, chiefly in wools."

1833, Jan. 10. The schooner Arcade, from New York, is cast away on the Hen and Chickens. The next day the crew landed on Pune Island, all frozen. The vessel floated off, capsized, and was towed to Nashaun Island. 30. The schooner Mechanic, Capt. Charles Holland, from Baltimore, leaves Holmes' Hole. At night came on a violent snow storm, and

in the morning, she struck on Cohasset Rocks, lost one man, beat over and was anchored. The sea making a continual breach over her, the captain, mate, two seamen and a boy took to the boat in hopes of reaching the shore. But immediately on leaving the vessel, the boat sunk, and they were all drowned, except the boy, who swam to the land, nearly exhausted. Shortly after, the schooner drifted to the shore with a man dead in the cabin. Captain Holland, thus taken away, had been in peril of losing his life three times by shipwreck in about a year, besides several other similar perils before.

March 15. The Royal Humane Society of London, date their thanks, inscribed on vellum, to Capt. Joshua Kinsman, of the brig *Gazelle*, for rescuing from the wreck of the British schooner *William and Elizabeth*, October, 1831, her distressed company, and generously providing for their wants.

April. In the first quarter of this year, the duties on goods, imported by 16 vessels, amounted to \$51,000, and after deducting the articles stored for the reduction of duties, only \$11,000 were left.

July 1. Nearly half of our commercial capital is employed in other ports. During the past year, there sailed from Salem, 14 ships, 10 of them for India; 2 on whaling voyages to the Pacific; 5 barks, 4 of which for India, 94 brigs, 14 of them for India; and 23 schooners. 14 ships, 6 barks, 27 brigs and 6 schooners, belonging to this place, sailed from other ports on foreign voyages. Southern and Eastern coasters, of course, are not included in such an enumeration.

Aug. 18. The brig *Virginia* is thrown on her

beam ends ; her mate and one of the hands washed overboard, but the former was saved and the latter lost.

Sept. 8. The brig Charles Daggett, Capt. George Batchelder, is at Kandovo, one of the Fegée Islands, to trade and cure Beché le Mar, for the East India market. With deceitful pretences of friendship, the natives attacked 14 of his people on shore. They killed 9 of them, 5 belonging to the brig, and the others resided at the place. Among the slain was Charles Shipman, the mate. They who escaped, were taken in by the boats, and were more or less injured. James Magoun, of Salem, who had lived among the islanders several years, was dangerously wounded. The assailants, who had no cause for ill will, appear to have acted so murderous a part for the sake of plunder. The company, who had their number thus cruelly thinned, touched at the Pelew Islands, and were there attacked by hundreds of the natives. In this conflict they lost a boy, and the second mate was knocked overboard, but saved.

Nov. 30. The brig Abigail, for Newport, with bricks, sunk on the Hedge Fence. The captain obtained aid, had her pumped out, and, after throwing overboard part of her cargo, got her into Tarpaulin Cove.

Dec. 16. The brig Sciote, driven from her moorings, is bilged on Pickering's Point.

17. The schooner Generous, parts her chain in the harbor, and meets with a like disaster on Leach's Point.

1834, Jan. 1. From July 1 to this date, there sailed from Salem 10 ships, 6 being for India, 1 for

Europe, and 3 for the Pacific ; 3 barks, 1 for India, 1 a whaling, and 1 for South America ; 43 brigs, 5 of them for India, and 9 schooners on foreign voyages ; and from other ports, but owned in Salem, 7 ships, 6 being for India ; 6 barks, of which 4 were for India ; 13 brigs, 4 being for India, and 3 schooners. Much capital is employed by our merchants in chartered vessels, not contained in the preceding account.

April 22. The barque *Eagle* is spoken with, 6 days from Salem, having lost spars, sails, rigging, bulwarks etc., and two men.

June 10. The barque *Derby*, Capt. Jonathan P. Felt, at Trabangun Tehute, loading with pepper, is attacked at daylight, by an armed prow. The marauders met with so warm a reception from the *Derby's* muskets and cannon, they were glad to retreat. Their purpose was to murder all her men and then take her specie.

18. The *Shawmut*, for purposes of trade, sends her boat ashore on the east coast of Madagascar, with Benjamin Conant, first mate, and three seamen, but they did not return for four days, during which she lay off and on, waiting for them.

Aug. 27. The British brig of war, *Savage*, brings in the pirates of the schooner *Panda*, who robbed the Mexican.

Sept. 16. The schooner *Camberine* goes to pieces on Ocracock Island, where she was run ashore while on fire from wet lime in her hold.

Dec. 24. A letter is addressed to President Andrew Jackson, by Capt. Joseph Peabody and 100 others of Salem. It recommended to him the worthy conduct

of Henry D. Trotter, captain of the brig of war Curlew, which captured, on the west coast of Africa, some of the pirates who plundered the Mexican.

There were 704 vessels, in the foreign trade, entered here from 1828 to 1834, inclusive, which paid duties, on an average, amounting annually to \$419,230 77.

1835, Jan. 6. The brig Sally, from Porto Rico, is bilged on Plymouth beach.

Oct. 12. The ship Emerald, from Manilla, is thrown on her beam ends with loss of spars and sails.

Nov. 18. Her mainmast is shivered with lightning, which kills one of her seamen.

1836, Feb. 9. The ship Heraclide is struck with lightning in the Java Sea, which shivered the mainmast, burnt the sails, and killed one hand.

March 11. A line of four packets, between Salem and Philadelphia, is mentioned. The New York line was still continued.

April 12. Our merchants have claims on the French Government for spoliations of their property to the amount of \$230,000. It was expected that three quarters of this amount would be received.

May 21. The bark Prudent, from Mobile, is stranded on Abscom beach. 200 bales of cotton saved.

Sept. 1. The ship Augustus, on her passage from the Feejee Islands, stopped at the Caroline Islands to trade. After tarrying there two or three days, the captain, George W. Lamson, with some of his men, was about to leave the place, when they were attacked by the natives. He was struck on the head with a club and killed instantly. Showers of arrows

were poured on the boat's company and four of them were wounded. They reached the ship, and steered for Manilla. Before the Augustus left the Feegee Islands, her tender, the schooner Albion, and crew were lost.

Oct. 18. Brig Rising Sun, from Richmond, strikes on the Great Rip, rolls away her foremast, bilges, drifts over and is abandoned by the crew. She was afterwards towed to Nantucket Bar full of water.

Nov. 25. News that the brig Charles Daggett was lost on Oro Tonga, cargo saved and her men gone to Tahiti.

1837, Jan. 1. The shipping owned here are 34 ships, 1 barque, 53 brigs and 3 schooners, besides coasting and fishing vessels.

March 7. A steamboat, belonging to Boston, built at Hawke's wharf, is launched side ways.

25. The ship Francis, lately purchased for a New Bedford whaler, on leaving Peabody's wharf, grounded on a mud bank, and, when the tide left her, fell over and bilged.

May 19. The passengers of the ship Herione present a breakfast service of plate to Capt. Balch, of the ship George, for his assistance to them in their distress.

July 28. News that the brig Gleaner was injured on her passage to Prince's Island. Here she was hauled on the beach for repairs, but a tornado struck her and she could not be repaired.

Sept. 12. The ship Boston is lost on Cat Keys.

Nov. 24. The brig Theodore, from Singapore for Macao, with betlenut, pepper and tin, is wrecked on Cape Bolina.

Dec. 9. The brig *Curlew*, Capt. Samuel Smith, sails in the evening. While returning, on account of the stormy appearance of the weather, on Sunday morning, she was lost on the east part of Baker's Island. Her specie of \$5,000 was saved.

1838, July 5. Capt. Russell, of the schooner *Lucy Ann*, had recently arrived. He stated, that his vessel was run down by an English brig, in a dark night, and he alone, of all his men, was rescued.

Aug. 23. The ship *Mandarin*, from Canton, strikes on a shoal in the straits of Sunda. Part of her valuable cargo was saved.

26. While the ship *Eclipse* lay at Trabangun, Sumatra, a party of Malays, under pretence of friendly trade, go on board with a plan to capture her. They were aware that the mate and four hands were ashore. They commenced their barbarous work by stabbing the second mate and a boy, the latter of whom died, and killing the captain, Charles P. Wilkins. One of the seamen had his hand blown off by a blunderbuss, in consequence of which he afterwards lost his life. Perceiving that they were overpowered, the survivors escaped, some by ascending the shrouds, and others by jumping overboard and swimming to the land. The robbers, having so far succeeded, plundered the ship of specie, opium and every other moveable article of value. They then left her with their ill-gotten gain. The men aloft descended, lowered their boat and rowed to a French barque at *Qualla Tuah*. The next morning, those on land went to the ship. When night came, they put to sea, and cleared themselves from a treacherous band. The next Dec. 23, two United States' vessels of war

destroyed Qualla Battoo, because the murderers and their plunder were not given up.

Oct. 11. Information that the crew of the brig Alna, of Portland, wrecked on the Florida coast, were all killed except one, William Reed, of Salem.

1839, March 17. The brig Cashier is wrecked while going into Montevideo.

July 4. The barque Richard is lost on rocks off the same port.

Sept. 13. The brig Wizard, Capt. Samuel Dowst, for St. Jago, is lost, as supposed from circumstances.

22. The schooner Vesta is bilged at the mouth of Kennebec river.

1840, Jan. 10. The brig Edwin, from Rio Janeiro for Richmond, is wrecked on Boddy's Island, North Carolina.

March 14. News that the barque Neptune, from Batavia for Amsterdam, was cast away, but gotten off and carried to Dieppe, so injured as to be condemned. 21. That an albatross was caught by a French vessel off the Cape of Good Hope having a ribbon on its neck, which held a quill, sealed at both ends, with a strip of paper, that contained an inscription, "Ship Leonidas of Salem, bound to New Zealand." This is the first news of this vessel since she sailed, the 9th of August.

June 3. Great interest is manifested here in the arrival of the Unicorn steam packet of the Cunard line at Boston. This was the commencement of a branch of navigation in New England, which still continues to keep alive more than ordinary attention.

Oct. 5. The schooner North Star, for Zanzibar,

is lost on Barren island. After being in the boats seven days, her men reached Majunga.

1841, July 22. The apprentice boys, educated on board of a U. S. brig, are marched up to see the East India Museum. Five of them belonged to Salem, and were great lions among their former play-mates. They were allowed neither tobacco nor intoxicating drink on board.

Oct. 3. The schooner Colma, from Philadelphia, is lost on the Horse Shoe, and the schooner Canary, from the same port, is sunk off Seville island. The latter was raised and towed to Nantucket.

5. The ship Caroline Augusta, from Sumatra, falls in with the schooner Pembroke, from Eastport, in a sinking condition, and, the sea being rough, the men of the latter are drawn by ropes to the former vessel, except the mate, drowned the day before. The Augusta had lost six of her crew on the coast of Sumatra by sickness.

The ship Sumatra, Capt. Peter Silver, from Canton, speaks the ship Echo, dismasted, with 140 passengers for New York. As he could not board the distressed vessel because of a storm, he kindly lay by her until the 7th. Then he sent his boat on board, supplied her with sails and provisions, and took 24 of the passengers, among whom were several sick ladies. After 12 days, he landed them at Holmes' Hole, and declined their proffered compensation. In the course of a few weeks they sent him a silver pitcher, and each of his mates a silver cup, as a small expression of their gratitude.

Nov. 22. News that the brig Pilgrim, with lime

for Mobile, was burnt at sea, and her crew picked up by a schooner from Baltimore.

Dec. 22. The schooner Harriet, in making for Hyannis harbor, strikes a rock, is run ashore and there sunk.

1842, Jan. The vessels belonging to Salem, and in foreign trade, are as follow: ships and barques, 45, measuring 15,837 tons; 47 brigs, 7,742 tons; 4 schooners, 415 tons; 13 whaling ships and barques, 3,840 tons; coasting and fishing vessels, 13,560 tons; total, 41,394 tons.

March 21. The brig Rolla, from Zanzibar, takes nine men from the brig Calvin, of Gloucester, near sinking, though it blew a gale.

April 2. News that the brig George, coming down the river from Buenos Ayres, was ashore and so much injured as to be condemned.

21. Capt. Peter Silver, of the ship Sumatra, sees a sail in distress, bears down and finds her to be the barque Kilmars of Glasgow, with no person on deck except a female, who seems almost frantic. He sends a boat and brings her on board. She was about 18 years old, and wife to the commander of the barque. Her story was, that two months before, they sailed from Batavia with a cargo of sugar for Europe. Soon after leaving port, the crew mutinied and came near killing herself and husband, but he succeeded in confining them in different parts of the vessel. He then endeavored, with the help of two boys, to navigate her back to Batavia. On the morning previous to her being discovered by the ship, she missed him and the lads. She feared that they had been killed by some of the mutineers, but, on searching, she perceived

that these were still confined. Dreading lest they would soon break out, she had taken her stand on the rail, determined to throw herself overboard, if they regained the deck. Only 20 minutes after she left the Kilmars, the men appeared, took charge of her and made sail. Apprehensive that they might give him serious trouble, Capt. Silver steered from them. He arrived at Batavia, and placed the lady under the care of the Dutch government, because no English consul was there. He subsequently wrote, that the Kilmars had reached Angier, where the authorities took possession of her and adopted measures for the trial of her crew. He also stated that the captain and the boys were picked up in the Straits of Sunda, that he was deranged, and left his vessel under the impression that he was going ashore for help, and return immediately. His wife said that he appeared strange several days before he disappeared.

Nov. 16. The brig Nabob, from Cadiz for Montevideo, is lost on the English bank.

19. The schooner Euterprise is seen off Monhegan, dismasted, deck ripped up, and one man made his appearance. Efforts are made to rescue him, but a gale of wind prevents. With the means of deliverance at hand, necessity demands that he should be left to perish.

30. The schooner Morning, from Bath, is bilged at Hyannis.

Dec. 8. The brig Angola sails from Boston. A snow storm coming on, she attempts to return, runs on Rainsford Island, and beats in her bows.

1843, March 8. The ship Sapphire, for Apalachicola, strikes, in the dark, what is supposed to be a

wreck, on Bahama Banks. The concussion caused her to leak so badly, that she was abandoned by her company the next day, who took passage for Mobile.

May 27. As the brig Marion sailed for Maranham, 16th of February, and had not been heard of, she is supposed to have been lost.

June 22. Among the various steam boats, which had occasionally visited Salem to accommodate its inhabitants with passages in various directions, is the Telegraph. She is advertised for plying between this city, Boston and Portsmouth. Her fare for an individual from Salem to Boston, is 25 cents.

The schooner Ellen, bound for Africa, is fallen in with, dismasted, and no person on board.

1844, Jan. 6. The schooner Mexico, for New York, is bilged on the bar off Nantucket.

28. The brig Gazelle strikes near Sierra Leone. After remaining there three days, she got off, and reached that port, 3d of Feb. She was condemned as unseaworthy.

March 6. The schooner Teazer, for Trinidad, strikes on Long Key reef. On the 9th she bilges and fills. Some of her cargo was saved, one half of which was awarded to the salvors.

April 16. The barque Bridget, of Caermarthen, Wales, with lumber, is towed into our harbor.

Aug. 6. The barque Bhering, from Aden, is wrecked off Mocha. Part of her cargo is saved.

Nov. 28. The brig Hannah, bound from Macao to Whampoa, is taken, robbed and anchored by Chinese pirates. After they left her, the captain and second mate, who secreted themselves below, came on deck, got her under way, and ran back into Typa.

He found that the mate and seven men were missing. From three of these, afterwards picked up in the boat, it was ascertained, that all the rest except themselves, attempted to swim on board the brig, but seem to have been drowned.

Dec. 10. The schooner Sharon is cast away near Cape Newaggen. On the 12th she goes to pieces.

1845, April 3. The schooner Charles, being dismasted off Camden, drives ashore and bilges on Long Island. On the 7th she is towed into Belfast.

May 6. The schooner William and Louisa is beat to pieces on the Prince, near Cape Porpoise.

Oct. 23. The ship Victoria, from Batavia, is lost with her cargo between Nag's head and False Cape, south-east of Cape Henry.

Nov. 30. The schooner Isaac Johnson, for New York, is driven on Watch Hill Reef, bilges and fills. Next morning she was towed to the mouth of New London, and left hull under water.

Dec. 17. Schooner Porto Rico, from Richmond with coal, strikes on a reef and then runs on Watch Hill Beach. Total loss.

25. The schooner Elizabeth Brown, is cast away on Wallace's Sands, Rye Beach.

1846, Jan. 18. The ship Lotos, with flour and tobacco, for Amsterdam, is burnt at Bermuda Hundreds in James river.

This year we have 20 ships, 23 barques, 49 brigs and 8 schooners, measuring 23,863 tons in foreign commerce. Our coasting and fishing vessels measure 13,000 tons, besides two whalers of 660 tons. Our whole amount of tonnage is 37,523.

Feb. 4. The schooner Sophia, from Para, gets

ashore on the south-west side of Nantucket, and bilges.

July 21. The schooner *Laurel* runs upon a ledge off Mohegan island.

Aug. 21. The schooner *Temperance* bilges at Townsend harbor.

Nov. 23. The brig *Rolla*, for the west coast of Africa, is knocked down and dismasted in a gale. While on her return, she strikes, Dec. 8, on Quogue Point, and goes to pieces.

Dec. 18. The ship *Rosabella*, from Montevideo, is cast away near Provincetown, and lost. Her men, after much suffering, reached the light house.

The duties paid here on our foreign commerce this year, as one authority informs us, amount to \$239,670. Though this is far less than was formerly paid in the palmy days of our commerce, yet it is much more than was paid in 1841, when such imposts were only \$57,146. One reason of the latter sum's being so small, was that a large portion of our most valuable cargoes were entered at other ports, where a readier sale for them could be obtained.

1847, March 22. Brig *Susan*, from Havana, is lost with her cargo on the *Salvages* near Thatcher's island. Her crew took to their boats and reached Baker's island, nearly exhausted. One of her men died from fatigue, soon after they landed.

Nov. 14. The schooner *Solomon Francis*, from Belfast, with wood and bark, is capsized off Rye harbor. The next day a boat went from Locke's Neck, and rescued her crew, being five in number. She was towed into Rockport.

This year there were cleared for foreign ports 78

sail of this city, being 1 ship, 14 barques, 57 brigs and 8 schooners. Their places of destination were Zanzibar, Cayenne, Porto Rico, Montevideo, Cape de Verde, Para, Rio Grande, West Indies generally, St. Jago, Sumatra, Africa, Martinico, Manilla, Penang, Cuba, Sandwich Islands, Mansanilla, Aracaty and Rio Janeiro. The preceding clearances do not, of course, include our coasting vessels, which are considerably numerous. Nor do they comprise many of our larger vessels, which chiefly enter Boston and New York, and, also, clear from these ports.

We have about 20 vessels, which trade on the West coast of Africa, 9 at Zanzibar and other places, 7 at Sumatra, 6 at the Feejee Islands, which collect beche le mer, 15 at the Brazils and Buenos Ayres, several at New Holland, and in different parts of India.

We now close the contributions to our commercial history. They might have been much more abundant, had room for succeeding subjects permitted. Thus obliged to abridge our inclination, we must leave our marine friends, with admiration at the enterprise and skill with which they have searched out new and distant marts of exchange; at the firmness, which they have shown amid perils and sufferings, and the prompt generosity with which they have ventured life to succor the distressed and perishing. While thus exhibiting the nobler traits of human character, we can wish them nothing better than that they may ever be actuated by an affectionate and exemplary trust in Him, who selected seamen for his first disciples, and who commanded the winds and the waves, and they obeyed his voice.

When the spirit of each among them, whether on the land or sea, is about to enter on eternal realities, may the deep feelings of its heart be in unison with the language of one whose poetic genius has given charms to his description of ocean scenes,

“ O, sacred Source of everlasting light !
Conduct the weary wanderer in her flight !
Direct her onward to that peaceful shore,
Where peril, pain and death are felt no more ! ”

Wharves. A few facts are presented here in relation to this subject, which may be of some use to those, who wish to pursue it more fully. As essential for the safety of vessels, near shore, and for the discharge and reception of their cargoes, wharves must have been among the first works of our primitive settlers.

In 1636, our records speak of a common landing place on the North river, and as though there was another on the South river. Winter island having been used for the fishery, from our beginning, must have had similar accommodation. Our authorities are permitted, 1649, to move a landing place from the head of Bass river to Draper's point.

1662. The town allow wharves to be made on the shore along by the burying ground. They order that any inhabitant or stranger may land on them ; fasten his “ boate, skiffe or other vessel ” to them, but not discharge his goods there without leave of the owners. William Brown, Jr., and other merchants, are permitted, 1681, to have wharves on the cove, which lay between the said point and the foot of Norman street, and which ran up near the First

church. One condition of the privilege was, that the town "have wharfage free there."

1684. Ten persons have liberty to erect wharves at Winter island. There was for a long period, a landing place where Beverly bridge is; another of Jacob Barney, 1704, near Joseph Kettle's. William Bowditch and others have permission, 1727, to build a wharf over flats from Samuel Whitefoot's to a little island in South river, called Jeggle's island. Relative to this wharf, is a statement of 1734, "began y^e additional pier to y^e long wharf."

1755. Richard Derby has a lease of Ober or Palmer's head at Winter island, for a warehouse and wharf. 1765. Accounts for building the east pier of Long wharf, are mentioned. 1781. Part of "the old long wharf," formerly Richard Derby's, where Richardson had his slaughter house. John Fisk is allowed, 1785, to fill up part of a dock, belonging to the town and him and located between Phippen's wharf and land of Dudley Woodbridge. In 1793 and later, there were no wharves on the east side of South river from the mills to Stage point, opposite to Union wharf, and none on the beach from Samuel Ingersoll's in Hardy street, to neck gate. In 1806, E. Hasket Derby and others are empowered to extend the Derby wharf to the channel of South river.

Wharves incorporated.—Union, of 500 shares, March 9, 1808; India, June 17, 1809; Derby, of 84 shares, March 1, 1810; Naumkeag, for the whaling company, March 25, 1833.

Superficial feet of wharves.—1768, 51,131; 1771, 52,261; 1781, 50,900; 1791, 50,000; 1801, 252,430; 1811, 235,000; 1821, 272,246; 1831, 289,550;

1840, 685,900. These are according to the State valuation lists.

*Wharves in Salem, 1846.*¹

Alden & Ames's, at the bottom of Herbert street.
 Allen's, " " Becket "
 Bancroft's, opens at No. 45 Water street.
 Bowker's, " " 6 Fish "
 Brigg's, " " 15 Lafayette "
 Brooks's, opposite No. 34 Water "
 Brown's, near North bridge,
 Buffum's, opens at No. 9 Front street.
 Burley & Brigg's, Peabody street, South Salem.
 Central, opens at No. 117 Derby street.
 Cushing's, " " 27 Water "
 Derby, opposite the custom house, Derby street.
 Dodge's, near South bridge.
 Faben's, opens at No. 53 Water street.
 Farnham, " " 12 Fish "
 Felt's, near Orne's Point.
 Flint's, opens on Franklin street.
 Foster's, near North bridge.
 Frothingham's, opens at No. 25 Front street.
 Hunt's, " " 99 Derby "
 Laboratory, " on Franklin "
 Leach's, " at No. 49 Water "
 Market, " " 19 Front "
 Mill, " on Mill "
 Naumkeag, " " Peabody "
 Peabody's, at bottom of Elm "
 Phillips's, or India, opens opposite No. 32 Derby street.
 Pierce's, opens at No. 25 Water street.
 Putnam's, " " 19 " "
 Sanborn, " " 115 Derby "
 Smith's, near rail way, South Salem.
 Smith's, opens at No. 3 Water street.
 Treadwell's, bottom of Liberty "
 Union, " " Union "
 Varney's, opens at No. 13 Front "
 Ward's, near the rail road depot.
 Water's, opens on Franklin street.
 West's, " Peabody "
 Whipple's, " Turner "
 White's, bottom of Carlton "

¹ See Salem Directory for 1846.

Places for graving vessels. See pp. 234, 5.

1662. Persons who had lots at the burying point and allowed to have stores there, "are soe to wharfe as that they leave sufficyent rome before theyre wharfes for grauing of vessels." 1793, Sept. 2. Licenses are granted for the subsequent locations to be used for this purpose, as they had been previously.

The beach west of the channel, near South Mills ; beach east of the channel, beginning at South Mills, and extending round to Stage point, opposite Union wharf ; beach east of Capt. Samuel Ingersoll's house, as far as the old block houses ; beaches east of North bridge, on the sides of the river.

Rail ways for vessels. Salem Marine, incorporated Feb. 9, 1824 ; Essex Marine, do. Feb. 15, 1826.

The first of these conveniences was visited by multitudes as a curious invention of art.

Beacon. 1791, Sept. 6. One was lately erected by the Marine Society, on the north end of Baker's island, 22 feet base and 55 feet high.

Light House. See vol. 1, p. 241. Our commonwealth, while the income of their commerce was under British control, ordered the Boston light house, in 1716, and Thatcher's island light house, in 1771, to be lighted. After they had resumed and given up such revenue to the United States, the latter granted a like privilege for Salem. Accordingly such an edifice was raised on Baker's island, Sept. 16, 1797, and its lights shown Jan. 3, of the next year. In 1816 the double light here was exchanged for a single one, and, Oct. 18, 1820, the new light house is lighted. Having perceived the benefits of these provisions for

the protection of our mariners, it is a wonder that they were no sooner made.

Commercial Insurance. Long before the settlement of this community, was maritime insurance effected in England. The first office for this purpose in Boston, of which we have knowledge, was commenced in 1724 by Joseph Marion. Prior to the introduction of such business among them, part of our merchants formerly had their vessels and cargoes insured, as already stated, in the capital. The rates of insurance there for three years, were as follow : 1743. To Jamaica 10, to Curacoa 8, Maryland 6, Oporto 9, Guadaloupe 8, London 7, Antigua 8, Holland 10, Lisbon 12, Madeira 12. 1744, Antigua 14, St. Kitts and London 25, Jamaica 16, Philadelphia 9, South Carolina 10, Louisburg 20, London 15, Barbadoes 14, Jamaica 18, Surinam 12. 1745, London 21, Madeira 12, Ireland and back 32, Antigua 16, and Lisbon 16 per cent.

War with France, the two last years, was the cause of raising the premiums.

1767, Oct. 31. Bottomry, to various places, is 20 per cent.

1777, June. So closely invested is our port, and so vigilant elsewhere are the enemy, that 75 per cent. is paid for insurance.

1784, March 11. James Jeffry gives notice of an office for this business, in School street.

1803, May 16. Charles Cleveland advertises an office for maritime risks. Since he left for Boston, several similar private offices have been kept.

Insurance Companies.

Incorporated.	Name.	Capital.
1800, June 9,	Marine,	\$400,000.
1803, March 7.	Essex Fire and Marine,	300,000. ¹
1804, Feb. 29,	Union Marine,	250,000. ²
1808, March 1,	Social,	100,000. ³
1818, June 12,	Commercial,	200,000. ⁴
1823, Feb. 10,	Merchants,	150,000.
1823, Feb. 11,	Boston and Salem,	300,000.
1824, June 12,	Oriental,	200,000
1825, Feb. 8,	American,	200,000
“ “ “	Mercantile,	150,000.
1835, “ 21,	Essex,	100,000.
1837, March 10,	Hope,	100,000.

The Oriental and Essex are the only insurance associations, except those for fire risks, now in this city. However those of them, which have ceased, secured others against loss, they did not succeed to do as much for themselves.

Remarks on Insurance. 1826. The decline in the premiums of this business had been gradual since the peace of 1815. They were lower by two thirds in the former of these two years than in the latter, and half lower than in 1820. For the last ten years, previous to 1826, the annual average of decline in premiums had been one per cent. The stocks which had been 15 and 20 per cent above par, had become dull at par. Therefore they were unsafe investments. The cause of such changes was the increase of insurance companies in Boston and Salem, which resulted in an unprofitable competition. To remedy the evil here complained of, it was proposed that insurance companies should adhere to certain rates of premium. But this measure was not adhered to then,

¹ Dissolved 1827.² do. 1842.³ do. 1843.⁴ do. 1842.

nor since, having been again repeated. On the whole, they who have taken marine risks, in this place, have about the same difficulties to encounter, as they had twenty or more years ago. The hope of reasonable compensation for hazards to secure others benefit, has kept them from an utter withdrawal from this line, more than any real profit.

Custom Houses. From the necessities of fishery and commerce, at their earliest date, in this community, there must have been offices for granting suitable papers to the persons engaged in such branches of business.

The first building, which seems to have been used for a purpose of this kind, is the "Port house" in 1636, on South river. It was probably located on an arm of this stream, long known as the Creek, but now disappeared. The next is the French house, alike situated, built 1645, and said to have been occupied, 34 years, for the same purpose.

For a long period, it was usual for collectors of the customs here, to transact their business where they resided. This gave rise to a common remark of our sea captains, 'we do not know where to find the custom house on our return.'

As to some other locations of it, we are told, that this office was formerly in No. 16 Essex street, near where the old neck gate was; that it was in Blaney's building, near the First church, and about the premises of No. 261, in the same street. The last of these was consumed in 1774. The office was kept in 1776, on Ward's corner, in North street.

Concerning its subsequent changes, we have an extract from a letter of Mr. William W. Oliver. In

1789, "the custom house was in Central street, in a building that was sold to Willard Peele, and removed to his wharf in 1805. The office was removed opposite to the long brick building, which belonged to William S. Gray and Benjamin H. Hathorne. In 1807, it was removed to the house built by Dr. Moses Lettle, opposite Joseph Peabody's house, Essex street. In 1811, to the Archer building, on the corner of Essex and Newbury streets. In 1813, back to Central street, and in 1819, opposite Derby wharf, where it now is."

Custom House. This was built of brick, by order of Congress, 1818, being 40 by 48 feet, with a store attached of 28 by 70 feet. It stands high in front, is pleasantly located, and its architecture partakes of the Ionic order. May it soon receive even richer revenues than flowed from our former commerce.

Officers of the customs. These must have existed under some form, from the beginning. In 1663, Hilliard Veren is elected by the legislature, as collector of the port. John Croad was first chosen by the deputies, but the assistants did not concur. An order was issued to such officials to make return of all bonds and certificates, by them passed, to Mr. Rawson, who, by the Governor's advice, shall make "returne thereof for England, as the act of parliament requireth."

1681, Oct. 12. William Bowditch died recently as collector.

1682, Feb. 15. Benjamin Gerrish is appointed to succeed him. He was probably suspended under the usurpation from 1686 to 1689. In this period Thomas Offley sustained the trust.

1687. Thomas Dyer was surveyor.

1689, April 15. William Brown is appointed, under Andros, "chief officer of the customs at Salem."

The revolution having occurred on the 18th, Benjamin Gerrish is elected the 24th, to succeed Brown. He was instructed to charge 12*d.* for each entry and clearance, and the same for every bond.

1703. Samuel Wakefield is one of the tide waiters.

1721. Charles Blechynden appears to have been collector here for several years.

1728. Samuel Ghatman is naval officer.

1729, Aug. 22. Walter Price is chosen to a like office in the room of Benjamin Lynde, Jr., resigned.

1733. William Fairfax continues collector. The next year, June 3, he moved to Virginia, where he was a patron of George Washington. John Clark was his deputy, till Benjamin Vining came from the Jerseys, and remained till February, when Thomas Lechnere began to serve in his absence.

1736. Joseph Brown, of Philadelphia, is appointed in the place of Benjamin Vining, who died Sept. 1735, and he so remained 1743.

1752. Jonathan Pue, from Boston, becomes searcher and surveyor.

1762. Among chosen "waiters and preventive officers," are William Walter and Eleazer Moses.

1761. James Cockle is collector.

1763. Joseph Dowse, surveyor.

1764. William Brown is appointed collector.

1765. James Fisher is named as sustaining a like trust.

This year the salary of Fisher, Dowse and John

Mascarene, comptroller, was £40 each. Rowland Savage, land waiter, guager and weigher, had £50, John Nutting, his assistant, £30, Woodward Abraham, waiter and guager, £30, John Butler, tide surveyor, £40, Thomas Rowe, tidesman, £25 a year, and 1/6*d.* a day when on board of a vessel. There were other extra tidesmen, who had 3/ a day when on shipboard.

1768. John Nutting is to succeed John Fisher.

1769. News that the latter, having been suspended, is honorably restored to his collectorship.

1771. Richard Routh is appointed to this place.

1772. Information from London that John Williams, inspector in New York, is to be collector here, and that Fisher is to be the same in Boston. John Turner resigns as naval officer.

1774. The custom house commissioners in Boston, on the shutting of that port, removed to Salem.

1776. Warwick Palfrey is commissioned by the General Court to hold this office. 1784. Joseph Hiller succeeds him. 1802. William R. Lee takes his place; and, 1825, James Miller follows the last, and still continues.

Had the compensation of our collectorship been so lucrative as in other ports, the latter worthy tenants of it would probably have been obliged to relinquish it for other competitors. Patriotism in general is much more sustained by loaves and fishes, than by principle.

SOCIETIES.

Salem Marine. Instituted 1766. Incorporated April 14, 1772. Its members are such as are or

have been masters and owners of vessels. Its object is to improve navigation on our coast, and relieve the poor among its members, and the families of these who need such assistance. They have a fund of \$15,000, and the income of the Franklin building, bequeathed to them in 1831; by Thomas Perkins, merchant. A similar association was incorporated in Boston, 1754.

Salem East India Marine. Founded Oct. 1799. Incorporated March 3, 1801. Its members are those, who, as commanders and supercargoes, have been round the Capes of Horn and Good Hope in Salem vessels. Among their objects¹ is to assist the needy widows and children of deceased members, and to collect facts, which may render navigation more expeditious and safer.

East India Marine Hall Corporation. It was chartered June 7, 1824. Their hall is contained in a spacious edifice, which they had erected. This building is two stories high, 50 feet wide and 104 feet long. It partakes of the Grecian architecture.

Seamen's Widow and Orphan Association. This was organized May 1, 1833. Its noble object is signified by its title.

Salem Seamen's Orphan and Children's Friend Society. This was formed Feb. 27, 1839, incorporated March 13, 1841. In 1844, the house occupied by the children, No. 7 Carpenter street, and purchased for \$1,500, was generously presented to the Society, by Robert Brookhouse, merchant, when their present name was assumed.

Charitable Marine. This was formed Oct. 1, 1823.

¹ See Museum, pp. 33, 4.

Ladies' Seamen's Friend Society. It was commenced January 22, 1844. It gives us pleasure to perceive such means provided to repay, in some degree, the benefit which our seafaring brethren, by their toils, dangers and hardships, have conferred on this commercial community. No doubt, that, as many of them breathe their last, whether at home or abroad, they are consoled with the thought, that, if poverty lays its hard hand on theirs, whom they prize dearer than life, there are hearts which feel for others' woe, and hands ready to impart relief.

PECUNIARY AFFAIRS.

Were these removed, society would lose one of its elements, which most exercise the inventive powers, and call forth the physical energies of man. If conducted aright, they strengthen community; if wrong, they contribute to its weakness and decay.

Currency. When our ancestors planted themselves here, they, of course, were acquainted with the hard money of their native country. Such coin passed among them as at home. But they, like all other new colonies, soon resorted to an exchange of various commodities at stated valuations. By this means they met their individual and public necessities. Among the prominent articles of such barter, were beaver and wampum, grain and live stock. Other commodities, as fish and lumber, changed hands in like manner. They were all received and paid as currency. The term *specie*, was used to signify grain and cattle and other articles, down to 1775. It was applied, as early as 1758, to hard money. Our fathers passed written orders as paper currency.

1652. The colonial mint at Boston, issued silver pieces, which, from the impression on one side, was called Pine Tree money. This circulated for a long period.

Search being made on the premises of William Brown, July, 1737, several jars full of silver were discovered, containing about 1,093 ounces of silver, among which were 6,000 New England shillings scarcely discolored.

1686. A bank was formed, and was probably located in Boston. It appears to have lasted no longer than the revolution of 1689. Our Government began to issue bills of credit, 1690, to pay expenses of the disastrous expedition to Canada. These were continually issued and passed till 1751, with great depreciation and distress in the latter period of their circulation. Another bank began in Boston, 1714, and issued "merchant notes" of good credit for a considerable number of years. Two more commenced operations there in 1740, but were stopt by act of Parliament in 1742. Among the partners assessed in 1745, to redeem the Land Bank bills, 26 were of Salem.

For the benefit of trade, it is ordered, 1693, that six instead of eight per cent. interest should be taken on money loaned.

1742, Aug. A box, brought from London, was found in a rocky place of Salem, containing counterfeit plates and bills of the Rhode Island and Connecticut paper money.

Gold becomes a legal tender in 1762. The story of our Revolutionary paper currency, in its depreciation and source of suffering to multitudes, who lived in

the struggle for Independence, has been often told with aching hearts and tearful eyes. In 1782, a branch of the Bank of North America was located in Boston, and, in 1784, the Massachusetts Bank. The successful operation of these institutions diminished the strong prejudice existing against paper money, and prepared the way for an excess of like corporations.

Congress order, in 1786, that gold, silver and copper currency be emitted from their mint, and that accounts be kept in dollars, dimes, cents and mills, instead of pounds, shillings, pence and farthings. The next year, our State authorities issued Indian cents and half cents from their mint, which was soon closed.

In 1809 much inconvenience is experienced in passing foreign money, or bills of other banks except of Salem and Boston. Some of them were subject to a discount of 10 or 15 per cent. This continued till the kind interference of the New England Bank, in 1813. On account of embarrassments in business in 1837, all the banks suspend specie payments, which lasted till 1839. This rendered hard money very scarce for the time. Of all social concerns, currency has been one of the most troublesome. It is still far from having attained to its best mode of regulation. For particulars on this subject, see the 'History of Massachusetts Currency.'

Convention at Concord. Their address to the people is dated Oct. 12, 1779. Their object was to make further regulations as to the price of articles in trade, so that the paper currency might be kept from depreciating. The Salem delegates chosen to attend this convention were Joseph Sprague, Paul D. Ser-

geant and William Pickman. The hope that such an expedient would succeed, soon died away.

Rates, or Taxes. This has never been a subject of pleasant application to the personal property of the people. Still it is one which must exist in its exercise, or else the support of society will utterly fail. Accustomed to answer demands of taxation on polls and estates in England, our ancestors submitted to the same in their newly adopted country. For a long period, except from 1647 to 1653, when it was $2/6d.$ a head, they were required to pay $1/8d.$ a poll, and $1d.$ on a pound, and allowed to satisfy a large portion of their rate bills with grain and other productions, and live stock.

Relative to this subject, our rulers often inserted the clause, in their orders for taxation, "provided that no leane cattle shall be pay'd in any Towne," as though there was a general propensity to turn off poor pay, for rate bills. This is one of the abundant proofs, that, in business transactions there has ever been little care for the public, and much for self.

In 1646, artificers and others who earn more than $18d.$ a day in summer time, are to be assessed $3/4d.$ a year, besides the common poll tax. This was a rating of faculty, which was long continued.

On the tax list of the Colony, in 1633, Salem was less than Boston, Roxbury, Newton, Watertown, Charlestown and Dorchester. But in 1637, it stood next in amount to Boston, when Ipswich equalled Salem and exceeded her from 1638 to 1645, inclusive.

The periods when the burden of taxation bore most heavily on our fathers, were in Philip's war of

1675-6 ; in the French and Indian war, 1690, 1, 2 ; and in the Revolutionary contest. These were times which eminently tried our "lives and fortune" patriots, and the result was creditable to the most of them.

When hard money was scarce, a great discount was made on produce for taxes, as one-quarter, one-third, and in 1679, one-half.

1735, Nov. 10. The Legislature having increased the tax of this place, "on account of the proposed imposts being lowered," the inhabitants choose a committee to make a representation for abatement. Among the reasons assigned for this step, "are the great decay of the Fishery and the grievous burthen on the West India trade by reason of the late act of Parliament, imposing a heavie duty on the goods imported from y^e Islands called foreign, and the great sums drawn from us toward the support of the Greenwich Hospital." Similar steps were taken at other times, on like occasions.

1774, Dec. 2. Our townsmen instruct their collectors to withhold taxes due to the Province, from Harrison Gray, the treasurer, because he was a Royalist. On the 12th, they request them to pay the same to Henry Gardner, whom the Provincial Congress had chosen for this purpose.

1776, Jan. 1. As the General Court had assessed this town their usual tax, a memorial is accepted to lay before that body, for needed allowance. The document remarks, that the consideration of Salem's being on the seaboard, in a condition of warfare, would be enough to indicate that they did not possess their former ability. It states that no more than a

dozen of their families depend on agriculture, and that all the rest, in whole or part, rely on commerce, fishery and the various handicrafts; that many have houses for shelter, and nothing more; that there are but few incomes of the ablest, which will support their families; that 120 are maintained in the alms house, and 50 more considerably assisted, and such will be daily increasing. This was one of the dark grounds in the scene of struggling for liberty.

1777, June. A letter from John Pickering, Jr., to the State committee on abatement of taxes, says, that Salem is too highly rated, her interest money nominal, the families of men made prisoners, chargeable, little or no trade, goods are in the hands of a few engaged in privateering.

As remarkable events in the non-assessment of taxes to the Commonwealth, for longer periods than a few others previously, we notice such cessations from 1824 to 1829, and 1831 to 1844. Relief of this kind has come chiefly from heavy burdens laid on a few branches of business, which justice requires should be laid proportionably upon all its branches, if the charges of State are to be so liquidated. Popular impositions are sometimes as unreasonable as those proceeding from the hand of absolute tyranny.

Colony, Province and State Taxes. The first sum which follows the year is the whole to be paid by all the towns into the treasury of the Commonwealth, and the second sum is the proportion of Salem. 1633, £412, £28; 1636, £300, £24; 1640, £1,200, £115; 1645, £616 15, £45; 1650, £928 18 £58 0 5; 1657, £1,000 17 11, £53 0 2; 1663, £1,045 10 9, £67 8 1; 1670, £1,205 13, £68 19 10. In

1676 sixteen single rates were ordered, of which Salem was charged £1,600. 1692, £9,683 4 2, £415 7; 1702, £6,063 10 6, £234; 1715, £11,000, £378 19; 1726, £20,000, £528 6 4; 1737, £48,920 9 3 £1,358 17; 1746, £31,069 1 3, £882 10; 1755, £39,115 14, £567, and for representatives £28 4; 1769, £34,136 7 11½, £560 17 6, and for rep. £58; 1775, £46,000, £1,372 10 8½; 1781, £303,616 2 10, £6,630 and for rep. £30 15 5; 1791, £29,476 16 7, £509 7 11 and for rep. £32 14; 1796, \$143,749, \$3,121 67 and for rep. \$204; 1810, \$167,838 52, \$5,520 and for rep. \$606; 1820, \$158,722 34, \$5,374 66 and for rep. \$376; 1830, \$75,000, \$3,547 50; 1845, \$75,000, \$2,443 50.

County Taxes. The first of the two sums which succeeds each year named, is the county tax, and the second is the proportion of said tax paid by Salem. 1697, £100, £17 7; 1703, £200, £30 6 8; 1713, £100, 15; 1721, £150, £19 8 2; 1727, £250, £32 2 8; 1744, £250, £38 0 6; 1754, £400, £33 12 6; 1842, \$32,600, \$10,010 44. The same in 1845-7.

Town Rates. These appear to denote the annual charges of Salem, except when otherwise stated. 1657. One of £177, mostly for the meeting-house, bell and ministers. 1665. £130. 1682. £189 13 5. 1685. £200. 1690. £208 14, two and a half single rates of it in pay or produce. 1701. £76, "to be paid in money, or wood at 8/ per cord, or in Indian corn at 2/9d., or in refuse cod at 8/ per quintal, pollock at 6/, blew linnen at 11d. per yard, 10d. nails at 12d. per C, or 9/ per M." The sum, thus raised, was but a part of the annual charges. 1707. £200. A third of it payable in money, and the rest in such

“species and prices as y^e Town shall agree on.”
 1717. £180. 1727. £300. 1742. £400, law-
 ful money. 1753. £500. 1760. £1,100. 1766.
 £800. 1774. £1,400. 1781. £1,500, hard
 money. 1790. £3,000. 1800. \$16,500. 1811.
 \$25,000. 1820. \$30,000. 1828. \$30,000. 1833.
 \$40,000. 1840. \$36,000. 1847. \$53,000.

Internal taxes to the United States from 1791 to 1801, from 1814 to 1816. In both of these periods carriages were assessed, and in the latter, rates on stamped papers, watches and household furniture were required.

Other Tax concerns. 1638. £50 to be laid out for “publique works about y^e towne.” 1664. The constables paid the Colonial rate in grain. 1681. A warrant from the treasurer at Boston, requires one single rate in money, and one and a half in “country pay.” 1682, May 2. Mr. John Ruck is abated in his tax “vpon consideration of his late loses.” June 23. James Rix is allowed the same for “his long absence from y^e towne.” In 1697, Ipswich paid more of the county tax than Salem. 1701. The constables complain of difficulty in collecting a tax, because they were to be paid “two thirds in wood, provision and clothing.” 1702. Each assessor is allowed 2/ a day for laying the Province tax. 1725. “Ordered Eleazer Putnam, Jr., altho he liues in another Town and Colonie, yet his yearly coming into this Town and getting gain by his trade makes liable to pay rates here.” 1739. Constables, if paying their tax lists within a year, are to receive 9d. on £1. 1750. A great controversy exists among our townsmen, as to a tax assessed the year before. They

differed concerning the proportion laid on several kinds of property.

Valuation. Among a committee, appointed by the General Court, for ascertaining the amount of property in each town for taxation, 1637, William Hathorn was one. In 1648, the constables summon a meeting for the choice of a freeman to join with the selectmen, to take a list of the polls and "likewise the just valewation of the estates, reall and personal." The constables, 1670, "goe from house to house, and take a list of y^e males and estates." It is to be regretted that a large number of documents on this subject, down to 1768, have been destroyed. In the year so named, the valuation of Salem, by the Provincial authorities, was £17,067 10 6½. The basis of this calculation was on six per cent. of the property, except unimproved lands at two per cent. Then our whole real estate was set at £33,269 5, and our personal at £29,741 2 1, by the town assessors, whose estimation is much less, in proportion, than the former. The mode of computing the State valuations in 1768, was continued to 1830. In reference to Salem, they stood as follow: 1781, £12,414 7; 1790, \$80,652 75; 1800, \$260,791 61; 1810, \$327,561 22; 1820, \$486,935 84. The three next, instead of being 6 per cent. on estate and 2 per cent. on uncultivated lands, are the whole amount. 1830, \$8,515,091 75; 1840, \$10,218,109; 1845, \$9,581,895. The United States valuation for 1798, assigned to Salem 932 dwellings, 645 out-houses and 218 acres of land, exempting 4 of the first, 4 of the second, and 2 of the last, estimated at \$886,140; 399 shops and

stores, 36 wharves and 3,904 acres of land, at \$295,793.

Brokers. 1774. John Badger and Thomas Carnes. The former kept "in Ruck street, near the State house, leading to Marblehead." The Court house was then called the State house, because the Government was transferred to Salem. 1784, John Andrews. 1804, Charles Cleveland, who moved, 1808, to Boston. 1805, John Russell. 1808, Peter Lander. 1809, Adna Perkins. 1813, John W. Fenno. 1827, Dana & Fenno "continue their old stand in Central building, under the agency of John Russell." Of late years the brokerage business has not been sufficient to encourage any one to follow it as a distinct branch of business.

FIRE INSURANCE COMPANIES.

Names.	Incorporated.
Fireman's,	Feb. 2, 1829. ¹
Essex Mutual,	June 11, 1829.
Holyoke Mutual,	April 17, 1838.
Salem Mutual,	March 11, 1839.
Essex Mechanics' Mutual,	Feb. 5, 1844.
Bowditch Mutual,	Jan. 28, 1847.

The first institution of the kind seen by the writer, as advertised at Boston, was in 1784; and as known in Salem, was connected, 1803, with the Marine Insurance Company. A reason, which seems to have long deferred the practice in our country of insuring against loss by fire, was an apprehension lest it should thwart the designs of Providence. But such impression is generally and increasingly effaced. The divine economy has so appointed means for the attain-

¹ This did not go into operation.

ment of ends, as to justify us in securing ourselves against loss, by paying what experience has shown is a fair price for the hazard.

BANKS.

Names.	Incorporated.	Capital allowed.
Essex,	June 18, 1799,	\$400,000. ¹
Salem,	March 8, 1803,	200,000.
Merchants',	June 26, 1811,	300,000.
Commercial,	Feb. 12, 1819,	300,000.
Exchange,	Jan. 31, 1823,	200,000.
Asiatic,	June 12, 1824,	200,000.
Mercantile,	March 4, 1826,	200,000.
Mechanics' and Traders,	March 10, 1827,	200,000. ²
Naumkeag,	March 17, 1831,	200,000.
General Interest,	" " "	200,000. ³
North American,	March 31, 1836,	300,000. ⁴

The 1 began business July 2, 1792. Its capital was not higher than \$300,000. It was kept in the building where the custom house was for a series of years. For a time, it gave the name, "Bank street," to the way, now known as Central, on which it was located. It expired in 1819, though its affairs were not settled till 1822. The 2 and 4 were not put in operation. The 3 ceased after 1842. All these banks which did or do business, except the Mercantile, have had alterations in their first capitals.

Savings Bank. Incorporated January 29, 1818. Over \$900,000 remained, 1846, on deposit. The regulation of this and similar institutions, is among the modern and judicious devices of beneficence. The officers of it, who give their service to its interests, deserve the grateful estimation of the community, whose welfare is thus directly or indirectly promoted.

Land Bank Controversy. This institution began

in 1740, contrary to the decided wish of the Governor. It was the occasion of a persecuting spirit and severe recriminations. Its favorers and opposers in Salem partook of the prevalent feeling and action. Benjamin Lynde, Jr., recorded, for substance, the following events. 1741, March 9. The town meeting was fully attended. The Land Bank party prevailed. They turned out the officers who were their opponents, and put in men of their own stamp. So it was May 13, with respect to the Representatives for General Court. At the election in Boston, May 27, where the majority were "Land Bankers," these choose a speaker of their side, and make a great change in the council. As the Governor had dissolved the legislature because the most of them resisted his efforts to crush the bank interest, our voters assemble, June 22, to elect representatives, and the Land Bankers still prevail. 1742, March 8. They are put to the route by their opponents, in the choice of town officers. This defeat was hastened by the increase of power which came to the hands of the Executive, through the strong support that parliament gave to his policy. Though such an ascendancy was gained, the warmth of feeling with which it was accompanied was not immediately cooled.

Province Loans. 1721, Oct. 12. The town agree to receive £1,330 as their proportion of the loan for £50,000, in bills of credit. They choose trustees to let it out at 6 per cent., who are to have one sixth of the interest for their care, and pay the rest to the town treasurer. 1728, April 1. A like body are elected to take charge of £1,603, which sum is this town's quota of another loan from the Province,

amounting to £60,000. They are to pay 4 per cent. of the interest to the Province, 1 per cent. to the town, and retain 1 per cent. for their pains. Prior to these two town loans throughout Massachusetts, there was a loan of £100,000 committed to trustees of each county, in 1716. The town loans were refunded by taxes on polls and estates. Such accommodations, though convenient for the present, were, as a means of depreciating the public scrip, unprofitable in the future. With regard to one effect of the credit system, which prevailed in 1716, Tutor Flynt, in his diary, observed, "a man of £300 now dresses as costly as a man of £3,000, twenty years ago."

Surplus Revenue. This was the three first instalments paid by the Government of the United States. The proportion received by Salem in 1837, was \$29,790 13. Such a windfall, being the only one of the kind, which ever came from the national funds, is not likely, as appearances indicate, to be soon followed by its counterpart.

Lotteries. These have never been approved by the great mass of our population, either in town or Commonwealth. An act of our legislature, in 1719, prohibiting such means for raising money, speaks of them as recently introduced within their jurisdiction. From that date, these authorities sometimes refused, and at others, allowed them to companies, societies, towns and State. After newspapers were established in Salem, they, like others elsewhere, contained advertisements of tickets, and held out golden dreams to the unwary. Among various lotteries thus presented to the notice of our inhabitants, was one, in 1800, to assist in paying for the Providence Episco-

pal church. This was rather a puzzle to the many who scrupled to do evil, that good might come. Methods of this kind for the encouragement of public objects, were continually forced to battle with opposition to them, as foes to the steady habits, which have greatly contributed to the excellence of New England character. Before the act of 1833, as to lotteries, public opinion was more than usually set against them, and since, none of them have been allowed. Fortune is far more likely to be acquired by honest industry, than by a prize which the speculator seldom draws.

CHARITABLE CONCERNS.

Among the traits of human character, which command our love and admiration, we may safely rank those, which the dutiful exercise of beneficence has reflected upon it, with far more attractive accuracy, than even the daguerreotype art throws off the impressions of its skill.

Care for the needy. 1637. The town order that Mr. Conant's house and some land be bought, as a residence for William Plaice, blacksmith, and his wife. 1643. It is agreed, that the £8, loaned by the General Court, to several poor people here, "shall be repaid at the next Indian corne harvest."

1643. John Moore is to have a half peck of corn from every family.

1644. Thomas Gooldsmith is to take a son of George Harris, about 8 years old, as an apprentice for 12 years, to "teach him his trade, find him meate, drinke and aparill, and alow him £3 at the end of the

tearme." Joseph Harris of the same family is bound out to another person.

Margaret Page, as a loiterer, is ordered to Boston jail "where shée may be sett to work for her livinge." In 1647, steps were taken to send her to England.

1645. Robert Cotta is allowed £5, "given by Mr. Andrews of London, to be layd out in a cow or heifer, and this was so disposed of with the consent of the elders of Salem." John Batchelder is to have a cow from the same fund.

1648. "Its ordered that the 2 eldest children of Reuben Guppy be placed out, the boy till the age of 21 years, and the mayde till the age of 18 years."

1658. The wife of William Chichester "shall haue $\frac{1}{2}$ bushell of Indian corn per weeke for release of her family." Eighteen are assisted.

1671. To this date allowances were made to those in indigent circumstances, according to their wants and character. Now it is voted, "that the selectmen shall take care of the poore of the towne, and provide what is needfull for them on the towne's account."

1675. To persons who had suffered by Indians, in and out of Salem, £10 18/ are distributed.

1677, Nov. 9. It was voted, that a contribution be taken for the poor every Sabbath, and that those unable to give money, may put on paper what they will answer for.

In this year, 61 of our families who had suffered by Philip's war, receive £44 5/ from contributions made in Ireland. See p. 130.

1680. Two of the overseers are joined with the

deacons of the church "for the distribution of the money giuen to the pore in y^e contribution." This had been done for several years. In consequence of the Indian war and losses since, a statement says, "many poore widowes and fatherless children amongst vs."

1683. Five persons are allowed money out of "y^e poors box" to buy wood, and another to have "y^e pallasados near y^e bridge." 1684. There is a committee "for the imployment of the poore in spinning."

1685. Ebenezer Gardner left £50 to "poor honest people of Salem." 1688. William Brown leaves a like sum.

1716. William Brown leaves £40 to the poor of the First church and parish.

1719. For the necessitous of our inhabitants, John Brown bequeaths £20; 1721, John Gardner one tenth of his estate; 1731, Samuel Brown £100; Bethiah Kitchen £20.

1749. John Clark, of Barbadoes, offers, through his brother here, Gedney Clark, to give 500 bushels of corn, if the town will pay for its transportation.

1752. William Lynde had bequeathed £200, o. t. so that its income should be for six poor persons, such as his executor should designate.

1756. Families of men, impressed for Crown Point, are to be supplied.

1760. Timothy Lindall left twenty dollars.

1762. Samuel Barnard assigned £50 to individuals of straitened circumstance, but not supported by the town.

1766. Edward Kitchen bequeathed £40.

1775, Dec. 29. Thanks are voted to the Friends, who lived in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, for relief which they had forwarded. So the next year.

1809, Jan. 7. William Hunt notifies that on every Wednesday and Saturday afternoon, each destitute family may have a loaf of bread by application to his bakery.

28. A soup house is provided for the poor.

1817. Simon Forrester leaves \$1,500.

1832. To assist reduced families this winter, \$1,343 were subscribed.

1834. For the widows and orphans of seamen, \$112 were contributed.

1835. A ladies' fair was held for the same object. This mode of obtaining help for the distressed, as well as for other purposes, has become extensively popular.

1839. A fair for the Children's Friend Society.

1842. Notice that William Micklefield had left his house and land in Central street, so that the income may be for the widows and orphans of seamen, after the death of his wife and daughters.

1843, Feb. 23. Subscriptions of \$500 had been made to distribute soup among those of straitened circumstances.

Alms houses. 1698. The selectmen are empowered to hire a house for accommodating the poor, to provide stock and appoint an overseer for them, who shall keep such of them at work, as are able.

1707, March 17. A vote was passed to have an establishment of this kind erected.

1708. Benjamin Brown had bequeathed £70 towards it, and £30 to help supply it with stock.

This matter was delayed. 1713. It was again resumed. 1716. The building was partly done. William Brown leaves £40 towards it, including what he had already given.

Having been recently finished, persons were chosen March 23, 1719, to submit rules for its government, and audit the accounts of the building committee. Its location was opposite the north east corner of the burial ground on Pickering's hill. The next year a committee are authorized "to let it out for the town's interest, and increase of the stock, reserving one room." According to subsequent information, the apartments appear to have been hired by families of circumscribed means, at a low price. There seems to have been a part of the premises used for a house of correction, of which Benjamin Gillingham had the charge.

1725. It is recorded of a wanderer from duty, "Agreed that there be a spinning wheel, a pair of cards and some wool procured, and delivered to Paul Langdon, master of the said house, that she may be employed."

1749. The alms house is to be enlarged by a new end. 1750. Overseers of the poor are first chosen. They are instructed to afford no assistance to the latter, except tenants of the house, unless in extreme cases, and then only in small sums. Jonathan Very is elected keeper of the establishment. The salary proposed for him, was £400, o. t. and his wood, but not board. The ministers of Salem are invited to preach a sermon there, after their own services, during the warm season.

1768. Instead of having a new alms house, as had been long agitated, and though materials for it had been recently purchased, an order is passed to increase the dimensions of the old one by a wing on the east end, as it had been by a wing on the west end.

1770. Another is commenced on the north east part of the common, for £424 16/, L. M. exclusive of out-houses, etc. It appears to have been finished the next year.

1772. Among the rules of this establishment, one required the children there to be taught to read the Bible, be instructed in its truths, and the Assembly's catechism. It was enjoined on the master to read a portion of Scripture and pray, evening and morning, with the inmates; to ask a blessing and return thanks at the several meals. On the Sabbath, he was to spend a part of it with them, assembled, in praying, singing psalms and reading some practical discourses of divinity. As to other concerns, one regulation was, that whoever of them smoked tobacco in bed, should be denied smoking it a whole week.

1779. The overseers employ an agent to buy grain for supplying our poor with bread, which is very scarce.

1787. The lobby in the work house is to be used as a bridewell.

1788. Rooms are let in the old alms house for 12/ a quarter for each one. In 1796, there were 14 families in this building. It was pulled down to comply with a vote of 1807, for the erection of a registry office upon its premises.

Thus passed away an establishment where want had been supplied, and the public sense of obligation

to the impoverished, had opportunity for its benevolent exercise.

1815. It was decided to have a brick alms house on the Neck, and unite the town's land there with it for a farm. This was about 70 acres, increased, 1824, by the addition of Winter island. Notice was given, Nov. 30, 1816, that this edifice was ready to receive the poor. Paul Upton had been lately chosen master of it, and, as such, he more than came up to the high expectations of his fitness for so trying an office. The dimensions of the building are 200 feet long, in which are two wings of 50 feet wide and one projection of 40 feet width, 20 of which are in advance of the wings. It is 5 stories high in front, and 4 in the rear. It has two hospitals and one chapel. The plan of its structure is chaste, and it makes an attractive appearance. The agricultural arrangements impart health and enjoyment to many of the inmates, and diminish the expenses of their support. The operation of the establishment is alike honorable to sound judgment and kind hearts. Here the language of another presents itself. Though its latter line may be more fanciful than real, it as fully applies to this asylum, as to any other of the kind.

“ Behold yon almshouse, neat, but void of state,
Where age and want sit smiling at the gate.”

Persons entirely maintained by the town. 1776, 120, while 50 others were assisted; 1781, 10 males of rateable age, and probably ten times more of others; 1791, 62 males of like age, and so of the two succeeding years, though there must have been a far less proportion of other paupers at the same

time, than those of 1781. The war had a call for such males as were active, while peace threw their support on community. 1801, 37; 1811, 38. We have the following average number in the new alms house, which was much more frequented by foreigners in the winter season, who composed a large part of its inmates, than the former one. 1818, 275; 1819, 265; 1820, 260; 1821, 300; 1822, 260; 1823, 250; 1824, 250; 1825, 226; 1826, 212; 1827, 212; 1828, 200; 1829, 212; 1830, 236; 1841, 225.

Charges for the poor in a year. 1657, £25; 1804, \$4,870 36; 1810, \$6,424 40; 1811, \$7,255 08; 1812, \$7,557 68; 1813, \$10,955 83; 1814, \$14,779 21; 1815, \$7,499; 1816, \$7,646 05; 1817, \$9,646; 1818, \$9,162; 1820, \$7,007 47; 1821, \$4,296 40. A chief reason of the last sum's being so much less than that of foregoing years, was the productiveness of the farm connected with the alms house. Since, the yearly charge has ranged from about this amount to some over \$6,000. The consciousness that they not only support themselves, but help do the same for others who are infirm, must be a source of enjoyment to the operatives of this useful institution.

Aid for individuals of Salem. 1700. Money had been collected to redeem one of our townsmen from Turkish bondage.

1755. £33 17/ 10 o. t. are given at the village to ransom Peter Labaree, a captive in Canada.

1801. A subscription of \$800 is made to assist the family of Jesse Kenny, whose leg was amputated.

Assistance to strangers among us. 1686. Several years before this, persons from Ireland, picked up at sea and brought hither, have £17 given them.

1808. Over \$200 are raised for shipwrecked seamen brought to this port. See p. 346.

Other, and no doubt, many more instances of such compassion, live in the account of future retribution, though not left on human record.

Donations abroad for objects of distress. 1650. As there was a contribution among the churches for the church banished from Bermuda to Segotea or Eleutheria, and which was promptly sent to them, there is little doubt but that our First church gave their part of this benefaction.

1666. Contribution for sufferers by fire in London.

1667. A committee are to receive donations here for his Majesty's fleet at the Carabee Islands.

1675. To such as had lost their estates by Indians, £10 13/. 1678. Towards the redemption of captives taken at Hatfield, £5 8/.

1682. Collections to assist French Protestants, and, 1686, £26 for such of them as had fled to Massachusetts, and also of other persons driven from Eleutheria.

1692. To purchase the liberty of prisoners in Canada, £31, and, the next year, a contribution appears to have been made to help redeem persons in Turkish bondage.

1706. The Governor's brief recommends a collection for the people of St. Christopher's, who had been spoiled by the French. 1741. The same is done to relieve sufferers by fire in Charleston, S. C.

1750. £13 8/ to aid David Woodwell, of Hopkinton, to ransom his daughter from captivity.

1761. £1,346 5/ 11 o. t. to sufferers by fire, the

previous year, in Boston. There were two religious societies, who probably contributed respectable sums for the same object; but the report of them has not been found.

1768. Among the contributions for sufferers by fire in Montreal, was that of £21 12 1½ from the First church.

1782. A brief is received here, as elsewhere in the State, for donations to help build a meeting-house in Charlestown.

1794. For those who lost by fire in Boston, \$100 50.

1795. A contribution is proposed to aid in the redemption of Algerine captives.

1796. \$400 to sufferers by fire in Boston.

1800. To the poor of Marblehead, infected with the small pox, \$2,800, besides other private and liberal donations. The first of next year, \$2,800 more were collected for them.

1811. To the sufferers by fire at Newburyport, \$9,771 50, and \$400 by Rev. Mr. Bolles's Society towards a Baptist meeting-house there. Furniture, clothing and provisions were collected for the same purpose.

1814. \$2,141 for sufferers by fire at Portsmouth.

1817. Above \$9,000 for the Massachusetts Hospital.

1823. \$1,060 51 for those who lost by fire at Alna and Wiscasset.

1826. To Guilford, which had been visited with a fire, \$46 34.

1828. \$876 66 for the Greeks, besides a considerable amount in clothing.

1831. For sufferers by fire at Gloucester, \$1,093 82. For such in Fayetteville, N. C., \$997 69.

1832. \$1,201 40 were given for the starving of Cape de Verde Islands.

1833. By a ladies' fair \$2,957 were realized for the institution for the blind at Boston. Of this sum \$250 were the avails of a table furnished by Marblehead ladies.

1835. The sufferers by fire in Charleston, S. C., \$543 98.

1843. For the sufferers by fire at Fall River, \$2,534 58.

1846. For sufferers by fire at Nantucket \$1,803 50. To widows and children of men from Marblehead, lost at sea, \$1,713.

1847. To the destitute in Ireland, \$3,438 97.

Poor of Boston. The severity which the people there suffered from the port bill, and then by the quartering of the British troops among them, added many to their paupers, and rendered the condition of these very uncomfortable. This produced a wide spread sympathy among the friends of freedom, and brought help from various directions, far and near. 1774, Sept. 30. By an arrival at Salem from Quebec, 1,100 bushels of wheat are received for such objects of commiseration. More was soon to be sent from the same city.

Oct. 25. A vessel recently brought hither 1,200 bushels of rye and 50 barrels of flour as a donation from Monmouth, N. J., for the like purpose. Many donations of this kind were made. Nov. Some of our inhabitants give 30 tierces and 4 half tierces and 19 casks of rice. At the close of this year and

beginning of the next, contributions were made in our several parishes amounting to £275 5 8. To this was added £40 from the Union Fire Club. There seem, also, to have been subscription papers circulated. One in the east parish shows the sum of £597 13 2 o. t., besides the aforementioned contribution.

With reference to a part of such gifts, Samuel Adams, as chairman of the Boston committee, thus expressed himself, under date of Dec. 6, 1774. "May heaven reward our kind benefactors tenfold, and grant to us wisdom and fortitude, that during this hard conflict, we may behave ourselves as becomes those who are called to struggle in so glorious a cause, and by our patience and perseverance, at length frustrate the designs of our country's inveterate foes."

Aug. 10. Of the Boston poor, 192 reach Salem in the Rochford transport. A large proportion of them were aged. They occupied the hospital at the charge of the State. Of course, those of them who survived the evacuation of their own town by the British, returned thither to scenes more familiar and agreeable to their habits and feelings.

We might pleasantly enlarge, by the presentation of other branches of beneficence, which speak well for the generosity of our city. But it would trench too much on the space allotted. While glancing over them, we are particularly impressed with one thought. This is, for substance, that from 1803, when annual contributions began to be made here, for missionary purposes, the circle of charity has steadily expanded to its present wide extent, embracing various objects

and societies, which it never did before. Such a fact teaches us, that the ability and success in doing good are far greater, than generally supposed before they are tried. As the selfish passions gather strength by indulgence, so the kind affections become more influential as they are cherished and exercised.

CHARITABLE ASSOCIATIONS.

Among the many and various societies of this class which have sprung up, as benevolent occasions suggested, and still survive, in addition to those previously mentioned, we have the following.

Name.	Formed.	Incorporated.
Salem Female Charitable, Bible Society of Salem and vicinity, Dorcas,	July 1, 1801, Aug. 22, 1810, 1811.	June 23, 1804. Feb. 26, 1811.
For the moral and religious instruction of the poor, Salem Dispensary, Female Auxiliary Moral, Samaritan,	March 24, 1819, Feb. 15, 1820, Sept. 12, 1822, Dec. 10, 1833,	Feb. 22, 1826. Feb. 3, 1831.

In our congregations there are other societies of a more private description. They are efficient in aiding to advance the different objects of their denominations.

Among those which have gone down, was the Clarkson society, which began its operations 1817, though more particularly formed the next year. It did much good for several years, in improving the condition of our colored population.

Fairs. These are of modern invention in our quarter. They have been successfully conducted by ladies

for diversified purposes. The first here, as known to the writer, was in 1831, for the Infant School Society, whose mode of beneficence began 1814, under a different name.

Essex Lodge. Chartered March 10, 1779. Their first meeting after this, was April 2, at Blaney's brick store, when fourteen brethren were present. Their last record, while so constituted, was Oct. 2, 1786. Their present charter was from the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, dated June 6, 1791. The first institution of this sort at Boston, was in 1733. In accordance with their profession of benevolence to brethren of every nation, the Salem Lodge generously assisted the English prisoners of their order, who were quartered here in 1815. Great prejudice existed against such associations, 1828, on account of William Morgan's being abducted. Masons of this place and vicinity published, Nov. 8, 1831, a declaration, that they considered their oaths as not contrary to the laws of the land and the laws of God. The subject was extensively involved with politics. Memorials were presented to General Court, Jan. 24, 1834, for the investigation of Masonry. An act passed, March 13, forbidding extra-judicial oaths. The meetings of the order were generally suspended. The Essex Lodge was reorganized June 11, 1845.

Odd Fellows. Independent Order and Naumkeag Encampment. The former was instituted Nov. 6, 1843, and the latter, June 26, 1845. As "to do good" is the avowed principle of these associations, may they be abundantly prospered in so elevated a purpose.

POPULATION.

This has ever been a subject of importance to communities and nations. Could it be illustrated, in the more ancient periods of this place, with documents, which must then have existed, we should be much gratified. But we must forego this pleasure through the lack of such essential data. Still, by the use of pertinent calculations, we may approximate to the number of our inhabitants in those periods, so destitute. Though this resort does not afford the certainty of fact, it is the best which can be applied. The figures which follow each year, denote the population. *c*, after a number, signifies calculated, and *s* means supposed.

1626, 30*s*; 1629, 336*s*; 1637, 900; 1639, 950*c*; 1644, 1,200¹; 1654, 1,068; 1665, 1,466*c*; 1677, 1,416*c*²; 1683, 1,560*c*; 1690, 1,680*c*; 1696, 1,800*c*; 1703, 1,923*c*; 1709, 2,300*c*; 1712, 2,600*c*; 1718, 3,330; 1723, 4,050*s*; 1732, 5,000; 1742, 5,500*s*; 1747, 5,660*s*; 1754, 1,629 *m.*, 1,710 *f.*, of whom 205 were widows, and 123 blacks=3,462. This amount is much less than the preceding, because Danvers population was not included, and a considerable number of men were lost in war. 1764, 1,934 *m.* 2,320 *f.*; colored 117 *m.* 56 *f.*=4,427. This differs from another account. Of its whites 34 were above 70 years old. It did not include 42 Acadians, then resident here. 1768, 4,892*c*; 1776, 5,337; 1781, 4,212*c*; 1785, 3,025 *m.*, 3,640 *f.*; colored 192=6,857. Among

¹ Wenham, Manchester, Marblehead and part of Topsfield were set off from Salem between 1639 and 1650.

² Beverly was incorporated 1668, and there was great loss of life in Philip's war.

these were 419 widows. There were besides the total, 66 paupers. Of the males 42 exceeded 70 years, and of the females 82. 1790, 3,555 m., 4,106 f.; colored 260=7,921. 1800, 4,307 m., 4,842 f.; colored 308=9,457. Of 130 between 70 and 80 years old, the greater number were females; and 5 above 90, were of the same sex. 1810, 5,889 m., 6,451 f.; colored 273=12,613. This varies from another account. 1820, 5,930 m., 6,707 f.; colored 294=12,931. This is 200 more than the total of the United States Census. 1830, 6,119 m., 7,509 f.; colored 132 m., 126 f.=13,886. Of the white males, 24 were between 80 and 90 years, and 5 between 90 and 100. Of the white females, 56 were between 80 and 90, and 2 between 90 and 100 years. There were 17 deaf and dumb, and 2 blind. Besides the total, there were 88 foreigners not naturalized. 1840, 7,036 m., 7,755 f.; colored 139 m., 152 f.=15,082. Of the white males, 27 were from 80 to 90 years, and 3 from 90 to 100. Among the white females, were 66 from 80 to 90, and 9 from 90 to 100. There were 3 deaf and dumb, 4 blind, and 47 idiotical and insane. Of the colored, 1 was deaf and dumb, and 3 insane. 1845, 7,861 m., 8,530 f.; colored 173 m., 198 f.=16,762.

French Neutrals. Of all the various sojourners among our countrymen, none have been more noticeable for the hardness of their lot, than the French Acadians. Forcibly transported from their native homes in Nova Scotia, where they professed the Catholic religion and conformed with its rites, quartered upon English Protestants, who deprecated their faith and their politics, and the most of whom were

maintained as paupers at the public charges, they could not but be deeply distressed and long for another abode more congenial with their sympathies and habits. They were transferred from place to place, as distrusted spies, and were still unwelcome and unhappy strangers.

Lieut. Governor Phips wrote to Lieut. Governor Charles Lawrence of Nova Scotia, Aug. 4, 1755, and mentioned the ejection of this people as required by the increased danger to the British provinces "in consequence of Braddock's defeat, unless some more effectual security can be given for their fidelity, than the common obligation of an oath, for by the principles of their religion, this may easily be dispensed with." Gen. John Winslow, in camp at Grand Pre, informs Lawrence, Sept. 17, that he had delivered the message of the latter to the Acadians, which informed them that all their property, except money and household furniture, was forfeited, that they, as prisoners, were to be sent away in vessels provided for the purpose. He wrote Oct. 8, "Began to embark the inhabitants, who went off very unwillingly. The women, in great distress, carrying their children in their arms. Others carrying their decrepid parents in their carts and all their goods, moving in general confusion, and it appeared a scene of distress and woe." Our legislature provide, Dec. 16, that the authorities of Nova Scotia be informed, that they must see to paying the charges which may accrue to Massachusetts from the French neutrals, who were on their passage hither. On the 26th, vessels arrived at Boston with part of these captives, and prior to Feb. 7, as many as 1,000 entered that port.

1756, Jan. 15. Twelve of them, who were the family of Gloit Legoy, begin to live in Salem, and were increased, June 4, to thirty-two. Oct. 22. The overseers petition General Court, that they may be removed to some inland towns for safe keeping, and they repeated, next January 15, a similar request.

1757, Feb. 17. Leave is granted to move 7 of the Acadians to Hopkinton, 5 to Southborough, 8 to Tewksbury and 12 to Sturbridge. Tewksbury, on the 25th, received their quota, being the family of Francis Meuse, and Hopkinton, March 2d, their number, of whom was the family of Charles Merow. When Southborough had theirs, the writer has not discovered, but Sturbridge did not have theirs till May 4th, who were the family of Legoy.

1760, June 24. Urna Rishaw, his wife Margaret, and Anna Rishaw are to be transferred from Rowley to Salem.

July 20. Twelve more, of whom are the wife and children of John Meuse, are assigned to this place.

There were 1,017 of these sufferers in our Commonwealth.

1762, Sept. 16. As 600 more of the Acadians had arrived at Boston from Nova Scotia, the representatives desire the Governor to prohibit their being landed, because Massachusetts had not yet received any thing for the support of those who had been sent to them.

1764. We had 42 of the French Neutrals. 1765. The widow Tibaudau, who had come hither from Danvers, lost her husband four years ago.

Nov. 100 of their countrymen sailed from Boston for Cape Francois.

1766, June. Of 890 Acadians ready to embark for Canada, 141 were collected in Salem for this purpose. Sept. 11. Fourteen of them leave this port for the East Passage.

1774, Sept. 21. Allowance is made for the passage of Michael Landree, wife and four children with some provision, to Quebec.

Thus desirous to depart from the land of their captivity, the Acadians scattered in different directions, that they might finish their earthly pilgrimage among those of the same tongue and kindred sentiment. They left but few behind them, whose names occasionally meet the eye, or strike the ear, as a memorial of the miseries which the policy of merciless war inflicted upon them.

Slaves. It is a reproach to human benevolence, that any of our race, guiltless of crime, should ever have borne such a name and suffered the privations which it every where indicates. So deep a blot long rested, though to a limited extent, on the fame of our own Commonwealth.

The first notice that we have of this disfranchised class, is in 1637, when Capt. Wm. Peirce was employed to carry out, to the West Indies, some Pequods, lately captured, and sell them there for slaves. On his return from Tortugas, Feb. 26, 1638, he had, as part of his cargo, a number of negroes. These appear to have been purchased by Samuel Maverick, of Noddle's Island, and others. Whether any of them were bought by inhabitants of Salem is not known. In 1639, Richard Davenport was allowed "charge disbursed for the slaves." The same year,

Hope, an Indian of Hugh Peters was sentenced to be whipped for drunkenness and running away. This servant was probably a Pequod captive.

Our government enacted, 1641, "There shall never be any bond slaverie, villinage, or captivitie amongst us, unless it be lawfull captives taken in just warres, and such strangers as willingly selle themselves or are sold to us. This exempts none from servitude who shall be judged thereto by authoritie." Negroes and Indians, of suitable age, were required, 1652, to perform military duty. There were about 200 of the former, 1676, in our colony. At this time, the African Company in England, complained that their charter was violated, by interloping slave ships, which sold their cargoes in British America. Joshua Veren, who had gone to Barbadoes, gave freedom to a slave, 1687, then at his brother's, Hilliard Veren of Salem. Dick, an Indian of Mrs. Hannah Swinerton in 1698 was carried away. In 1708, there were 400 negroes in Boston, and 150 in other towns of the Commonwealth. John Turner is charged, 1709, the usual duty of £4 for an Indian slave imported. Such an impost was laid to encourage the emigration of white servants. Prior to 1710, Judge Samuel Sewall published a pamphlet on the selling of Joseph, with application against the crime of human bondage.

1713. Ann, relict of Governor Bradstreet, frees Hannah, a negro servant. 1717, Dec. 21. William and Samuel Upton, of this town, liberate Thomas, who had faithfully served their father, John Upton, of Reading. They give security to the treasurer, that they will meet all charges, which may accrue

against the said black man. 1721, May 27. Elizur Keyser does the same for his servant, Cato, after four years more, and then the latter was to receive two suits of clothes.

At this time there were 2,000 slaves, including a few Indians, in Massachusetts. The highest paid, 1727, for any one of a cargo of them, brought into Boston, was £80. Of their number, in 1754, being about 4,489 for the Commonwealth, Salem had 47 males and 36 females of 16 years old and above. The proportion for this town, under such an age, would make 34 additional, and the total 117.

1755, March 10. Deacon Timothy Pickering is empowered by the town to petition General Court in their behalf against the importation of negroes. 1758, June 5. The heirs of John Turner, having freed two servants, Titus and Rebeckah, give bonds to the selectmen, that they shall be no public charge. 1765. Pamphlets and newspapers discuss the subject of slavery with increasing zeal.

1768, Sept. 20. The Gazette, which began here this year, contains the succeeding notice. "To be sold for want of employ, a likely, strong and remarkably healthy negro girl, between 11 and 12 years of age; is well acquainted with the business of a family, can knit, spin and sew, etc." Such advertisements had been common in the Boston papers, and became so in ours. In 1769, a slave, named James, sued his master, Richard Lechmere, of Cambridge, for his liberty, and gained his cause. This was prior to the noted decision in the King's Bench, which liberated James Somersett.

1773, May 18. Our representatives are instructed

to use their exertions to prevent the importation of negroes into Massachusetts, as "repugnant to the natural rights of mankind, and highly prejudicial to the Province." When the legislature assembled, another bill was sustained by the house to carry out so reasonable a purpose.

Being deferred till the next year, it passed both houses, but Governor Hutchinson declined to give it his sanction, because not authorized by parliament. Gen. Gage, his successor, was similarly situated.

1774, Aug. 9. Jonathan Phelps, to be consistent with his professions of liberty, has released a valuable negro slave. This was the impression, which masters, who were advocating the cause of independence, felt and generally expressed. By 1776, public opinion had virtually emancipated the slaves of Massachusetts. Some took their freedom and were not forced to return. Others asked for it and were not denied. Some towns voted that no bondage should exist among them, and that no man should be answerable for the support of his manumitted servants. Broken from British subjection, the House of Representatives passed a resolve, Sept. 13, 1776, which contained this passage. "The selling and enslaving the human species is a direct violation of the natural rights, alike vested in all men by their Creator, and utterly inconsistent with the avowed principles, on which this and the other United States have carried their struggle for liberty, even to the last appeal." But this, however true and just, so reflected on our slave States, that it was not consented to by the council. The occasion of it was that two black men, brought into Salem as prisoners, were advertised

for sale. The result was, that our legislature ordered, that these and all such captives should be treated as other Englishmen taken in the war.

Our State constitution of 1780, declaring "all men free and equal," was generally understood to nullify bondage within its jurisdiction. Still some doubted. A case was tried the next year, which finally settled the question. It was in Worcester County, wherein a white man claimed the right to a black, as his slave. The decision was made in 1783, against the master. This was the finishing blow to slavery in Massachusetts, though not to the traffic in human flesh, as covertly carried on by some vessels from several of our sea ports. An act was passed by Congress, March 22, 1794, which prohibited this nefarious trade "to any foreign place."

1819, Dec. 7. At a large meeting in Salem, it was resolved, that our National Government have a constitutional right to prohibit slavery in any new State not embraced by limits of the old States, and that thanks be given to Nathaniel Silsbee for his endeavors, last session of Congress, to have this principle applied in the case of Missouri, as it had been in those of Ohio, Illinois and Indiana. However commendable the position, thus assumed by our inhabitants, it was not sustained by a majority of the senate. This decision prepared the way for subsequent policy, which endangers the best interests of our republic, and threatens the dissolution of its Union.

1832, July 4. In the evening, a delegate from the New England Anti-Slavery Society, delivers a lecture at Washington hall. Since, there have been many similar performances.

1834. The society of Salem and vicinity, for the same purpose, hold meetings here.

1835, Oct. 30. There is much opposition here to George Thompson, from England, engaged in the like cause. This want of harmony arose more from the manner, in which he felt obligated to treat his subject, than from a dislike to the termination of human bondage.

1841 Aug. 2. A part of our people celebrate the emancipation, which had taken place in the British West India Islands. Loud and yet louder is the call of consistency, interest, benevolence and righteousness, for our whole country to awake and proclaim liberty to the enslaved.

Slave Elections. As one means of alleviating their depressed condition, the bondmen, here and elsewhere, prior to the Revolution, had a vacation from the last Wednesday morning in May to the close of the week. In imitation of their masters, they chose a Governor for one year. This occasion was not unfrequently preceded with ambitious and discordant management among them. When the long wished for day of anticipated pleasure came, they were seen attired in their best, with drums, banners, guns and swords. Our authorities sometimes issued orders to suppress annoyances, with which these shows were attended. We are informed, that one of the spots, where these men beguiled their servitude in the play of Legislative promotion, was near Collins' farm in Danvers. Having elected their chief magistrate, they adopted regulations as the circumstances of their association required. They spent the rest of the week in amusements, chiefly in

dancing to the fiddle. As well known, their example, in this respect, was followed by a small proportion of whites until a recent period. Such holidays were to them as those of Christmas have long been to the blacks of our Southern States. The abuses of them led to immoralities, which called for frequent admonitions.

African Society. 1806, March 18. Sabe Derby gives notice that the first anniversary of this association will be observed.

Whatever promotes the intellectual and virtuous improvement of our colored population, should be encouraged, as some return for the depression which they have experienced from the bondage of their fathers.

White bondmen. Of these were several, convicted of crimes and sold for limited periods to pay damages. A considerable number of Scots, taken by Cromwell's forces, were transported, 1651, to Massachusetts and sold for six, seven, and eight years. There were also Irish who appear to have been disposed of in like manner. It is not improbable, that some of these had their lot among our inhabitants. As our commerce increased with Great Britain, Ireland, Jersey and Guernsey, emigrants came over and sold themselves long enough to defray the charges of their passage. James Stoy binds himself, June 11, 1716, as a servant to Benjamin Marston for three years and a half. John Mury agrees in London, March 18, 1720, to serve Robert Browne five years, if said Browne pay his passage, and allow him usual board and clothing. Such limited servitude long ago ceased in our community.

Courtship. In 1647, the General Court ordered that if any young man attempted to address a young woman without the permission of her parents, or, they being absent, of a neighboring magistrate, he should forfeit £5 for the first offence, and £10 for the second. Among the various prosecutions for disobedience to so difficult a law, was one indicated by an entry of the Colonial Treasurer, 1653, "William Tomson fined for soliciting a mayd against her friends' consent."

Marriages. After a careful examination of many annual returns on this subject, the writer depends only on the following as about correct. As to the persons allowed to perform the service of marriage, see vol. 1, pp. 343, 4. 1720, 39; 1722, 39; 1723, 51; 1724, 42; 1725, 35; 1726, 50; 1782, 73; 1783, 84; 1784, 80; 1786, 56; 1787, 63; 1788, 71; 1789, 59; 1790, 51; 1791, 80; 1792, 65; 1793, 80; 1794, 86; 1842, 145; 1843, 147; 1844 to 5, 156; 1845 to 6, 134. The proportion of these marriages to the population of the different periods averages about 1 to 107.

With regard to this matter, our Legislature adopted the subsequent order in 1651. "Whereas it is observed there are many abuses and disorders by dancing in ordjnarjes whether mixt or unmixt, vppon marrjage of some persons, This Court doth order that henceforward there shall be no dancing vppon such occasion or at other tjmes in ordinarjes vppon the pajne or penaltje of five shillings for every person that shall so daunce in ordinarjes."

Our neighbors of Marblehead petitioned the same body, 1677, for commissioners to solemnize marriage

among them, "for preventing as well the charge as especially the great disorder at weddings in riding abroad."

Births. It is matter of regret, that our statistics on this head are so deficient. The few, which succeed, have a common degree of accuracy. 1782, 317; 1783, 385; 1784, 354; 1786, 280; 1825, 400; 1826, 206 m., 208 f. and 16 still born, 430; 1827, 216 m., 218 f. 12 s. b., 434; 1828, 235 m., 240 f., 475; 1829, 229 m., 213 f., 6 s. b., 443; 1830, 253 m., 230 f., 8 s. b., 491; 1843, 486. In 1788 a son was born here of parents, each of whom was above fifty years old. The average of these births to population is about 1 to 28. This would make our marriages to our births nearly as 1 to 4.

Baptisms. As recorded on our first Church Records, for 21 years, from 1637 to 1657 inclusive, they average about 34 a year. The greatest number were in 1643 and 8. Among them are several families of children and, of course, not all infants. 1768, 60 m., 60 f.; 1769, 55 m., 61 f.; 1770, 99 m., 90 f.; 1771, 79 m., 74 f.; 1772, 78 m., 74 f.; 1773, 137; 1774, 144; 1782, 152; 1783, 80 m., 78 f.; 1787, 88 m., 96 f.; 1788, 121. It was a general custom formerly to have children baptized the Sabbath after they were born, and even if this occurred on the morning of that day, they were baptized in the afternoon.

While, under the first charter, it was required that a man should be a member of the church before he could be entitled to the political privileges of the Commonwealth, there were more professors of religion proportionably, and of course, more baptisms, than afterwards under a different regulation. Also,

when it was more customary for heads of families to own the half way covenant and offer their children in baptism, than it has been latterly, a similar difference would occur.

Diseases. These will be noted, for the most part, as they have prevailed with unusual severity. The manner, in which they have been related at different periods, prevents an exact account of several among them, either as to their ravages or specific character. Still it is well to collect what may be known of them.

1628, 9. Scurvy and fevers. 1638. Fevers and small pox. The latter frequently appeared and spread, to the exceeding dread of the public, till inoculation was introduced. 1644. General sickness. 1648. An unknown disease. 1652. Sickness. 1655. A fever swept through New England. 1657. Measles. 1658. Fever and ague. This complaint was common here for a considerable period. 1659. Whooping cough among children. 1661. Agues. 1663. Influenza. 1666, 70.¹ Small pox. 1672. Agues prove mortal. Oct. "Some were thought to have the spotted fever." 1676. Sickly. 1678. Small pox. Seven to eight hundred died with it in Massachusetts.

As a specimen of care used by our municipal authorities this year, we have the ensuing extracts. "It is ordered that William Stacy, who is sick of the small pox, doth not presume to come abroad till three wekes after this date, and that he be very carefull y^t

¹ 1670, June. Great mortality among fishes, in a pond near Cambridge. Cart loads of them floated about. There have been various cases of this kind in different places.

when y^e time be expired, he shift his clothes and doe not frequent company till hee be wholly cler of the infection." Dec. 25. "The selectmen being informed y^t William Lord, Jr., is visited with the small pox at his father's house, doe order y^t William Lord, Sen., his wife and children y^t liue with him, doe kepe within ther house, and y^t they doe not ofer to sayle any of ther ware, viz., bread, cakes, ginger bread and the like, and that they sufer non to come to ther house, but what necessity requires, vpon the penalty of 20/ in money for each offence. It is ordered y^t Thomas Stacy doth forbare grinding at the mill, and y^t hee be carefull he doth not infect others, on the penalty of 20/." 1679. Sickly. 1680. A house is ordered to be impressed for our sick, having the small pox; and cotton wool, from Barbadoes, where this disease existed, to be stored at Winter island.

1688. As illustrative of an impression, to some extent, through the British dominions, we have the subsequent fact. William Hutchins, of New Hampshire, petitions our General Court, that he may be assisted with money to visit England, and be touched by the king for the cure of his scrofula. As well known, there had been proclamations issued for "the better ordering of those who repair to the court for the cure of the disease called the king's evil."

1691. Small pox. 1699. Marshall's diary mentions the mumps as an uncommon distemper. 1700. Influenza. 1702, 11, 12, 14. Small pox. 1708. Rash. 1718. Fever. 1721. Small pox. Dr. Zabdiel Boylston, of Boston, by the advice of Cotton Mather, began his philanthropic experiments of inoc-

nlation here. To show how little faith was cherished in his exertions, and how liable he was to perilous opposition for them, which he and his adviser were called to experience, we have the subsequent extract from an order of the Boston selectmen of May 21, 1722. "Doctor Boylston declaring at a public town meeting, that he knew no more than these six under inoculation for the small pox in Boston, and did solemnly promise to inoculate no more without the knowledge and approbation of the authority of the town." In the March before a bill passed the house, and was read once in the council, to forbid inoculation. During both of these years this disease spread in Salem, and, particularly in the latter year, it was very mortal at the Village. We are informed that experiments of inoculation were not made in England till 1727, and then on criminals. Boylston, Mather and their coadjutors, deserve our grateful remembrance for their instrumentality in greatly preventing the desolations and terrors of such a pestilence.

1730. All intercourse with Marblehead, afflicted with small pox, is prohibited. Guards are placed. 1735. Throat distemper. 1740. Quincy among children. 1745. Nervous fever. 1747. Small pox. 1752. Attempts are made to communicate the small pox to Judge Lynde's family. He offered £500 o. t. for detection of the conspirators, and the Lieut. Governor Phips issued a proclamation requiring efforts for the discovery of them. The disease was rife in Boston, where six times more deaths occurred by having it in the natural way, than by inoculation. All common intercourse was forbidden with that

place, and guards were posted at South Mills and Town bridge, and fences built across these entrances. Warrants are issued to impress houses, lodgings, nurses and other necessaries for persons sick with this infection. 1757. Sickly. 1758. Camp fever. 1761. Dysentery, small pox, influenza. Dr. Holyoke had a case of spotted fever. 1763. Throat distemper. 1764. Small pox.

Diseases, etc. with deaths by each of them, collected from Hall's Gazette.

	1769	1770	1771	1772	1773
Asthma,	0	0	0	1	0
Apoplexy,	0	0	3	2	1
Cancer,	0	0	0	2	0
Casualties,	0	1	2	0	1
Chin cough,	0	37	0	0	0
Cholera morbus,	0	0	0	2	15
Chronical complaints,	25	23	0	17	24
Consumption,	19	18	25	27	28
Cramp,	0	0	0	1	0
Distraction,	0	2	0	0	1
Dropsy,	2	2	2	1	2
Drowned,	1	1	0	1	10
Dysentery,	0	0	0	1	0
Fever,	13	9	56	20	29
Fits,	0	3	3	0	4
Fluxes,	44	0	0	0	46
Gout,	0	0	0	1	0
Hanged,	0	0	0	1	0
Imposthumation,	0	0	1	0	0
Jaundice,	3	1	0	0	0
Lethargy,	0	0	1	0	0
Lock Jaw,	1	0	0	1	0
Measles,	0	0	0	4	5
Mortification,	0	2	2	0	1
Old age,	0	0	7	8	6
Palsy,	2	3	3	0	3
Quincy,	0	0	1	1	1
Rheumatism,	1	0	0	0	0
Small pox,	0	0	0	0	17
Sudden deaths,	5	5	0	5	2
Throat distemper,	0	8	0	0	0

	1769	1770	1771	1779	1773
Thrush,	0	0	0	0	10
Ulcerated throat,	0	0	0	1	0
Worms,	0	0	0	0	2
Total,	114+2	115	106	97	208

Diseases, etc. reported by Dr. E. A. Holyoke, in Vol. I. of American Academy's Transactions.

	1789	1783		1782	1783
Anasarca,	0	4	Head mould-shot,	0	1
Angina,	3	3	Hæmoptosis,	0	1
Aphtha,	2	0	Hydrocephalus in-		
Apoplexy,	2	3	ternus,	4	1
Ascites,	3	1	Hypochondriacism,	1	0
Asthma,	1	2	Imperforate anus,	0	1
Atrophy,	5	4	Intemperance,	0	1
Cachexy,	7	2	Inflam. of intestines,	0	1
Cancer,	0	1	Lethargy,	2	0
Child birth,	0	1	Lientery,	1	1
Chin cough,	7	0	Lockjaw,	0	1
Cholera morbus,	1	0	Measles,	0	16
Cholera dysenterica,	20	8	Old age,	7	5
Cœliaca,	1	3	Oppression,	0	1
Complicated,	1	3	Over eating,	1	0
Consumption, ¹	4	7	Paralytic,	6	1
Convulsions,	7	8	Phthisis-pulmonalis,	13	13
Cynanche-maligna,	0	5	Rickets,	2	0
Diarrhœa,	3	0	Scrofulous ulcers,	0	2
Dysentery,	6	8	Sphacelus,	0	1
Empyema,	1	1	Spasm at the stomach,	0	1
Epilepsy,	0	4	Suppressio urinæ,	0	1
Erysipelas,	1	0	Ulcers sinnous,	1	0
Fevers,	8	4	Vomica,	0	1
Catarrhal,	4	0	Vomiting,	1	1
Dentition,	0	1	Worms,	1	4
Hospital,	3	0	Shot dead,	0	1
Pleuritic,	2	1	Sudden,	5	2
Peripneumonic,	3	12	New born, i. e. with-		
Putrid,	1	0	in a month,	6	11
Nervous,	2	0	Still born,	6	14
Rheumatic,	1	2	Casualties, viz.,		
Scarlet,	0	2	Burnt,	3	0
Synochus,	0	6	Drowned,	1	0

¹ Consumption and phthisis pulmonalis have been usually put together.

	1782	1783		1782	1783
Frozen,	1	0	Unknown,	13	10
Overlaid,	1	0			
Scalded,	1	0	Total,	175	189

Diseases, etc. with their deaths, from different sources.

	1782	1800	1801	1802	1803	1804	1805	1806	1807	1808	1809	1810	1811	1812	1813
Abscess,	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Angina pectoris,	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Aneurism,	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
Apthæ,	0	4	8	6	10	7	6	7	7	8	6	5	0	5	0
Apoplexy,	2	2	1	0	6	3	0	2	4	5	2	1	1	0	2
Asthma,	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Atrophy,	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Burnt to death,	2	0	0	1	1	1	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Cancer,	3	3	1	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	1	2	1
Canker,	2	0	2	2	1	4	2	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0
Casualties,	1	0	8	1	5	0	0	3	0	10	8	9	7	10	11
Child bed,	0	0	2	1	1	1	3	2	2	1	2	0	4	4	3
Cholic,	2	3	0	1	3	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Cholera,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	2
Cholera dysenterica,	0	3	0	2	4	4	5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Cholera infantum,	0	0	0	0	0	0	32	9	8	0	0	0	0	0	0
Cholera morbus,	0	0	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	4	3	1	0	0	0
Complication,	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Consumption,	53	41	49	53	50	54	49	40	43	51	49	52	38	51	45
Convulsions,	7	6	8	11	2	9	12	12	11	5	6	5	6	5	7
Cramp in the stomach,	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0
Debility,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Diarrhœa,	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Died by rotten hemp,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0
Dropsy,	0	2	5	5	4	5	6	4	5	6	11	8	11	3	3
“ in the breast,	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
“ “ heart,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
“ “ head,	4	3	6	6	9	0	8	2	7	7	10	10	14	6	8
Drowned,	1	0	3	3	2	4	4	2	3	0	0	0	0	0	0
Dysentery,	4	12	82	34	17	21	7	6	3	20	9	6	2	2	0
Elephantiasis,	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Epilepsy,	0	1	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Fever and ague,	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3
Fevers, viz.	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	38
bilious,	1	0	5	3	2	2	0	0	0	0	0	6	3	0	0
catarrhal,	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
inflammatory,	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	6	0	0	1	2	6	0
lung,	3	7	14	22	16	8	5	15	12	17	14	19	6	0	0
nervous,	4	0	0	25	11	22	38	12	15	5	10	16	0	0	0
pleurisy,	0	5	4	2	2	1	1	6	0	0	0	0	9	0	0
putrid,	0	2	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
remittent,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	5	0	0	0	0	0
rheumatic,	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	4	0
scarlet,	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
spotted,	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
synophus,	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
yellow,	4	2	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	6	0	0	0
Fistula,	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Frozen,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Gout,	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Gravel,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0
Heart disease,	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0

TABLE OF DISEASES.

429.

	1770	1800	1801	1802	1803	1804	1805	1806	1807	1808	1809	1810	1811	1812	1813
Heat,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hemiplegia,	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Hemorrhage,	0	0	2	0	0	2	1	3	3	2	1	0	0	0	0
Hernia,	0	1	0	0	1	0	1	2	0	0	1	1	1	0	0
Hydrophobia,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Inflammation of the bowels,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	1	1	0
Inflammation of the brain,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	2	0	1	0	0	0	0
Infantile complaints,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	10	0	0
Insanity,	2	2	3	1	1	1	0	1	1	2	1	3	1	1	0
Influenza,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0
Intemperance,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	3	0
Jaundice,	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	2	1	0
Killed by lightning,	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
King's evil,	1	1	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
Lethargy,	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
Liver,	0	0	0	1	2	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Lock Jaw,	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
Marasmus,	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
Measles,	0	0	0	6	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0
Morbus coxarius,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Mortification,	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	2	1	0	0	1	0
Neglect,	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Obstructed viscera,	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Old age,	11	3	13	4	13	10	15	7	13	13	21	3	10	11	10
Overlaid,	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Palsy,	4	0	4	6	4	10	4	5	3	2	10	0	0	4	8
Proctalgia,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Quinsey,	9	2	2	3	5	8	2	4	4	4	6	1	2	7	4
Rheumatism,	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Rickets,	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Salt Rheum,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0
Scald.	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Schirrus,	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0
Small pox,	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Spine complaint,	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0
St. Anthony's fire,	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0
Stroke of the Sun,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0
Sudden,	5	4	4	5	6	4	2	3	8	8	6	10	8	10	6
Suicide,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
Suppression of urine,	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	0
Syphilis,	0	0	3	0	0	0	1	1	1	2	2	1	1	2	2
Swelling of the throat,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0
Throat distemper,	0	19	7	15	30	2	0	0	0	10	0	0	0	0	0
Typhus fever,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	9	0
Vomiting and purging,	6	4	4	2	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
White swelling,	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Worms,	0	0	2	2	2	0	0	4	2	0	0	0	0	0	0
Wounds,	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Scurvy,	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Whooping cough,	0	0	11	0	0	0	0	1	0	20	2	0	0	0	0
Uncertain,	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

Diseases, etc. and the deaths by each of them, from different authorities.

	1818	1819	1820	1821	1822	1823	1824	1825	1826	1827	1828	1829	1830	1831	1841	1842	1843
Abscess,	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Angina pectoris,	3	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	2	0	0	0	0	0	0
Aphthæ infantum,	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Apoplexy,	2	0	0	4	6	1	1	4	1	3	2	0	4	4	0	5	3
Asthma,	0	0	0	1	0	0	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Atrophy,	0	0	0	5	2	2	7	12	0	4	7	3	8	0	0	0	0
Bronchitis,	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	1	0	1	3	5	0	0	1	0
Burnt,	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	2	1	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	0
Cancer,	1	2	1	2	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	0	2	4	4	7	5
Carditis,	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Canker,	2	1	2	2	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	8	2	8	1
Cholic,	1	0	0	1	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Cholera morbus,	3	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	1	1	2	8	2	5	1
Cholera infantum,	4	0	3	14	3	0	2	2	1	0	16	2	11	0	0	0	0
Congestion of brain,	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	2	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
Consumption,	39	50	54	48	42	56	49	61	67	52	60	40	50	54	80	76	61
Convulsions,	7	6	9	7	7	10	3	4	3	3	7	6	5	9	8	11	10
Casualty,	2	0	0	0	0	3	0	2	0	1	1	2	1	3	4	4	3
Child bed,	1	0	6	4	1	0	1	0	0	1	0	3	0	0	2	1	2
Cramp,	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	0
Croup,	0	0	0	0	2	0	2	5	10	7	3	4	6	6	9	15	5
Debility,	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0
Delirium Tremens,	0	0	0	0	0	1	3	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Dropsy,	4	19	5	4	0	5	13	4	9	1	3	0	3	19	29	35	21
“ in the chest,	0	0	0	0	8	1	3	3	1	2	1	0	1	0	1	0	0
“ “ head,	3	3	2	7	4	2	0	20	11	12	4	0	15	0	0	0	0
Dentition,	0	0	0	2	1	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Dyspepsy,	1	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0
Diarrhoea,	0	0	0	3	1	1	3	2	4	3	3	1	4	0	0	0	0
Dysentery,	7	15	5	7	4	3	17	11	7	20	5	2	2	11	6	8	3
Drowned,	3	1	2	5	4	3	4	4	0	0	4	6	3	0	0	0	0
Enteritis,	0	0	0	1	4	3	4	3	4	1	5	2	4	0	0	17	26
Epilepsy,	0	0	1	0	2	0	0	1	1	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0
Erysipelas,	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	1	0	1	0	2	9
Fever,	5	0	0	3	3	1	3	9	11	3	3	1	4	2	0	9	4
bilious,	2	4	1	0	2	0	1	0	0	1	5	2	4	3	3	0	1
brain,	0	0	0	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	5	3	5	6
hectic,	0	0	0	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
inflammatory,	1	0	0	1	2	0	0	0	0	2	1	5	0	4	0	0	0
lung,	5	17	15	15	7	10	13	21	7	9	19	8	20	21	27	21	24
nervous,	0	0	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0
pleurisy,	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	1	1	0	0	0
putrid,	0	0	0	5	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
rheumatic,	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0
scarlet,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	2	0	0	0	24	26	15	4
typhus,	8	10	4	12	9	10	4	2	0	3	1	5	2	4	0	3	8
yellow,	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Frozen,	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Gastritis,	0	0	0	0	0	3	4	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Heart complaints,	0	1	0	0	2	0	4	0	0	0	2	3	4	10	7	6	10
Hæmorrhage,	2	2	2	0	7	0	3	1	1	0	2	2	2	0	0	2	0
Hernia,	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	1
Infantile,	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	13	8	3	7
Insanity,	0	2	1	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Intemperance,	15	16	20	19	15	6	12	6	4	13	7	7	3	0	0	1	1

	1818	1819	1820	1821	1822	1823	1824	1825	1826	1827	1828	1829	1830	1840	1841	1842	1843
Intestines,	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	3	0	0	0	0	0	0
Jaundice,	1	1	0	2	1	1	2	1	2	1	1	1	1	0	2	0	0
Liver Complaint,	0	0	1	0	2	2	3	3	4	1	3	2	1	0	1	4	1
Mortification,	0	6	1	2	1	1	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	3	0	0	1
Measles,	0	0	0	4	6	0	0	2	0	0	1	3	8	0	3	1	0
Old age,	1	12	17	16	18	10	12	22	20	9	18	18	21	13	12	20	10
Palsy,	4	3	6	7	5	3	3	6	6	3	1	3	3	5	5	7	6
Quinsey,	3	1	2	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
Scrofula,	0	1	1	3	1	1	0	0	0	1	0	2	0	1	0	0	2
Still born,	8	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	9	0	0	0
Suicide,	3	0	2	2	2	0	0	3	0	0	1	1	2	0	0	1	3
Syphilis,	0	0	0	1	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Scald,	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Small pox,	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0
Spine.	0	0	0	1	0	1	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	2
Sudden,	0	0	0	0	4	0	4	8	7	6	2	1	0	0	0	0	0
Throat distemper,	2	5	4	0	0	1	2	0	1	1	0	0	0	0	5	0	11
Tumors,	0	0	0	0	1	0	1	1	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	1
Uterus,	0	0	0	0	0	1	1	0	0	1	1	2	2	0	0	0	0
Uncertain,	44	10	7	21	25	9	17	22	21	10	15	17	17	0	0	1	0
Whooping cough,	0	0	0	2	0	5	0	1	1	1	8	0	0	1	0	4	5
Worms,	5	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

Other diseases, etc., and deaths by them, follow:—

Abortion, 1825, three. Aphthæ, 1823, 5, one in each year. Arachnitis, 1828, one. Bowel, 1823, 4, one in each. Bronchorœa, 1828, one. Catarrh, 1823, one. Choked, 1819, one. Cholera, 1823, 4; two in each. Concussion of brain, 1830, one. Drinking water, 1818, 40, one in each. Ear, 1827, one. Fever and ague, 1819, one. Fractures, 1819, 27, 9, one in each. Gravel, 1818, 9, one in each. Hanged, 1822, one; 1830, two. Heat, 1825, 6, one in each. Hemoptysis, 1821, 7, one in each. Hip, 1822, 9, one in each. Inflammation of stomach, 1822, one; of larynx, 1827, one. Kidneys, 1840, 2, one in each. Killed by upsetting of a waggon, 1821, one; in a bark mill, 1823, one. Lock jaw, 1818, one. Lethargy, 1821, one. Murdered, 1830, one. Nervous, 1822, one. Overlaid (child), 1820, one. Overrun by a waggon, 1821, two. Poisoned accidentally, 1821, one; by eating muscles, 1828, one. Rheuma-

tism, 1830, two. Rickets 1820, 8, one in each. Smothered, 1826, one. Spasms, 1826, 40, 1, one in each. Stricture of uretha, 1827, one. Suppression of urine, 1821, one; 2, two. Suppuration in the head, 1823, one. Syncope, 1824, one. Throat, stoppage, 1819, one. Tympany, 1821, one. Ulcers, 1827, 43, one in each. White swelling, 1823, one.

Noticeable Events. 1773. Dr. Paine from Worcester, advertises that he will inoculate by the Suttonian method. In the Fall, an order is cried by Thomas Heather, that cats and dogs be killed, lest they spread the small pox.

1774, March 9. Dr. Latham, who had attended the two first classes with the small pox at the hospital, meets the subscribers at the town house. It was reported, that his Suttonian method of treating the disease was by mercurials, and was not so safe as that of the American physicians. There was great excitement here on this subject. But two days before a popular vote was taken, which decided that the hospital should be closed.

1792. Of 21 persons who took the small pox in the natural way, 11 died, and of 710 inoculated here, and 275 elsewhere, only 5 died. 1793. Much alarm lest the yellow fever be brought hither from Philadelphia. 1794. Great vigilance to prevent the introduction of this disease from the West Indies. 1796, Sept. As this fever had broken out in Newburyport, fears abounded lest it should reach Salem. A similar dread existed for the three next summers. There was much discussion about the metallic points, prepared by Dr. Elisha Perkins, as a cure for diseases. No small number here and elsewhere believed in their

efficacy. 1798. Several cases of yellow fever among our population were reported. One account says that it proved mortal this year to 13 individuals, and another makes them more. The two succeeding years, there were a few instances of such sickness. 1800. Much debate about vaccination. Many are vaccinated.

1815, April 28. Dr. Sylvanus Fansher proposes to vaccinate all who will meet him at our several meeting houses. In a month he had performed this operation on 350, and expected to finish in a week. At several times since, when the small pox appeared likely to prevail, a more particular attention has been given to the application of this remedy.

1831, Sept. 16. There had been much dread lest the Asiatic Cholera, prevailing in Europe, should reach this port. A quarantine is ordered for all vessels coming thence.

1832, June 25. Great fears of the same plague. It had extended to the British Provinces and New York. Strict orders for a thorough cleansing here and through our country. Aug. 9. Public Fast observed through the State on account of this disease.

In modern years, Consumption, on an average, has increased. Our bills of mortality assign to it from 20 to 25 per cent. of the deaths.

The preceding tables are collected from reports, made out by various persons and on different plans, some general and others particular. Of course, they are not consistent. Still, like those of other places, issued in a similar manner, they afford far more intelligent information of diseases, which have prevailed here since their publication, than for the much longer

period before, when no such accounts were given. They are valuable documents. No reasonable care should be avoided to have them correct and printed.

While about to dismiss this subject, we are reminded of a fable related by Pliny. It was that if the jaundiced man look on the plumage of the Golden Thrush, the patient lives, but the bird dies. We have a far more excellent remedy. Though the body may be soon crushed with the power of disease, yet the soul, confiding in its Great Physician, will abide and abound in the healthfulness of immortality.

Hospitals. The inhabitants voted £50, in 1701, to build a pest house. Prior to this, and afterwards, so far as requisite, houses in the outskirts of the town were impressed and used for persons visited with contagious diseases. In 1747, a like establishment was ordered to be erected on Roache's point. 1773, Aug. 16. Leave is granted for persons of Marblehead to build a hospital for the small pox on Cat island. Oct. 28. The report of a committee for the erection of a hospital in the south-east corner of Great Pasture, is accepted, for a similar purpose. Dec. 9. The first class of patients, being 132, enter the hospital for inoculation. James Latham, called the Suttonian doctor, attended them. 1774, Jan. 7. The second class of 137 enter there. March 14. The building, furnished by subscribers, becomes the property of the town on condition of reimbursing them. While it continued to be a safe and commodious resort for patients, that of Marblehead had been burnt down by a mob. This occurred on the 26th of January, 1774. On the 25th of the next month, two men of that town, being suspected as concerned in the outrage, are confined in

our prison. In the evening a company of 400 or 500 from thence, rescue the prisoners and carry them home. Our military companies are ordered to prevent this, but to no effect. March 1. By command of the high sheriff, his deputy assembles several hundreds of men with arms, for recovering the two prisoners and seizing the principals concerned in their rescue. In the mean while, a large body are prepared at Marblehead to resist this force. The proprietors of the consumed hospital, to prevent a collision between these two parties, agree to give up the prosecution for damages. A chief source of excitement with the incendiaries, was the erroneous impression that a plan was on foot to spread the small pox from the hospital among the people of Marblehead.

1777, June 5. A third class of 214 enter the hospital for inoculation. Thus this institution was useful, at different times, till rendered unnecessary by the general application of vacine matter.

1799. A pest house was erected on the north-east point, to serve the purpose of the one on Roache's point. It was burnt down a few years ago, and its place has been supplied by a house on the neck.

1818. The hospital in the Great Pasture is taken to pieces. On its grounds are the sad memorials of those, who went thither with strong hope of prolonging life, but were fatally disappointed. The expected antidote proved their death. In all human calculations, the best devised means often fail of their anticipated ends.

Bathing houses. 1801, June 15. Nathaniel Teague advertises that he has taken such a house, on trial for a month. - The previous encouragement had been

small. The building was located on the south side of Bath street, and continued there till about 1823. It was then moved to the rear of the First Universalist meeting house, and has latterly been used for different purposes. Another was built near its premises about 1821, and is still in operation. To the eastward of this, a few rods, another was set up in 1841, and has been occupied. Since this, another has been opened at North Bridge.

Watering machine for streets. 1831, June 13. Peter Edgerly puts a new one into operation.

Doctors. Among such advisers in the medical art, we have the following. 1629. Lambert Wilson. Samuel Fuller of Plymouth, came several times to render his assistance. Governor Endicott appears to have been educated for this employment. 1637. George Emory. John Fisk came hither nearly the same time, and remained a few years.

The subsequent persons seem to have practiced here about the years which precede them. 1662, Bartholomew Gedney. 1664, Daniel Weld. 1676, John Barton. The following is a specimen of permission for such to practice, given by the Common Pleas Court of Essex county, in 1678. Mr. John Woodbridge, of Newbury, Master of Arts, is licensed and authorized to practice physic and chirurgery. The first date which the writer has met with, wherein the title of Dr. was prefixed, in Massachusetts, to the name of a physician, was 1679. Then the person, so called, was forbidden to wear his sword. 1680, John Swinnerton. 1688, Anthony Randall. 1698, Samuel Gedney. 1699, Edward Weld. 1702. Johannes Casper von Richter von Kronenscheldt, is

said to have resided here. He was of Boston 1697. 1703, Edward Weld. 1704, Joseph Wheeler. 1707, Bartholomew Brown. 1708, James Sherman. 1709, James Holgate, Francis Ghatman, John Barton. 1713, Thomas Rich. 1716, Sebastian Hendrick Schwietzer. Of barber chirurgeons, who used to be in repute, was Matthew Nazro, 1718, of Boston. 1724, Thomas Robie. 1729, Jonathan Prince, John Cabot. 1730, George Jackson. 1734, Bezaleel Toppan. 1744, Ebenezer Putnam. 1749, Edward A. Holyoke. There are several other names on our Town Records, but they probably belonged to adjacent towns. Here we must stop, except a specimen or two of the quack style.

1798. Ibrahim Adam Ben Ali, and 1799, F. Cadete, representing himself as vice president of the medical association at Salamanca, in Spain, spare no epithets of self-adulation, as though they possessed a secret catholicon, which could cure all complaints. But our people were not caught with their guile. They soon found it needful to depart.

Dentists. 1774. Dr. Louis, oculist as well as dentist. 1781, Mr. Templeman. 1783, Mr. Brown from Boston. 1790, William P. Greenwood from the same place. Till within fifteen years, dentistry alone would hardly support even one practitioner of it in Salem. This profession has since become more extensive and more profitable, because fashion induces many to place themselves under its treatment.

Apothecaries. 1669. Edward Moulde was paid for salve by the town. He may have been of this class. 1709, Thomas Barton. See pp. 194, 5.

Though medicine is good to restore, temperance is better to preserve health.

Midwives. Of this class, who long continued the profession in Salem and elsewhere, was Ann, the widow of Thomas Moore. She had a grant of land here in 1637. A colonial law was made, 1649, which stated, that no quacks, midwives or others, should practice contrary to the medical art. A book, as the guide for females of this employment, was prepared by Eucharius Rhodion, of Frankfort, and it was translated into English, 1540. This was their chief directory to 1672, when Hugh Chamberlain translated Mauriceau's treatise, a better work on the subject. In 1772, Mary Bass, from Boston, offers her services in our Gazette. The physicians of that place give notice, 1781, that for the future, they shall expect the fee for attendance in this line immediately. Pemberton relates, in 1787, "At Salem a midwife attended at the birth of a child, which completed two thousand times of her being present on such an occasion."

1795. As a singular adjunct in the notice of a physician here, Dr. Hunt offers his service as "man-midwife," as well as physician and surgeon. This year Mary Wardilloe, æ. 77, dies here. She had served in this capacity at 1,200 births. 1805. Widow Abigail Hodges advertises as a doctress. The females in this profession, who used to visit the families of their patients, within 50 years, and were treated as welcome and respected guests, have ceased. The science and nerve of male practitioners have allowed but few female successors to these grandams, however desirable, in view of their sex, if it were accompanied with other qualifications.

TABLE OF MORTALITY.

TABLE OF MORTALITY.

The first line denotes the years old, and the number under them show the deaths from 1 to 2 or under 2, and then from 2 to 5 years old, etc.

Year,	Under 1	2	5	10	15	20	25	30	35	40	45	50	55	60	65	70	75	80	85	90	95	100	unk'n, &c.	m.	f. col'd	total.
1768,	27	3	3	0	4	0	10	0	6	0	6	0	4	0	8	0	6	0	4	0	2	43	44	00	87	
1769,	52	8	2	0	6	0	8	0	6	0	7	0	5	0	7	0	8	0	4	0	2	59	55	3	114+1	
1770,	46	12	6	0	3	0	11	0	6	0	5	0	7	0	6	0	8	0	5	0	1	54	61	6	115	
1771,	46	9	4	0	5	0	9	0	7	0	7	0	3	0	7	0	8	0	5	0	0	52	54	9	106	
1772,	27	5	5	0	7	0	5	0	12	0	11	0	8	0	5	0	5	0	7	0	0	45	52	5	97	
1773,	82	20	5	0	15	0	17	0	25	0	12	0	7	0	9	0	10	0	4	0	2	104	104	13	208	
1782,	421	20	2	7	3	6	5	7	24	0	10	0	7	0	2	0	7	0	6	0	2	27 ^a	0	0	0	175
1783,	523	29	28	12	3	2	8	8	0	9	0	8	0	7	0	6	0	6	0	2	0	9	0	0	0	189
1787,	224	14	1	3	2	4	3	3	11	6	2	3	6	4	4	2	2	1	3	0	2	12	50	59	0	109+1
1788, still born 6.	47	0	13	0	5	0	18	0	14	0	10	0	5	0	6	0	14	0	3	0	0	1	67	68	0	135+9 ^a
1789, " 7.	39	0	12	0	7	0	9	0	13	0	13	0	4	0	8	0	10	0	6	0	0	1 of 93	62	67	0	129
1790, " 5.	62	21	9	0	3	0	25	0	12	0	14	0	8	0	10	0	16	0	5	0	2	1 of 103	106	90	14	196
1795,	48	15	25	0	25	0	17	0	16	0	21	0	10	0	13	0	16	0	10	0	0	oldest in his 87th	97	119	0	216
1799,	44	7	2	0	12	0	19	0	19	0	19	0	8	0	19	0	13	0	7	0	1	79	90	14	169	
1800,	51	14	8	0	12	0	16	0	9	0	11	0	15	0	15	0	7	0	12	0	1	79	78	14	157	
1801,	103	32	13	0	12	0	19	0	27	0	11	0	19	0	16	0	17	0	7	0	2	119	159	8	278	
1802,	59	29	12	0	12	0	18	0	18	0	25	0	13	0	17	0	6	0	5	0	0	1 of 101	97	118	10	215
1803,	50	29	23	0	14	0	28	0	17	0	20	0	16	0	9	0	13	0	11	0	0	1 of 101	119	111	11	230
1804,	43	13	5	0	14	0	17	0	17	0	11	0	21	0	30	0	14	0	5	0	3	89	106	8	194	
1805,	73	6	4	0	10	0	29	0	29	0	21	0	15	0	9	0	8	0	10	0	2	95	121	10	216	
1806,	62	11	12	0	11	0	26	0	24	0	15	0	12	0	10	0	10	0	7	0	0	101	99	10	200	
1807,	51	12	6	0	8	0	25	0	25	0	13	0	18	0	15	0	8	0	6	0	2	94	96	0	190	
1808,	69	20	8	0	11	0	33	0	29	0	17	0	21	0	19	0	15	0	4	0	3	130	119	0	249	
1809,	72	10	5	0	7	0	28	0	19	0	13	0	12	0	21	0	15	0	9	0	1	90	122	0	212	
1810,	57	11	3	0	12	0	34	0	18	0	14	0	19	0	9	0	15	0	4	0	2	91	107	0	198	
1811,	37	12	7	0	9	0	23	0	19	0	18	0	21	0	11	0	18	0	1	0	1	91	86	0	177	

¹ Of these, 6 were still born, 6 died within a month, and 3¹ between 1 month and 1 year. ² Chiefly children. ³ Of these, 14 were still born, 11 died within 1 month, and 27 between 1 month and 1 year. ⁴ Of these, 6 were still born, 8 died within a month, 6 from 1 to 6 months, and 3 from 6 months to 1 year old. ⁵ Dr. Holyoke made 144.

The preceding deaths from 1818 to 1830 inclusive, comprise those at the alms house. Here an unusual mortality prevails. The average number, who deceased there for the period just mentioned, was as 1 to 15. This is almost four times larger than that of those without. It is owing, for the most part, to the fact, that the poor and weakly go there as the last resort, and thus, in a great measure, form a community of invalids, whose hold on life is precarious and short. It is not unlikely, however, that their crowded condition contributes to their limited continuance. One remedy of this is careful ventilation. With regard to the sick, who cannot help themselves, every merciful overseer should see to it, that they are not committed to pitiless nurses, who would rather crowd them out of life than be at the trouble of retarding their stay. This remark applies to all such institutions, where the diseased are put under the care of inmates who have no wages for their trust. It is indeed a severe censure of human obligation, but the writer knows it to be no fiction of morbid sentimentality. From 1818 to 1830, being 13 years in consecutive order, the average proportion of deaths to the living was not more than 1 to 57. The usual reckoning has been 1 to 47. The last 10 of these years include those who deceased abroad. For the 13 years, the extra number of strangers who died at the alms house, probably exceed those who died at sea for the three first years. Hence, it appears, that there is no need to make allowance for the latter. Lost and died at sea in 1821, 38; 1822, 43; 1823, 48; 1824, 15; 1825, 40; 1826, 22; 1827, 26; 1828, 25; 1829, 14; 1830, 12. Annual average, 28.

MONTHLY DEATHS.

	1782	1783	1784	1786	1786	1787	1788	1789	1790	1791	1792	1798	1796	1796	1800	1801
Jan.	21	5	14	4	7	4	14	9	17	9	12	9	13	12	14	14
Feb.	11	9	9	3	12	7	8	8	11	6	11	5	11	12	11	15
Mar	9	9	10	7	13	6	18	15	7	20	13	6	5	16	11	18
Ap'l	12	11	6	9	13	11	11	9	9	11	9	9	9	17	6	7
May	8	33	12	14	17	9	10	8	22	14	7	9	10	6	5	11
Ju.	11	24	11	7	12	10	4	8	21	12	10	9	11	11	15	14
July	11	14	12	13	12	7	10	7	19	9	6	18	10	12	13	14
Aug	12	17	10	12	12	7	10	10	32	12	12	22	14	26	15	26
Sep.	35	25	12	12	11	15	17	15	26	21	15	18	31	18	16	43
Oct.	22	12	17	16	10	13	12	11	11	12	27	23	27	21	18	68
Nov	10	14	11	6	6	13	17	13	13	8	12	8	23	18	14	27
Dec	13	16	16	11	13	8	13	16	15	12	14	11	31	13	19	21
	175	189	140	114	138	110	144	129	203	146	148	147	195	182	157	278

1803	1804	1806	1806	1807	1810	1811	1818	1819	1820	1821	1826	1827	1840	1841	1842	1843
11	16	10	12	8	20	18	13	15	10	19	22	19	18	17	28	23
16	7	9	19	11	17	7	15	7	16	18	16	15	17	15	28	11
18	22	8	15	8	15	19	19	9	13	16	19	14	21	22	29	21
17	11	12	16	14	9	14	14	18	14	22	19	16	19	23	20	16
19	6	6	11	19	12	19	13	18	10	18	15	18	22	24	28	19
13	15	13	17	9	16	13	17	18	20	16	7	9	25	15	27	15
10	15	20	6	11	12	14	19	15	14	22	23	11	23	14	27	13
12	20	17	19	18	14	22	19	18	14	26	22	11	21	17	24	41
35	27	31	17	23	22	18	20	26	19	42	20	25	30	24	26	25
34	27	39	21	14	25	12	21	22	14	26	22	20	22	31	27	23
22	16	29	26	29	20	10	13	14	13	49	21	15	17	24	21	16
23	12	22	21	26	16	11	11	15	24	24	20	23	12	33	24	31
230	194	216	200	190	198	177	194	195	181	208	226	196	246	259	309	254

The foregoing table of returns at different periods, is given, that we may form an idea of the deaths, and, consequently, of the greater or less health of the several months and seasons. The average of our deaths for the period above, being 33 years, show that the spring was less sickly than the winter, and this less than the summer, and this much less than the fall. For the same period, the following months stand in the order, which indicates, that the first of them had less deaths than the second, and this than

the third, and thus on to the last, which had a greater number than any one of its predecessors. February, April, June, July, January, March, May, November, August, December, October and September.

We will rest from our walk among the departed. "Death is the only lot which none can miss." It is neither meanness nor cowardice to prepare for an occurrence of such vast consequences. Impressions are made on the yielding and rebounding air. Ours should be more permanent. They should so affect and influence us, as that our purpose and action fully accord with the expression of wisdom,

"Thy force alone, Religion! death disarms."

Burials. Lechford, in 1641, wrote as follows of such ceremonies in Massachusetts. "At burials nothing is read nor any funeral sermon made, but all the neighborhood, or a good company of them, come together by tolling of the bell, and carry the dead solemnly to his grave, and there stand by him while he is buried. The ministers are most commonly present." The omission of religious service on these occasions, probably arose from a fear of imitating the Catholic custom of praying for the dead. But it very likely began to wear off here, so far as to have serious remarks at funerals, as it did in England among the Congregationalists, about 1645. The first instance of prayers at a funeral, known to the writer, as recorded in Sewall's diary, was at that of the Rev. William Adams, of Roxbury, 1685. A Boston newspaper of 1730, has the ensuing observations. "Before carrying out the corpse, (of Mrs. Sarah Byfield) a funeral prayer was made by one of the pas-

tors of the Old church, which, though a custom in the country towns, is a singular instance in this place, but, it is wished, may prove a leading example to the general practice of so Christian and decent a custom." The practice of the relatives and others present, to approach the coffin and look at the corpse before the bearers carry it out, has probably existed from the first settlement of our country. 1646. An order is passed, that no burial shall take place without notifying the keeper of the meeting house, so that he may ring the bell a short time before it begins. He is to have 3*d.* for his "paynes."

1655. The price for digging a grave, except in the winter season, was 18*d.*, when it was to be according to the labor. Such service, in 1691, and "ringing the bell for a man or woman," was 3/, with a similar exception.

1662. "Ordered that a beere be provided at the chardge of the towne for carryinge of corpses to buringe, and the chimney in the meetinge house is the place appointed for it to stande in."

1697. "Hereafter, when any corpse, belonging to this town, is to be interred, the sexton or bell ringer shall, in two hours after the first bell's ringing, ring the second bell, giving the relations first notice thereof; at the ringing of which bell all persons, with the corpse, are to move and walk orderly, two and two, if a man is buried, the men follow first; if a woman, the women first; no person shall presume to run or go before or abreast with the corpse or relations."

1702. The constable is required to attend "y^e funeralls of any y^t dy of y^e small pox and walk before y^e corps to give notice to any y^t may be in dan-

ger of y^e infection." Such burials were required to be at 3 o'clock, P. M.

1722. As funerals had been quite late, they are ordered to be no later than sunset.

A law was enacted, 1727, that there shall be no funeral on the Sabbath, except in uncommon cases, without leave from a justice or the selectmen. This was observed for many years.

It had long been a custom and so continued, to provide large quantities of wine, cider, sugar and spice, at the funerals of eminent persons. Nor was it dispensed with entirely even when paupers were interred. Among the items for one of the latter class in 1728, was a gallon of wine and the same measure of cider, and, in 1729, for another, six quarts of rum, sugar and allspice. A law was enacted, 1742, that neither wine nor rum should be given at funerals. But the effect of this statute was temporary. It is matter of congratulation that such ruinous practices have ceased to be reputable in our day.

Hatchments. One of these was placed, 1736, outside of Col. Fitch's house in Boston, to denote his death. It was an unusual sight. Some others were afterwards put up on like occasions. Whether this became a practice in Salem is unknown.

Mourning. Our fathers, who had property enough, were in the habit of giving articles of this kind, such as gloves, gold rings and scarfs, at the funerals of their relatives. The custom, in our Commonwealth, with regard to the last, had become so expensive, that our Legislature, in 1724, passed a law against its continuance. Our town authorities carried the fashion so far as to the first, that they distributed them at the

burial of their paupers. Among several bills, under this head, one of 1728, has a charge for six pair of gloves. This custom was excessively indulged by some of the higher classes. In 1736, when Governor Belcher's wife was interred, above one thousand pair of gloves were given to those who attended. Another sumptuary act is passed in 1742, which not only forbid the giving of scarfs, but also of rings and gloves, at funerals, except six pair of the last to the bearers, and one to the pastor of the deceased. Thomas Barton says in his will, 1751, "I give to my wife all my gold rings had at funerals, save what may be made use of for my own funeral." By 1764, common sentiment was against mourning apparel of any sort, which came from England, lest, if used, it should encourage her to continue the system of colonial taxation. One of our most respectable townsmen, 1774, wore nothing of the sort, except a piece of crape, on the decease of his wife. After our independence was secured and our commerce supplied the means, mourning was resumed, though to the exclusion of scarfs, and with the allowance of a much less number of gloves and rings than before.

BURIAL PLACES.

The body, of which so much is thought, while it remains animated, needs a final resting place away from the habitations of the living. The contrast between its situations of life and death, is impressive, and should so affect our minds, that we should neither be too much engrossed by the one nor prepare too little for the other.

Potter's Field. This was near the Planters'

marsh. It was probably the first ground used by our primitive settlers for their dead. It was a safer retreat from wolves, which were troublesome aggressors on such enclosures, than if higher up. Here the remains of Lady Arbella Johnson appear to have been deposited, though some have supposed that they were interred near the Episcopal church. Dr. Halyoke used to state, that her grave was denoted by a brick monument within his remembrance. Nigh this memorial, the wife of Rev. George Phillips was buried. The decease of both was in 1630. Very likely, not a few others sleep around them, whose names have been forgotten.

The Point. This was occupied before 1637, for a like purpose.

The Hill. 1655, May 17. "Ordered that there shall be buriall place on the hill above Francis Lawe's house."

Mill Plain. There was a spot here for graves prior to 1669, near the glass house field. In 1682, it was described as bounded by William Trask's premises. Like the ancient burying place of the Village and many family ones, it was set off with Danvers.

Friends. 1691. They buy a place of interment adjoining their first meeting house. This is still used. An entry is made, May 25, 1713, certifying, that a half acre of land was laid out for this denomination on "y^e mill plain between John Norton's and Trask's mill for a burying place." This spot was disposed of subsequently, and another, on Boyce's land, obtained, which continues to be occupied.

Howard Street. The plan of a burial ground

here was exhibited in 1801, having a part for colored people and another for strangers.

North Field. In 1807, a committee are authorized to purchase a suitable lot for this part of the Town. The first person buried here this year was John Symonds, æt. 82.

Harmony Grove Cemetery. After occasional movements for several years, the land here, being 35 acres, was purchased by subscribers, 1839, for \$6,000. They were incorporated Feb. 19, 1840. On Sabbath, June 14 of this year, the premises were consecrated. Prayers were offered by Brown Emerson, D. D. and Charles C. Sewall, and a pertinent address was delivered by Daniel A. White. Such provision honors the liberal views and the refined motives of its promoters and supporters.

CASUALTIES, Etc.

Of these, both numerous and diversified, besides such as have been already mentioned, only a short selection is made.

1634, Oct. 20. Six of our people, being on a fowling party in a canoe, are upset near Kettle island, and five of them are drowned.

1675, Nov. 12. James Brown is found dead, shot in the head with a pistol. He was then at Farley Creek, Cecil County, Maryland, where he had a plantation. He was adjudged as a suicide, and his property confiscated. But a negro subsequently confessed that he killed him. His father, Elder John Brown, of Salem, petitioned, 1678, that, as a partner with the deceased, he might have his due out of the estate, so seized. He also stated that he had long

traded in that quarter, that the wife and four children of said James were distressed, and his creditors disappointed, who had expected payment on his return.

Sewall's Diary says, "Oct. about 8, 1676, Bro. Stephen visits me in y^e evening and tells me a sad accident at Salem last Friday. A youth, when fowling, saw one by a pond with black hair, and was thereat frightened, supposing y^e person to be an Indian, and so shot and killed him, came home flying with y^e fright for fear of more Indians. Y^e next day found to be an Englishman shot dead. The actour in prison."

1684, Oct. 29. John, æt. 14, son of William Doughton, snapped a gun, which he supposed unloaded, at Rebecca Booth, and killed her.

1695. One writes, "at Salem two men killed and 18 wounded by careless overcharging a great gun." This was the 3d of May.

1714, Nov. 9. Joseph Porter, of the Village, is killed by an explosion of powder.

1726. A lame man, going with corn to mill, in his cart, was overset and killed.

1734, Aug. 4. Mr. Silsby, a carpenter, killed by falling from a house.

1747, Dec. 14. Mr. John Bowles, brother to the wife of Judge Lynde, Jr., was smothered in snow on the neck.

1748, Oct. 11. William Trask, driving a cart of stones, fell under the off wheel, and was crushed to death.

1759, April 2. "We hear from Salem that last Saturday a lad about 17 years old, named Eborn, was

found murdered and concealed under a parcel of boards in that place."

1762, Nov. John Waldo, lately from Newfoundland with his family, and settled here, lost his life by jumping over a fence and falling into a well.

1763, Oct. "Two young men went out a gunning, when one of them snapping his gun at the other, not knowing it to be loaded, shot him dead on the spot."

1773, June 17. The custom house boat, with a sailing party is sunk. Three men and seven women are drowned. John Becket and his apprentice, being with them, are saved by a schooner, which went off from Marblehead to their relief. Six of the persons, thus lost, are found next day and landed on Derby wharf, whence they had cheerfully departed, and are buried the day following. "The solemnity of the several processions drew together a vast number of people." Two others of the drowned were afterwards discovered and interred.

1783, May 15. A son of John Brewer, æt. 8, while playing with a pistol in the hand of another boy, is killed.

1794, Aug. 26. Benjamin Peters, his son and a colored man, drowned below Beverly bar.

1796, Jan. 25. Nathaniel Richardson killed by the moving of a house.

Occurrences of this sort point, with more than common distinctness, to the uncertainty of life, and the wisdom of constant preparation to meet them.

" Oft our most sanguine views the event deceives,
And veils in sudden grief the smiling ray."

SPECIAL PRESERVATIONS OF LIFE.

Among the many instances of this kind, we have no room except for a few.

1633, Jan. 17. Governor Winthrop related, "A maid servant of Mr. Skelton going towards Sagus, was lost seven days and at length came home to Salem. All that time she was in the woods, having no kind of food, the snow being very deep and as cold as at any time that winter. She was so frozen into the snow one morning as she was one hour before she could get up;—yet she soon recovered."

1673, May 18. Mr. Newman of Wenham, being dead, Mr. Higginson preached for the bereaved people. At the close of the afternoon service he returned to the house of the deceased pastor. Then a thunder storm began. Lightning struck the house. A ball of fire, about the size of the bore of a great gun, went up chimney. It struck Richard Goldsmith, being there with several others, and killed him and a dog, under his chair, in the same room where Mr. H. was conversing, who received no injury.

1758, Aug. 17. A man was wounded with a gun at the rejoicing for the surrender of Louisbourg, but not so as to be the cause of his death.

1786, Jan. 9. A young man, Joseph Loring, cooper, put a hand grenade into the fire for the purpose of heating it to melt ice. While taking it out, it burst and deprived him of his left hand and the middle finger of the other. He was otherwise injured, though not mortally.

So long as our hearts throb, we are bound to be grateful for divine protection. It is especially so,

when an alarming event threatens to finish our days, but an unseen Providence bears aside the catastrophe, and still continues us the recipients of its temporal mercies.

MISER.

Of the multitudes, whose prevailing bias was strong in death, a single individual is selected.

1736, Nov. 4. A bachelor of this town, aged 80, dies. He had appeared miserably poor. A week before his decease, he begged of the selectmen something for thanksgiving. No person knew of his having any property, except a woman, to whom he had offered a certain sum, if she would marry him. When he was sick, she told his relations of this offer, and they pressed him to inform them where his money was. He signified to them, that it was under the cellar floor. After his death, they searched and found silver coin and gold dust to the amount of £500. His idol was but a reed-like support in the hour of dissolution.

TEMPERANCE.

This term is here used particularly as to intoxicating drinks. A portion of this and all our communities have ever abused them, though at the cost of competence, character, health, usefulness and happiness. Among those, so "lost to the noble sallies of the soul," were twelve of our townsmen, posted, in 1672, as tipplers and forbidden to visit our two ordinaries to gratify their vitiated appetite. The next year, five more were placed under a similar interdiction. This mode, for reform, was long continued.

Among the means employed by philanthropists to turn back the fiery tide of intoxication, was a noted pamphlet. This was the "famous tryal of Sir Richard Rum." A third edition of it was noticed, as for sale, in 1724, by the New England Courant of Boston.

1754, Sept. 9. A bill from the House of Representatives, for laying a tax on wines and spirits, as consumed by individuals, being submitted for the opinion of the towns, the voters of Salem express their views of the subject. Their decision, like that of other places, was, that the enactment of such a bill would be inconsistent with the rights and liberties of the people. Still a law for this sort of excise was passed the same year. This gave rise to a bitter controversy, and produced the *Monster of Monsters*, the *Cub New Licked*, and other similar productions.

In 1766, Deacon Timothy Pickering wrote, in the *Boston Gazette*, strongly against abounding drunkenness. He not only noticed those who were the subjects of so degrading a vice, but, also, such as sold liquor and as had power to promote a reformation.

1770. Our overseers warn retailers not to supply tipplers with spirituous liquors, on pain of having their utmost opposition to the renewal of their licenses.

1772, Oct. 13. The *Gazette* contains a communication, signed *Temperantiæ Amator*. It states that among the causes, which threaten ruin to our country, is the multiplying of public houses and "turning them into places of rendezvous for drunkards and drones."

1773, July 14. There are 15 retailers and innholders in Salem. While the selectmen approve

these as fit persons to vend liquor, they address the Court of General Sessions, convened in this place. Their letter says, "It is with the utmost concern that we see such multitudes grasping at gains, which are the price of the blood of the souls of their neighbors and fellow citizens, who are precipitated to inevitable ruin and destruction by the intemperate use of strong drink." After other pertinent remarks, they state their belief, that only eight retailers should be allowed for Salem, two for each of the four wards. This was a commendable advance for the period, though still leaving the leaven of the curse to operate.

1814. As a means to lessen intemperance, the South Society omit the long established custom of providing spirits for sextons, at the funeral of the Rev. Dr. Hopkins.

1826. Temperance associations were formed through the country.

1831, Oct. 5. A town temperance society is organized at the Lyceum Hall.

1836. The judge of the police court remarks, that four-fifths of all the offences, examined before him, are committed by those who belong to the families of inebriates.

1837, Feb. 3. The Total Abstinence Society, having been formed three weeks, numbers 507 members.

1838. Nine-tenths of all our paupers, are made so by intemperance.

Innholders and retailers. 1802, 8 i., 91 r.; 1805, 11 i. 124 r.; 1815, 6 i. 60 r.; 1820, 8 i. 78 r.; 1832, 29 i. 61 r.; 1833, 6 i. 38 r.; 1847, 2 i. 4 r. and the apothecaries.

Temperance Societies. Washington Total Abstinence, organized June 7, 1841. Female do. o. July 8, 1841. Sons of Temperance, o. Feb. 23, 1844. Independent Order of Rechabites, o. April 2, 1844. Ladies do. o. Nov. 2, 1844. Daughters of Temperance, o. Jan. 1845. Ocean Tent, o. May 21, 1845.

Enough has not yet been done by the proper authorities to stay the plague of drunkenness, and thereby to aid the cause of temperance. The poisonous plant will still exude its miasma, though its branches may be occasionally and partially lopped. That its effects may be most prevented, its root must be uncovered and torn from its bed.

JUDICIAL RELATIONS.

The darkest and most repulsive shade in a survey of human nature, is its proneness to transgress, and the consequent necessity of tribunals to decree the infliction of just retribution. This is an evil of the social compact, which is counterbalanced by a far greater amount of good that it secures to the orderly of civilized communities and nations. It preserves many of weak and wavering principles from the lists of malefactors, and enables the strong in right purpose, to hold on their way of obligation in the unmoled enjoyment of their rights.

Punishments, etc. 1630, Sept. 28. The Court of Assistants order that two persons shall sit in the stocks here four hours, for being accessories in crime. 1631, June 14. Philip Ratclif is sentenced by the same authorities to pay £40, be whipped, have his ears cropped, and be banished, for hard speeches against Salem church, as well as the government.

The execution of this decision was represented in England to the great disadvantage of Massachusetts.

1631, Oct. 18. The house of Thomas Gray at Marbleharbor is ordered to be pulled down, and no person to entertain him there. More than a year after this, another person in that section of Salem was fined for drunkenness.

1632. An individual for threatening, if punished, he would carry his case for trial to England, is put in the bilboes. These were irons to fasten the legs.

1637, June 6. John Sweet is fined for killing a wolf dog of Governor Endicott in the yard of the latter.

27. Dorothy Talby, for beating her husband, is ordered to be bound and chained to a post. The next year, September 25, she is sentenced to be whipped severely for similar misdemeanors. Dec. 6. She is hung in Boston. Under an impression, that it had been revealed to her, that she should kill her husband, children and self, she commenced the work, but succeeded only in killing one child. For this she was condemned and executed. Mr. Peters addressed the spectators of her exit, and warned them against the indulgence of such delusions. Had she been taken care of as deranged, rather than treated as rational, it is probable, that the demands of right would have been more properly answered.

Sept. 19. A foreigner, for killing his fellow traveler, near Wenham pond, is sentenced to suffer death. He was hung in Boston.

1638. A servant is whipped and has "a lock vpon his foote."

Dec. 4. The Assistants order one of our towns-

men to sit in the stocks, on lecture day, for travelling on the Sabbath.

At the same session, Mary, the wife of Thomas Oliver, belonging to this place, was ordered to be imprisoned. She was accused of disturbing the church here, at one of their communions, because they declined to receive her, unless she regularly owned their covenant. On confessing her fault, she was released. She seems to have indulged the opinion, that living in a community professing the Christian religion, was qualification enough to participate in all its ordinances. With these views, she maintained, that "if Paul were at Salem, he would call all the inhabitants saints." September, 1639, she was punished for slander. January, 1642, she was presented for neglect of public worship. February, 1644, she was sentenced to be publicly whipped for reproaching the magistrates. Mr. Winthrop says, "She stood without tying and bore her punishment with a masculine spirit, glorying in her suffering." He tells us that for slandering the elders, August, 1646, she had a *cleft stick put on her tongue* for a half hour. November, 1648, she was presented for living from her husband. July, 1649, she was arraigned for the same offence. She was tried for two other misdemeanors. February 28, 1650, she requested of the Quarterly Court in Salem, that two fines standing against her, might be remitted, to aid in the transportation of herself and children. They granted her one half of them, if she would leave the jurisdiction in three weeks, if not they should order the marshal to collect the whole of them. The probability is, that she complied with their proposal. Mr. Winthrop informs us, that she

excelled Mrs. Hutchinson in zeal and eloquence. It is evident, that her standing out for what she considered "woman's rights," brought her into frequent and severe trouble.

1639, Dec. 3. Marmaduke Pierce,¹ whose case had been deferred to the Court of Assistants, at this date, is tried on the charge of occasioning the death of his apprentice. He is cleared on bond of good behaviour, from which, the next March 3, he was released.

1640. Several persons are fined by the Quarterly Court, from a half to ten bushels of corn, for not making fence on "Darbie" fort side.

1649. Women, for scolding; 1652, a man for excess of apparel "in bootes, rebonds, gould and silver lace;" and another for "drinkinge tobacco" and thus setting meadow grass on fire, are prosecuted. 1663. An individual was sentenced to be put by the heels in the stocks.

That we may have a more impressive perception of the rude manner in which the hand of justice administered its remedies to the last class of these, committed to its discipline, the following view is presented.



¹ Winthrop's Journal, vol. 1, p. 318, 9, has it Perry.

The succeeding items will contain only the more prominent offences, with an occasional order.

1665, April 12. John Porter, Jr., having escaped from Boston prison, where he had been confined, and was under severe sentence for grossly abusing his parents, put himself under the protection of the Royal Commissioners at Warwick, who ordered him a new trial. This was one of the principal occasions, for which our colonial authorities refused to have any further negotiation with these agents of the king. The offender was ordered, June 30, 1668, to be imprisoned in the same place. One part of the former punishment assigned for him, was to stand on a ladder, at the gallows, one hour, with a rope round his neck.

1666, Sept. 10. A woman, for burning a house here, is committed to Boston jail.

1672, May 15. At a session of this date, the General Court order, that scolds and railers shall be gagged or set in a ducking stool and dipped over head and ears three times.

1676. Two persons, not of this town, convicted of theft, not paying their fines and costs, are to be sold.

1677, March 6. John Flint, having been the means of Eleazer Coates's death, is tried. The verdict was manslaughter. He was required to pay £20, and a like sum to the father of the deceased.

1681, March 29. Two females, for incest, are sentenced to be imprisoned a night, whipped, or pay £5, and to stand or sit, during the services of next lecture day, on a high stool,¹ in the middle alley of

¹ "Stool of repentance," long used in the Kirks of Scotland.

Salem meeting-house, having a paper on their heads with their crime written in capital letters.

1684, March 6. George Curwin's house was broken open by a gang and £505 were stolen. The thieves were apprehended and punished. The principals of them were a man and his wife. He had been twice before convicted of theft. He was sentenced, April 15, to pay treble damages and costs, be branded on the forehead with B., and be severely whipped here on lecture day. She was to be similarly branded and lashed. One of the accessories in this affair, who was punished with 20 stripes, was, July 24, put under bonds of £1,000, for threatening to burn the town.

1690, March 25. A man is adjudged to receive 30 stripes here after the lecture.

1691, Oct. 16. An inhabitant of this town, having tried, April 6th, to pass counterfeit coins, is sentenced to pay costs, stand in the pillory at Boston an hour, on each of three lecture days after worship, and have a paper affixed to him, signifying his crime.

1695, Aug. 5. Cesar, a negro servant of Josiah Walcott is tried for attempting to poison Hannah Gardner. He confessed that another negro, who had poisoned his own wife, advised him to commit the deed. He, therefore, lest she should tell his master, that he had stolen money from her, got some ratsbane and put it into her milk. He was sentenced to pay costs and have 39 lashes.

1700, Nov. 26. A person who had stolen, is ordered to be sold for five years, that the price of his service may pay his fine.

1714, May 4. An inhabitant of Salem is found

guilty of passing counterfeit bills. He is sentenced to the pillory, to have an ear cropped, to be imprisoned 12 months, branded with F on his right cheek, and pay £30.

1725, Jan. 26. Mary Mathews is to be sold as a servant five years, for jail charges.

1735, Sept. 1. Walter Hamilton in a contest with Cuffee, a negro servant of John Clark, so wounds him with shot from his gun, that he dies in a few minutes. Hamilton was tried for murder, but cleared.

1736, Oct. 25. Mr. McIntosh is bound at Salem court for trial in Suffolk, charged with attempting to carry off his two nieces to England, who were heiresses and wards to Mr. Lewis, of Boston.

1747, March 26. Joshua Ward, as coroner of Essex, had served a writ on a member of the House. They decide that this is an infringement on the privileges of their body. They require him to do so no more, and pay the cost of his arraignment.

1750, Dec. 21. Obadiah Alby, Jr., is committed to prison here, on charge of being concerned in killing one Indian and wounding two others. 26. An order is given to have the jail guarded by six men, three of whom to be constantly on the watch, lest Alby should escape and thus involve the province in a new war with the Indians. After about nine months, he was transferred to York prison. He was drowned, 1754, in Sheepscot river, being severely



wounded by a bear, which attacked him and two others in a canoe.

1762, Oct. 21. Last week Benjamin Ellinwood was tried in Salem for stabbing Jacob Poland, Aug. 16th, at Beverly, so that he died. The verdict was manslaughter. The prisoner was sentenced to be burnt in the hand, imprisoned 12 months and pay costs.

1769, Nov. 14. A woman and her son of Boxford are tried in Salem for poisoning his wife. They were cleared, though contrary to the opinion of three among four of the judges.

1772, Jan. 16. Bryan Sheehen, born in Ireland, aged 39, is hung on the Neck. He was charged with committing a rape at Marblehead. Mr. Diman preached on the occasion from Romans vi. 23. There were 12,000 persons at the execution. Sheehen exhorted the spectators to avoid bad company. He prayed earnestly before he was turned off. He desired that if any one took his body for dissection, it might be Dr. Khast, who did not accept the offer, though a report was spread to the contrary. The Essex Gazette stated that there had not been an instance of capital punishment in this county, except his, since the witchcraft time. But there had been two at Ipswich.

When Sheehen was executed, George Stewart, a molatto, sat one hour on the gallows with a rope round his neck, and then received 20 stripes, for being concerned in a riot at Gloucester.

1775, Nov. 9. The Council order two men of Beverly to be confined in Salem jail for supplying the British in Boston, with provisions,

1780, Nov. 7. Sargent Daniels is convicted of manslaughter. While fighting with a boy, he was the means of his death. When this occurred, he was only 12 years old. His father petitioned that he might be pardoned as to his corporal punishment, which was granted. This case is a melancholy warning to the quarrelsome. They know not to what violence their angry passions may carry them.

1782, Nov. 14. Two persons are punished here. One is whipped 20 stripes for theft, and the other stands an hour in the pillory for passing counterfeit money. The former was also to pay a fine of £1,500 or be sold for 20 years, and the latter was fined £63.

1786, Dec. 21. Isaac Coombs, an Indian, is hung on the Neck. He had been convicted of killing his wife, the 22d of May. Her body was found in a swamp of our Great Pasture. They had been about the streets of Salem to sell brooms and baskets. They hailed from Martha's Vineyard. On the occasion of his execution Mr. Spaulding preached at the Tabernacle, from Luke xviii. 13. The criminal is guarded by a company of volunteers to and at the gallows. Here Mr. Hopkins prays with him. He appears penitent. Mr. Bently reads his confession. In this he stated that his real name was John Peters, that he was born at Southampton, Long Island, and was in his 39th year, and he warned all against lying, stealing, Sabbath breaking, gambling and drunkenness, which had proved his ruin.

1789, June 16. Among several severe sentences, executed here for the two or three last years, we have the following. Samuel Samples, for store breaking, and being convicted twice before, to be branded on

each cheek with B, and confined to the Castle for life, and wear a clog, fastened to his leg with a chain.

1794, Nov. 18. Two Frenchmen sit on the gallows and are whipped. Their additional punishment was hard labor on the Castle for 15 years. They were charged with burglary in this town, being taken in the act, 28 minutes after 2 o'clock in the morning. Still the jury so construed the time, as though day break had begun, and thus rendered a verdict, more lenient than that of death.

1796, Jan. 14. Henry Blackburn, an Englishman, and a chimney sweeper in town, is hung on the Neck. His crime was stabbing George Wilkinson, aged 24, a sailor, from Sunderland in England, with a sword, so that he died. The deceased had received advance wages the day before he called on the family of the murderer, in the evening of Aug. 14, with a girl. Of the treat, which Wilkinson provided for their pastime, was liquor. On his attempting to leave the house at 10 o'clock, Blackburn, who had unsuccessfully solicited a loan of money from him, and threatened to kill any one who should leave the room, committed the deed. The wounded man lay where he fell till 3 o'clock in the morning, when he was discovered by his groans, and a physician called. He was removed to the alms house, in a few hours, and died in the afternoon. Blackburn was taken from the jail in a cart, sitting on his coffin, clad with white frock and trowsers and cap, the last of which was fringed with black. He was carried to the Episcopal church, where Mr. Fisher preached a sermon. Thence he was taken to the place of execution. Here the usual military guard appeared, and religious service was performed.

The prisoner warned the multitude to shun the ways which he had fatally pursued.

1805, May 15. The various modes of public punishment, except for capital crimes, being now commuted by statute, for hard labor and confinement in the state prison, our pillory, stocks and whipping post are no more needed.

Oct. 25. One of the greatest robberies ever known here, is committed on the store of Jabez Baldwin. He lost in watches and jewelry about \$3,000. The next February a large part of the articles were discovered in a garret of the hospital in the Great Pasture. A considerable number of years afterwards, another portion was found in a hollow tree. The person suspected of being the prime mover of this iniquitous work, was a sojourner here, and saw fit to absent himself without being detected.

1821, May 10. Stephen M. Clark, of Newburyport, aged 17, is hung on Winter Island. The preceding Aug. 17, he set fire to a stable in that town, by which a dwelling house was consumed. A few days prior to his execution, he made a desperate attempt by preparation to blow an aperture through the rock work of his cell. But his purpose was discovered before the drill hole, which he had made, was charged with powder. It was evident from the appearance and trial of this youth, that his disregard for parental authority, and his association with companions of iniquity, had perverted his talents and led him to commit the deed which cost him his life.

1830, Sept. 28. John Francis Knapp is hung at the north end of the Salem prison, in the yard.

Dec. 31. Joseph Jenkins Knapp, Jr., his brother,

suffered the like punishment in the same place: More than 4,000 spectators witnessed each of their melancholy exits. As well known, their crime was conspiracy with Richard Crowninshield of Danvers, to murder Capt. Joseph White, one of our most noted and wealthy merchants, in his 82d year. The dreadful act, though previously intended at different times, was performed by Crowninshield in the night of April 6, for the price of \$1,000. He entered the dwelling of his victim, proceeded to his chamber, where he was asleep, struck him on the head with a club and stabbed him several times near the heart. Having been imprisoned, and perceiving no prospect of escape from the demands of justice, he hung himself, June 15, in his cell. He left the subsequent warning. "May it (his own suicide) be the means of reforming many to virtue. Albeit they may meet with success at the commencement of vice, it is short lived, and, sooner or later, if they persist in it, they will meet with a fate similar to mine." Joseph J. Knapp, having married a relative of Capt. White, supposed, that by destroying his will and hastening him out of life, he should come to the possession of a large property. But he learned, too late, even before his apprehension, that his whole plan was futile; that he had 'sowed to the wind and must reap the whirlwind.' For weeks, stratagems were so laid, that public suspicion fell on a nephew, a principal heir of Capt. White. He keenly felt the neglect of former friends, but conscious innocence sustained him, until truth developed the mystery. The untimely end of three young men, and the inexpressible anguish of their connections, with whom many a heart deeply

sympathized, was the incalculable price of hastening to be rich in a most unwarrantable way. Right motive and virtuous action lead to possessions, which alone can be enjoyed in peaceful reflection, present fruition and anticipation of the future.

Instruments of punishment. These are often mentioned on our town records. 1638. Isaac Davis is paid for a pair of stocks. 1657. 'Two persons "vndertake to make stocks sufficientlie and to sett vp the whipping post." Both of these were formerly placed in Washington street, near Essex street.

1666, Nov. 27. The County Court order, that a cage shall be erected at Salem from the avails of a wreck. An octogenarian remembers to have seen here such a terror to evil doers. That and the stocks seem to have gone out of use full 60 years ago.

1715. Miles Ward is paid by the county for making a pillory. The last time this was used here, if the writer recollects aright, was in 1801. Then it was erected in front of the former court house, where a man, whose looks were far better than his example, was exhibited before a multitude, and also had one of his ears cropped, on the charge of forgery. In the more modern years, prior to the operation of the state prison, the whipping post was near to, and eastward from the front of the present court-house. Here, too, the gallows was erected, where malefactors were to sit on it and wear a halter round their necks.

Whipper. 1667. The constables having declined this office, another is to be employed at 20/ a year. This was long done till it was assigned to some deputy sheriff.

Houses of Correction. One ordered, 1629, to be

erected here. 1646. A town meeting on the subject of a bridewell. 1684. It is agreed to have such an establishment near the new prison, at the expense of South Essex. In 1719, a house of correction appears to have been connected with the alms house. One of its prisoners was allowed, 1725, some clothing "to go to y^e publick worship of God in, on Sabbath days."

Prison. 1652. The magistrates propose one for Salem, but their motion was not seconded. It was agreed to have such an establishment at Ipswich. There had been only one for the colony, and that was in Boston.

1668, June 30. Provision is made towards the building of a prison in Salem. It was located near to the south-western end of the First meeting-house. 1669, June 29. Benjamin Felton is appointed its keeper. 1676. A contract is made for moving the prison into his garden. 1684. A new one was built at the charge of the county, on common land, given by Salem, near the land of George Hodges. The next year it was supplied with a chimney. Its dimensions were 13 feet stud, and 20 feet square, accommodated with a yard. By the petition of a prison keeper in Boston, dated 1681, it had been customary to allow his predecessors the perquisite of selling liquor to their prisoners. The practice continued generally long afterwards. Though a profit in one respect, it was much greater loss in others of much more importance. 1686. William Dounton is keeper of our prison and house of correction. 1693, Dec. 26. He is succeeded by Nathaniel Sharp. 1698. Sharp gives place to

George Hacker. 1749. A successor to the last is licensed as an innholder in the jail.

1813. The stone prison is built here at the charge of the county. With the house for the keeper, it cost \$80,000. The old wooden prison, on the corner of County and St. Peter streets, was sold with the land annexed, 1818, for \$915. Outwardly attractive in its appearance, the new one has been the receptacle of many who gloried in crime, and of others, who deserved pity more than incarceration.

Prisoners. 1663. The General Court require that the ordinary board for each prisoner shall be 2/6 a week. 1692-3. Our small prison is crowded with such as are charged with witchcraft. 1694. Eight Indians, probably captives, are imprisoned. 1725. A woman to be sold as a servant, five years, to pay her jail charges. This custom of selling prisoners was occasionally continued as late as 1786. There were no prisoners, October 21, 1760, and September 1769, in Salem jail.

1784, Dec. 7. Five prisoners attempt to escape. In an endeavor to secure them, before getting out, the sheriff and several of his assistants are wounded, but the latter finally succeed to quell the former.

1800, Feb. 11. In the night, a woman, imprisoned for destroying her child, is rescued by armed men in disguise. Neither she nor they were discovered.

For five years, from 1822 to 1826, the average of annual commitments to the county prison in Salem, were 53 criminals and 61 debtors. For the year ending Nov. 1, 1846, there were 233 committed besides those, transferred to other jails or the house of correction at Ipswich. They were 214 males and 19

females ; 206 adults and 27 minors ; 225 white and 8 colored. They were imprisoned for the subsequent charges. 6 for lewd conduct, 16 for assault, 3 for burglary, 116 for intemperance, 27 for larceny, 1 for rape, 21 for vagrancy and 43 for other offences. 141 of them were "able to read or write," 135 been addicted to intemperance, 125 natives of this State, 31 of other States, and 77 of other countries. The average cost of each prisoner's board a week, was \$2. 12 were in the prison at the close of the year. Such returns show changes in the grounds for imprisonment. Formerly none were confined in jail for drunkenness, now there are many ; debtors made a large proportion of the committed, now none. Happy will that revolution in heart and life be, when equitable law shall have no transgressors, and the provisions of punitive justice shall need no more application.

Society for the detection of Thieves. Formed Feb. 7, 1822. Composed of persons living in Salem and Danvers. Their object was to arrest the pilfering of fruit from gardens and orchards. Another of like purpose was subsequently begun and continued. It has ceased active operation within a few years. To nip less offences in the bud, is oftentimes a benefit to the thoughtless pilferer by keeping him from further progress in crime, as well as a great relief to the vexed feelings of the industrious cultivator.

Oaths. Prior to the administration of Sir Edmund Andros, the common mode of lifting up the hand by witnesses, when sworn, was practised. But he and his zealous supporters required the form used in England, by laying the hand on the Bible. Some, who

declined to comply with this method in 1688, were fined and imprisoned. After the overthrow of that government, the ancient manner was restored, except in cases when individuals preferred the English way. In 1741 Governor Shirley was sworn in to office "upon the Evangelists."

Benefit of the Clergy. 1731, Feb. 24. A bill to take this away "from criminals in all cases," passed in the House to be engrossed.

1750, April 11. A person plead guilty of passing a counterfeit province bill, and prayed the benefit of the clergy. This was allowed, and, instead of death, was burnt in the hand before the court.

1756, March. A woman, convicted of polygamy, is granted a similar privilege.

1768, Feb. 25. A committee of the Legislature report in favor of letting the practice drop.

1785, March 11. An act nullifies the benefit.

Thus terminated an ancient custom of our fathers, which once aided in preserving their continuance of subjection to the English crown.

Lawyers. Though there were formerly few of this class in New England, yet they appear to us less than they were, because Mr. was the distinguishing title of all in the learned professions. John Brown, here in 1629, was a lawyer. It is well known that he, like Morton and Lechford of the same order, was obliged to go home, chiefly because he advocated Episcopacy. Among those, often consulted about our colonial laws, was John Hills of Malden, whom writers have not recognised in this respect. A reason why such a calling was no more practised among our ancestors, was a statute in their first printed code.

This permitted any man, unable to argue his own cause, to employ an attorney, provided the latter had "noe fee or reward for his paines." Before a rule of this kind was adopted, litigation seems to have been frequent, because, in 1641, a law was passed against barratry. Such a condition was full enough to keep the legal profession from being crowded. 1656. The General Court confine the speaking of plaintiffs and defendants, and their attornies, before them, to one hour.

1663. The same authorities determine, that "no person who is a usual and common attorney in any inferior court, shall be admitted to sit as a deputy in this court." Such an order was passed, probably, because the Legislature then acted as the supreme court, to whom appeals were made. Richard Wharton of Boston, is mentioned, 1671, as a lawyer. Daniel Wikeham of Rowley, petitions Andros, 1688, that he might resume his business, saying, I have "paid much money for pleading cases in your courts." The same year, Thomas Newton, supposed of Boston, and called by Sewall, a new comer, is sworn on the Bible as an attorney. Newton, in a petition of 1693, mentions that he had been barrister of law for seven years, and desires to be employed as Attorney General, an office he had already filled. Among our early inhabitants, William Hathorn occasionally acted as an attorney. A similar service was probably performed by other justices of our county courts, who belonged to Salem, when they were not on the bench, before 1700. The year after this date, Benjamin Lynde took the oath of an attorney. From him to the present, there has been no lack of a sufficient number of

legal practitioners among our population. A writer, in 1772, relates that attornies at a court in Portsmouth New Hampshire, wore bands. In the turbulent times of 1786, a great prejudice was entertained against them. Several towns instructed their representatives in our General Court, as the language of one among those places, says, "to restrain or abolish the order of lawyers." The division of them into attornies and counsellors, began in 1806. The number of the last in Salem, 1846, were 20. Our estimation of their worthiness, as a class, would not allow us to join in the crusade against them, which was attempted in the unsettled period just mentioned.

Barristers. The first of these, with whom the writer has met, as belonging to Massachusetts, was Newton, named in the last section. It is very likely that their commencement in this province, was under the usurpation, when the legal usages of England were more fully introduced here, than ever before. The Supreme Judicial Court adopted an order, 1781, as to conferring the degree of barrister, which was exercised, as Williamson states, no longer than 1784. The dress of barristers was in our country as then and now in Great Britain. It was a black silk gown, bands and a powdered tie-wig.

Judges. Of these, as belonging to the superior court, President John Adams described them, as they appeared in 1761. "All in their new fresh robes of scarlet English cloth, in their broad bands and immense wigs." In warm weather such officials wore black silk gowns. These, with bands, were worn by members of the Court of Assistants under the first charter. Among the judges, under whom the grand

jury of Suffolk refused to serve, Aug. 30, 1774, was William Brown of Salem, because they persisted in compliance with the instructions of the crown. We are informed, that the last time such officials wore their gowns, was at the funeral of John Hancock, Oct. 14, 1793. These garments are still seen on the judges of the United States Court, when they are in session. Though such externals may have once exerted an influence, still integrity of life, soundness of intellect and profound knowledge, clad with proper attire, are the great essentials, which give respect and efficacy to the decisions of the bench in all regular communities.

Police Court. From the suspension of the Commissioners Court, and, also, of the Selectmen's Court, both for small causes, which began two centuries ago and were for Salem only, we had no tribunal thus confined to its population, till the Police Court. This was established here by the Legislature, June 23, 1831. Though a painful indication that malefactors are among us, it is a wholesome preventive of their greater transgressions, and a beneficial counteraction to their drawing others into the same broad way of self-immolation. Welcome the promised era, when conscious rectitude shall enable all to hail the presence of their Maker, and be won by the invitations of mercy, so as to dispense entirely with the need of coercive justice.

WITCHCRAFT.

When our ancestors came to New England, it was a common belief with them, as well as with their countrymen, whom they left behind, that witchcraft

was a crime and could be detected by appropriate evidence. Such a belief was no more indicative of their mental weakness, than of that, justly attributable to all civilized Europe. It led our General Court, in 1648, to consider seriously the method, used in their native country, for the discovery of witches, so that they might have it applied to a case, then in their hands. It promoted various trials of individuals belonging to several parts of the colony, and charged with the offence, some of whom were executed. These instances occurred, with comparative frequency, at different times, until the great development. This, as well known, has been long coupled with the name of our city, and not seldom, with insinuations, as though it proved our fathers of that day to be indictable for more than an ordinary share of superstition and folly. But the facts, just adduced and connected with another, that the intelligence and character of our population could have suffered nothing in comparison with those of inhabitants in any other equal section of our country, should silence every such charge.

We will now proceed to a short account of persons who suffered by being accused of witchcraft, and who lived, or had recently lived, within the bounds of Salem, as they were at that period. 1692, Feb. 25. Tituba, an Indian servant of the Rev. Samuel Paris, is accused. John, her husband, also a servant in the same family, had made a superstitious experiment to discover those, who afflicted two children of their master, and another of the neighborhood. March 1. The woman aforesaid, Sarah Good and Sarah Osborn, are sent to Boston jail. As evidence

that Mr. Paris wished to inform himself on the subject, of which he fully believed there were sad demonstrations around him, he received, at this very date, a volume ¹ of Perkins's works, which treated on it and other topics, as a present from Dea. Robert Sanderson of Boston. 11. A fast is observed at the Village on account of the calamity. Mary, the wife of Samuel Sibley, having been suspended from communion with the church there, for the advice she gave John to make the above experiment, is restored on confession, that her purpose was innocent. 21. Martha Cory, and, 24, Rebecca Nurse and the daughter of Sarah Good, between four and five years old, are confined in our prison. 26. This child, charged with tormenting the afflicted, is examined there. 31. A fast day is kept in Salem for such alarming scenes.

April 11. At the trial of Elizabeth, wife of John Proctor, she is required to recite the Lord's Prayer. Through a hypercritical construction of her saying part of it, as though she made a mistake, she was accounted guilty. This was so in other cases. 12. Martha Cory, Rebecca Nurse, Dorothy Good, Sarah Cloyce, John Proctor and his wife Elizabeth, are sent to Boston prison. 18. Giles Cory and Mary Warren of the Village, and Bridget Bishop, alias Oliver, who was similarly accused in 1680, are examined. 22. A bill is found against Mary Witheridge. Edmund Bishop and his wife Sarah, Mary Black, negro servant of Nathaniel Putnam, are confined in Salem jail. They belonged to the Village. Mary, the wife of Philip English, is put with them. 30. A warrant is

¹ Now in the hands of Rev. Lucius Paige.

issued for his apprehension, but he was not yet taken.

May 6. Another order is given to take this person.

8. The Rev. George Burroughs, formerly of the Village, but latterly of Wells, is sent to Boston prison.

13. Giles Cory, Mary Black, Edward Bishop and wife Sarah, of the Village, George Jacobs, Sen., Bridget Bishop, Mary English, Alice, the wife of John Parker, and Ann, the widow of Jacob Pudeater, are imprisoned there. A tradition, among the descendants of Mrs. English, was, that prior to her removal from Salem, she was shut up in a chamber of the tavern called the Cat and Wheel, east of the First church, where she heard the examination of others below. 18. John Willard of the Village is lodged in Boston jail. 23. Benjamin, son of John Proctor, belonging to the same neighborhood, and Mary, wife of Michael Derick, are confined there. Among the confessors in Salem prison, are Mary Warren and Margaret Jacobs, of the Village. With them are Rebecca Jacobs, Sarah, daughter of John Proctor, and Mary Witheridge of the same parish, and, also, Sarah, wife of William Bulkley, and Mary Peas. Rebecca Jacobs was the wife of George Jacobs, Jr., who, being accused, fled. Of those accused, is Sarah, wife of Robert Peas. This man was afterwards imprisoned, but not condemned. 31. Thomas Newton, attorney general, writes from the Village about the examinations there. He remarks, "I have beheld most strange things, scarcely credible but to the spectators; the afflicted spare no person of what quality soever." He mentions Philip English among those to be tried

there, and that he would be committed. This shows that the latter had been secured after a second warrant for him. He was imprisoned with his wife in Boston. The Rev. Henry Gibbs, being at the same place, noted in his diary, "Wonders I saw, but how to judge and conclude, I am at a loss." Up to this date, 51 persons had been committed, who belonged to our own and other towns. More had been arraigned, but cleared. The trials, at the Village, were generally at the houses of Nathaniel Putnam and Nathaniel Ingersoll.

June 1. There being no sufficient evidence to retain Tituba, she is sold, as prisoners were occasionally, to pay the charges of her imprisonment. Thus she changes her place of servitude, but does not entirely remove suspicions of her being a witch. 6. Ann, wife of William Dollibar, of Gloucester, is to be apprehended. She was daughter of the Rev. John Higginson. 10. Bridget Bishop, having been condemned by the new Court of Oyer and Terminer, is hung. She was the first who fell a victim in this appalling drama. 15. The Governor and Council had advised with several of the clergy in and near Boston. The latter give their opinion, that care should be exercised not to condemn any on spectral evidence, because Satan could assume the shape of innocent persons, but still that the laws of God and the statutes of England should be enforced against the guilty. 28. The court meet here. At their session, Sarah Good, Rebecca Nurse and others, are condemned. July 2. A bill is found against Caudy, a female slave of Mrs. Margaret Hawkes. The former confessed, but accused her mistress, who, also, con-

fessed, to save her life. 3. Rebecca Nurse is excommunicated from the First church. Her case was peculiarly hard. At first the jury could find no verdict against her. Even on their second return into court, they were alike destitute of sufficient testimony. When, however, they were in their places, and she stood at the bar, they agreed that she was guilty, because she did not give a satisfactory answer to some questions, which she failed to understand on account of her deafness, and which were about an expression that she had uttered. In view of the circumstances, the Governor granted her a reprieve, but withdrew it at the solicitation of some, who believed that she ought to be executed. No doubt, it was a bitter reflection to him subsequently, that he did not carry out his better judgment. 19. She and Sarah Good, with three other women, are hung.

Aug. 2. A deposition is given against Mr. English, as though he was about being tried. According to his own statement, he was imprisoned in Boston nine weeks. This would make his escape to New York, with his wife, near this date. 3. George Burroughs, John Proctor and wife, Elizabeth, John Willard, George Jacobs, Sen., and another, are condemned. 19. They are carried in a cart through the streets of Salem, and are executed, except Mrs. Proctor, whose sentence was suspended, because she was *enceinte*. Before he was swung off, Mr. Burroughs addressed the spectators, declared his innocence and prayed with such fervor, that many were affected even to tears. After he was hung, Cotton Mather, who was present, believing him to have been justly dealt with, and perceiving the impression which his last words

and appearance had made to the contrary, endeavored to convince the people that no wrong had been done.

Sept. 9. The court sit here. During their session, Martha Cory, Alice Parker, Ann Pudeater and three more are condemned. Giles Cory, for standing mute, because he had no hope of escape, is sentenced to be pressed to death. A friend persuaded him to confess. But he chose rather to suffer a horrible death than wrong the truth. 14. His wife Martha is cut off from the Village church, and the two deacons are desired to inform her of it in the prison here. 18. He is alike used by the First church. The next day he suffers his sentence. In 1671, there was an instance of such punishment at Monmouth, in Wales. Dorothy Talby was threatened with it at her trial. While under the executioner's hands, poor Cory cried out, more weight, more weight, for he wished an exit from his agonies. 22. The three women, last named, with five others, are hung.

Oct. A great means of counteracting the delusion, is that the wife of Rev. Mr. Hale, of Beverly, is accused. Her character forbid reliance on the testimony. Though less confidence is placed in the reality of the prevailing evil, yet General Court revive the colonial law against witchcraft. 7. Edward Bishop and wife, having escaped from prison, his property is seized, but redeemed by his son Samuel. 8. George Herrick states, that, for nine months, his whole time has been consumed, as marshal and deputy sheriff, in cases of witchcraft.

1693, Jan. 3. The court begin a session. 52 are brought before them and all are cleared except three. The attorney general represented to the governor,

that there was as much reason why the latter should have been brought in as guiltless as the former. Among the released were Rebecca Jacobs, her daughter Margaret, Mary Witheridge and Sarah Bulkley. Of others, belonging to their parish, who were accused and examined and who had been cleared, were Daniel Andrew and William, son of John Proctor. 6. Candy is acquitted. 14. Abraham Cole, tailor, of Salem, gives a bond for his wife Sarah's appearance at court. The writer knows of no later indictments among our population.

Having thus come to the close of prosecutions, we will look at some more details with regard to imprisonment. They are found in the accounts of John Arnold, keeper of the Boston jail. They refer to sufferers previously mentioned.

1692, March 9. To chains for Sarah Good and Sarah Osborn, 14/. The former of these two was charged for board from March 7 to June 1, and the latter from March 7 to May 10, when she died. April 5, the child of Sarah Good has two blankets; Rebecca Nurse 7 weeks and 1 day's board from April 12; John Proctor and wife from the same date to June 1; George Jacobs from May 12, 6 weeks and 4 days; Bridget Bishop and Alice Parker, 20 days from May 12; John Willard from May 18 to June 17; George Burroughs, 7 weeks from May 9; Sarah Cloyce, from April 12, and Martha Cory from April 19, to June 19; Ann Pudeator and Giles Cory, from May 12 to June 19; Mary Derrich, from May 23 to Sept. 11; Benjamin Proctor, from May 23 to Nov. 30; Dorothy Good from April 12 to Dec. 10; Mary Witheridge, from May 12 to January 3, 1693. The

board of each was 2/6 a week. May 23, 1692. Arnold charged shackles for ten of the prisoners. His bills show us, in a small degree, the hard measure, meted to those confined for witchcraft.

Feb. 21. The King ordered a letter to approve the conduct of Governor Phips who had forbidden any accused to be imprisoned without unavoidable necessity. At the same date, the latter writes to Mr. Blaythwayt that the advice given by the Mathers and other ministers for more caution in the admission of evidence, had much lessened the peril of conviction.

The Court of Oyer and Terminer, at its two last sessions, leaned entirely to mercy. Its labor, which had caused bitter grief to relatives of the executed, closed at Ipswich, in the month of May. The Governor ordered all the accused and not tried, to be discharged. The Salem prison was full of these. Such a "jail delivery" was never known before nor since in New England.

Twenty, from different towns, suffered death. It has been commonly stated, that they all were executed on Gallows hill. But there is a tradition among the descendants of George Jacobs, that he was hung on an oak tree on his own farm, near the Iron Factory, and they also show an ancient grave, not far from his house, as containing his remains. Eleven more were condemned. It was well for these, that delay corrected public opinion, and thus saved them from like experience. The Rev. John Hale informs us, that about 50 confessed themselves guilty; that the same number were afflicted, and about 100 accused. Mr. Calef computed the last to have been as many again, and that 150 were imprisoned. Mr.

Hale seems to have had better means of judging than Mr. Calef.

Thus terminated one of the most surprising and sorrowful events ever recorded in the chronicles of our country. On a review of the subject, the writer feels constrained to adopt the conclusion of Blackstone in relation to it, as having been reported to exist in the old and new world. This wise jurist, after candidly examining the arguments for and against it, says, "It seems to be the most eligible way to conclude, that, in general, there has been such a thing as witchcraft, though we cannot give credit to any modern instance of it."

However Cotton Mather and others of the clergy and laity, were zealous for the enforcement of the law on those accused and condemned, still there is no valid evidence, that they were actuated by any other motive than what they believed to be right. Their great and deplorable error was the misapplication of insufficient, though, to some extent, remarkable testimony. Facts demand that one and all of them should be judged by the same principle; that, if any are charitably excused as influenced by honest, but mistaken views, all the rest should be alike tolerated.

Of those executed, it must be confessed, that they fell guiltless victims of well-intended but ill-directed zeal. When we think on their sufferings, view them as wrongly accused and condemned, perceive their earnest protestations of innocence totally disregarded, hastened to execution and put to death as the outcasts of God and man,—we feel an agonizing wish, that they might have been spared and lived long to

manifest their dying integrity. Hapless is the land which refuses to learn wisdom from such direful calamities.

“ The baleful charms
Of superstition there infest the skies
And turn the sun to horror.”

One benefit, divinely educed from such a catastrophe, is that it has long kept the community vigilant against its being repeated. For its past prevalence, we regret. For its suppression we are thankful. For the perpetual prevention of its recurrence, we hope and pray.

Here we might close this sorrowful subject, but there are various items, connected with it, which demand a cursory notice. Judge Sewall's diary, 1692, April 11, says, “Went to Salem, where in the meeting house the persons accused of witchcraft were examined; was a very great assembly—twas awfull to see how the afflicted persons were agitated.” 1694. Mr. Paris makes a Christian-like acknowledgment to some brethren of his church, dissatisfied with the part he had taken. 1695. A council advise, that, if unable to continue at the Village, he may leave with their recommendation. 1696. Elizabeth Proctor, desirous to have a share of her husband's property, states to the General Court, that, for the offence imputed to him, she is represented as “dead in law,” and she asks for relief. 1696. A proclamation for fast, through the province, requires, as one subject of petition, pardon for mistakes in “the late tragedy.” 1702. Mr. Green preaches against divination. 1703. His church revoke the excommunication of Martha

Cory. March 2. A memorial from Salem and Andover is laid before the Legislature for remission of the attainder against those condemned for witchcraft. July 9. A similar document, from twelve ministers of Essex county, is presented to them. 1710. Various petitions from relatives of those executed, are received by the same authorities, which detail losses and sufferings, that deeply affect the heart. 1711. Appropriations are made by the General Court for damage to the property of individuals, accused of witchcraft. Of those so considered, was Mr. English and heirs of Mr. Burroughs. Oct. 17. It is enacted that "the several convictions, judgements and attainders against" the condemned be reversed. 1712. The First church vote to erase the excommunication of Rebecca Nurse and Giles Cory. 1739 and 1743. Committees were appointed by the Legislature to consider the matter of further restitution. The committee of the latter year were, also, to report about satisfaction to the descendants of persecuted Quakers. 1746. The Village church pass a vote against resorting to fortune tellers, as a species of witchcraft. 1750. Heirs of Mr. Burroughs renew their request for more compensation. The result of this is not given. Thus glancing at these facts, we proceed to those of other import. May sanctified reason so prevail over distempered imagination, that similar transactions may no more disturb the harmony of our social, political and ecclesiastical relations.

MILITARY CONCERNS.

The practice, which these denote, has been justly called "that mad game, the world so loves to play."

Its losses, in point of wealth, are immensely greater than its gains; and, of morals and life, are beyond all computation. See Military, in index of vol. I.

Forts, etc. 1629, Feb. 26. The first fort, located on Naugus's Head, is provided for by the company in London. It is probable, that the fort on Arbor Lot, was particularly intended for defence against Indians, and was put there soon after Conant and his friends occupied Salem. See vol. I. pp. 111, 2, 92, 206, 7.

1633, Nov. 5. Salem men, usually taxed, are required to pay for three days work each towards the Boston fort. A requisition, nearly like this, was made in 1635.

1643, July 26. Mr. Endicott, in a letter to Mr. Winthrop, mentions that work was to be done on "our fort." This shows that such a fortification had been commenced on Winter Island. 1652. A barrel of powder is allowed to Salem for saluting ships on necessary occasions. 1655, May 17. Winter Island is appropriated for the use of the fort. As this was not finished, every man, refusing to work there, was to be fined 3/ a day. 1666. A like service is required of males above 16, each in his turn. 1667. Ordered that the great guns be carried to the fort with speed.

1673, March 22. As the Boston castle was burnt yesterday, the military committee of every town are required to obtain subscriptions for its re-edification. Aug. 4. Our fort is to be refitted, "the great artillery" prepared and all else be done as "this juncture of time requires." 1675. James Powland is appointed gunner,

1676, March 28. Our military committee report, that they had placed "several garrisons in and about our farme and out-houses."

1690, May 14. Winter Island fort was repaired and a breast work thrown up in another place. 1693. Our people had been at much charge for the maintenance of block-houses and other fortifications. 1699. Our fort was called Fort William. 1702, Sept. 21. The block-houses are to be supplied with such articles as are necessary for defence. 1706. An occasion of protracted disagreement between the House and the Governor with his council, was the payment of men in our fort by the latter, without the consent of the former. These claimed the right of regulating the public purse strings.

1714. In a petition about manning their fort of 20 guns, our people observe, that they have had "considerable Lott and Scott towards necessary charges of government many years."

New Fort. 1742, Aug. 16. The town accept the grant of the General Court for the erection of breast-works and a platform for 16 guns. These were probably on the heights of the Neck, which not unlikely were the location fortified in 1690.

1758. "Old block-house" on the east side of the neck, east northwardly, from these heights. 1776, April 22. Barracks had been prepared at Juniper point. 1782, June 6. Notice that guards are at the forts, that Stephen Webb has the command there, and that captains of vessels give proper answers when hailed, if they would not be fired upon. In 1787 the forts were known as William, Lee and Juniper.

1794. Fort William is ceded to the United States.

See vol. I. p. 195. 1796. It was repaired. 1798, June 30. The forts to be put in a state for defence, and the one on Winter Island to be manned. 1799, Nov. 1. Under a discharge of artillery proclamation is made, by order of the secretary of war, that fort William be called fort Pickering. This name still continues.

Walls and Stockades. 1676, March 15. In compliance with the petition of "several considerable persons," the council order, for the security of "a greater part of Middlesex and the whole of Essex, that a fence of stockades or stones, eight feet high, from Charles river, where it is navigable, to Concord river, not far from George Farley's house in Billerica, not above 12 miles in length, except where ponds will do," to be erected. Each town, so protected, is to send a commissioner, the last day of the month, to Cambridge, and to proceed thence on a survey of the line. Among the places required to conform with this, was Salem. They were to pay the costs. Ipswich protested, 23d, against the measure as inexpedient. 28. Our military committee report that "the town have begun a substantial wall, which forthwith shall be carried from river to river." 1683. The "pallasados, near the bridge," are given to the poor for fire wood. 1704. Disbursements "on y^e line between y^e blockhouses." 1706. A report of Salem says, "We are at considerable charge for building a line of about 200 feet long, and two block houses, in which are several guns, and we keep a constant watch there every night, being more than a mile from the fort, nigh the end of the town. We design to set

up 150 or 200 feet of stockades near the two block-houses."

Hulks Sunk. 1775, Oct. 23. While the inhabitants hold a meeting to deliberate on public duties, a gentleman from Falmouth is introduced, and informs them how that place was destroyed by the enemy. This statement induced our people to vote unanimously, that their northern passage into the harbor, should be stopped up. Among the vessels, used on this occasion, were a ship and brig owned in Boston.

Military Supplies. 1629. Provided by the company in London. See vol. I. p. 51, 2.

April 12. The Court of Assistants order, 1631, that "euery man that findes a muskett shall haue ready 1 lb. of powder, 20 bullets and 2 fathomes of match." This last article was used a considerable number of years, instead of flints.

1634, Sept. 4. Muskets, bandileers and rests, lately arrived, are to be divided among the several plantations. At the same session, Salem is granted "two olde sakers landed there by the shipp Neptune."

1635, March 4. Musket bullets, as a means of having them abundant, are to pass current, each one for a farthing.

1636, June 27. "This day was brought into towne and caryed vp to Mr. Endicott's these corslets following, viz., 18 back pieces, 18 belly pieces, 18 pair of tassys, 18 head pieces of 3 sorts and but 17 gorgets, 16 pikes and 19 swords."

1644, July 7. "It is agreed that John Barber and Francis Perrie shall forthwith make all cariadges for the great ordnance. And the towne is to pay them

some corne in hand, viz., 20 bushells of Indean. And their whole payment to be in corne, one third parte in Indean, and two thirds in English graine, wheat or rye or barley or pease."

1645. For troops directed to act against the Narragansets, the succeeding articles were ordered. Bread, peas, beef, fish, oil, vinegar, strong water, wine, beer, oat meal, flour, raisins for sick and wounded, candles, butter and sugar.

1646, May 22. A petition to the colonial authorities for two more barrels of powder of the six charged to Salem, says, "We haue divers great peeces now mounted, and shall preserue the same for the country's servis vpon any occation."

Nov. 2. Ordered that a contract be made for the "morter peece which is mounted," on account of the town.

1647, Oct. 27. "For y^e more easy and speedy transporting of great artillery, when and where also, sometimes, cattell, carriages, cannon and feild peeces cannot passe, as also upon some suddane designe to mount for advantage in an enemies workes: This corte doth order y^t y^r be by direction of y^e maior Generall 3 or 4 *leather* gunns of severall sizes sent for to England by y^e first opportunity at y^e charge of y^e country, which, if found good and profitable, may give light and encouragement for y^e procuring or making of more." The same sort of guns were recommended in 1675, for use against Indians, and a description of them given.

1650. Two corslets are lent by the town to inhabitants, which they are to restore in good condition.

1652. With the ammunition of this place, are $\frac{3}{4}$ cwt.

of match. Flints are named. 1666. Ordered that every pikeman be furnished with corslet, buff or quilted coat. 1675. Carbines are employed by our troopers. Flints and match are used. Of food for our soldiers, was Indian corn, parched and beaten to "Nokake." One who writes to England, says, the "Indians will shoot but iron slugs if they can have iron enough, for they say leaden bullets no cram (kill) English, because of their iron armour." 1676, Jan. 11. Breast, back and head pieces of armor are to be impressed. 1688, Nov. A quantity of military stores are carried hence to Boston by order of the chief justice. 1689, April 11. John Marston petitions Andros that he may be paid for making carriages to guns at Salem and Marblehead.

1690, May 14. A committee report that they have bought 11 great guns and ammunition.

1702. A grant is made by the province to Joseph Hill of Boston, to make experiment in fire works for the annoyance of enemies.

1710. Several cannon in our fort, are lent to the crown, for an expedition against Port Royal.

1775, Jan. 15. Salem lend three cannon to the Provincial Congress. A statement of Holmes,¹ based on a report from the secretary of war, that the British colonies of North America possessed only four cannon at the commencement of the war for independence, is incorrect. There were probably hundreds of such ordnance in the sea ports of Massachusetts alone. March 3. At night, "27 pieces of cannon were removed out of this town, to be out of the way of rob-

¹ American Annals, vol. 2, p. 369, 1788.

bers." 21. Richard Derby, having given two field pieces to the town, they vote to have them fitted for service. June 29. Salem is assessed coats for the army. Our people were thus often called on to find their share of clothing and food for their brethren in arms in the revolutionary contest. Nor did they hear the call without response, according to their ability. 1798, June 30. Voted to buy 200 small arms and other needed military stores. 1839. Sixty muskets are lent from the city armory. Soon may the hand of public caution have no other call except in harmony with universal peace and kindness.

Dogs. 1675. These are recommended to be used for hunting Indians. One writes at this time of such animals, "When we came first to New England our dogs was a dread to them." In the war of Philip, an Indian woman of the enemy, who had set fire to houses of our people, was torn to pieces by dogs. Not only did these scent out Indians, but some of our men are represented as doing the same. 1706. An act is passed to encourage the raising and increasing of dogs, for the better security of our frontiers. The next year, troopers and a huntsman are compensated for "traying y^e dogs on y^e frontiers of Middlesex."

Colours. 1629. Two ensigns are named among supplies for Naumkeag.

1634, Nov. 7. Ensign Davenport is ordered to bring his colors to the General Court at their next session, and answer for one part of the red cross being taken from them.

1635, March 4. Winthrop says that Endicott was

arraigned for this act, but the court could not agree, and that the ensigns were ordered to be laid aside.

May 6. The case is again presented and decided, that Endicott be admonished, and hold no office for a year. He thus subjected himself to serious difficulty by carrying out his conviction, that the cross was an emblem of idolatry. Nor was he alone in this respect. Many in the military companies refused to march under it, and, in 1632, Governor Winthrop, from a like objection, ordered *Hue's Cross*, the name of a place, to be called *Hue's Folly*. In 1636, on the petition of ship masters at Boston, the national flag was unfurled at the Castle, on their passage out, though the permission was accompanied with the protestation of magistrates granting it, "that we held the cross in the ensign idolatrous, and therefore might not set it up in our own ensigns."

May 7, 1651. "Forasmuch as this courte conceaves the old English colours now vsed by the Parliament of England, to be a necessary badge of distinction betwixt the English and other nations in all places of the world, till the state of England shall alter the same, which wee much desier, wee being of the same nation, hath therefore ordered that the Capt. of the Castle shall presently advance the aforesaid colours of England vpon the castle, vpon all necessary occasions." See p. 242, for such ensigns in 1686.

1775, April 17. At this date, the subsequent extract is found in the Gentleman's Magazine. "By a ship just arrived at Bristol from America, it is reported, that the Americans have hoisted their standard of liberty at Salem." This must have been done about the middle of March. The notice seems to indicate,

that Salem was the first place, known in England, to have hoisted the flag of independence, which, very likely, resembled the one mentioned in the next clause.

July 18. The Declaration of ^{Congress} ~~Independence~~ being read to the troops on Prospect Hill, "the standard, lately sent, was exhibited, bearing on one side,—An Appeal to Heaven,—and on the other side,—Qui Transtulit Sustinet." This was probably the flag adopted by our General Court, April 11, 1776, which was white, with a green pine tree in the middle, and had one of these two mottoes on it, which was "An Appeal," etc. See p. 278.

1777, June 14. A resolve of Congress is passed, "that the flag of the thirteen United States be thirteen stripes, alternate red and white; that the Union be thirteen stars, white in a blue field, representing a new constellation." Thus another ensign was adopted, which still continues. May it never cease to wave over our soil, blessed with freedom, based on the immutable principles and practices of rectitude.

Drummer. 1644. He "shall haue seauen pound yearly by a rate at harvest, when corne is marchantable." 1657. Joshua Rootes was to have 40/ a year "for beating the drum to the trayne band whenever they haue occation." In 1666, he was styled "drum mayor."

Training. 1634, Sept. 3. Captains are required to train their companies once a month, except July and August, and "all unskilful men," not over three days in a week.

1645, May 14. Youth, from 10 to 16 years old, are to be exercised with small guns and half pikes,

and also, with bows and arrows, lest there should be a scarcity of powder. 1679. For the easement of the country, the training of foot and horse is reduced to four days in a year.

Common. 1685. This is appointed as the place where persons may shoot at a mark. 1713. It is given by the Commoners to Salem forever, as a training field.

Armory. 1703. A place in the town house is ordered for the deposit of arms. 1704. The town treasurer is to "fill y^e 30 powder horns in y^e town armory, with powder." 1733. Another to be made in the new town house garret. 1840. The city allow \$50 to the armory of the Independent Cadets, and so to that of the Salem Light Infantry, and, also, to that of the Mechanic Light Infantry. The same amounts were alike granted in 1842.

Powder House. 1637, Aug. 28. One "put out to Samuel Archer and William Allin, to be finished by last of 8 mo." 1776. Another was ordered. It was located at the west part of the town. 1794. A powder house is built. It still stands in great pasture. 1802. Fees stated for storing powder there.

Watch and Watch-Houses. 1639, Dec. 3. Salem is fined for not keeping constant watch "this summer." 1647, Oct. 27. The people at Mackerel Cove are excused from watching at Salem, except in seasons of danger. 1666. The meeting house is to be used for a watch house till another be built. 1667. As an attack was feared from French and Indians by land, as well as from the former by sea, the farmers pray, that they may be excused from the watch here, so as to protect their own homes. Such of them as

lived four miles off, were excused. 1704. A watch house to be erected on Leech's Hill.

Armed in public assemblies. Under March 9, 1637, such preparation is required of persons, liable to military duty. 1643, May 10. Officers are to designate the arms, which must be brought to the house of worship, on the Sabbath, or at other meetings of the people.

1775, June 17. The Provincial Congress recommend that the men, within 20 miles of the seacoast, "carry their arms and ammunition with them to meeting on the Sabbath and other days, when they meet for public worship."

Alarm. 1642. Besides the country alarm, each town must have a musket discharge, to warn the sentinels, who shall answer by hastening to the houses, and crying, *arm, arm.*

●*Officers, companies, etc.* 1629. Samuel Sharp, as engineer of the plantations, is to take charge of the ordnance.

1630. Salem is assessed towards the support of two military instructors, hired by the colonial authorities.

1636. William Trask is appointed capt., Richard Davenport, lieut., and Thomas Reade, ensign. A regiment is formed, composed of soldiers from Saugus, Ipswich, Newbury and Salem, and John Endicott is appointed Col., John Winthrop, Jr., Lieut. Col.

1644. Richard Davenport is elected commander of the Boston castle.

Company to promote military tactics. 1645, May 14. Gentlemen of Salem and Lynn, "out of their care for the safety of the public weal by the advance-

ment of the military art and exercise of arms," desire that they may be associated. Their request was granted.

1645. As Capt. William Trask resided too far from the seaboard, exposed to attacks, William Hathorn is appointed to his place, and William Clark, lieut., and William Dixy, ensign. 1647. One of our captains was Thomas Reade. 1653. The General Court signify that deacons ought not to sustain military trusts.

1661. John Hathorn is accepted as quarter master of the three county troops. 1662. Thomas Lathrop takes command of the company at Cape Ann side. 1664. Walter Price is accepted as capt., George Gardner, lieut., and Zerubabel Endicott, ensign. 1665. Henry Bartholomew is confirmed as cornet of the troop commanded by George Curwin. 1672. Joseph Gardner is accepted as lieutenant under Capt. Walter Price. One mode of punishing disobedient soldiers, is to make them ride "the wooden horse."

1674. Salem company is divided into two, one commanded by Joseph Gardner, and the other by John Curwin. The next year John Pierce was chosen lieut., and John Higginson, ensign, to Gardner, and Richard Leach, lieut., and John Pickering, ensign, to Curwin. 1677. Persons on the Endicott and Porter farms, and all below the country road on Ryalside, are united with those of the Village, to form a company, and Lieut. Richard Leech becomes their captain. This commander is to exercise the men who live on the west side of Ipswich road, at their home, and who are released from John Curwin's company.

1678. A petition, with the caption, "Wee the

underwritten, belonging to the reserve of Salem Old Troop, and being willing still in the best way we can, to be serviceable to God and y^e country,"—prays, that William Brown, Jr., may be captain, and John Putnam, lieut.

1689. The following officers are confirmed for the Village company; Jonathan Walcot, capt.; Nathaniel Ingersoll, lieut.; and Thomas Flint, ensign; and of West Salem company, Stephen Sewall, capt.; Robert Kitchen, lieut.; and Edward Flint, ensign.
1690, March 15. The men under John Price and Stephen Sewall are to form four companies.

1691, May 6. Charles Redford, captain of a troop, being called abroad for a time, leaves them in charge of Lieut. Manasseh Marston.

1695. Col. Gedney is of the commissioners for war. Spring of 1707, Daniel Eppes is chaplain in expedition against Port Royal.

1720. A deserter is sentenced to be tied at a cart's tail, with one end of a halter, and to have the other round his neck; be whipped 39 stripes through our public street, on Wednesday next, immediately after the lecture.

1725. Salem has 5 companies of foot, 1 of horse, besides men at the fort.

1732. Thomas Barton is sworn as lieut. col., Ichabod Plaisted, major, Joshua Hicks and Benjamin Brown, captains.

1739, Oct. 3. Gov. Belcher here at a military muster, a great concourse of spectators.

1774, April 26. The first regiment, under William Brown, muster here. Governor Hutchinson, Secretary Flucker, and others present. Oct. 4. The offi-

cers under Col. Brown, resign, because he declined to withdraw from the Council Board.

1775, Feb. 13. Timothy Pickering is chosen in his stead.

Uniform company. 1776, April 22. A uniform company of light infantry, formed before the war, pray to be incorporated. Their officers are Joseph Sprague, capt., and Joseph Hiller, lieut. They petition to be independent of the militia, but not of the regiment. They were soon disbanded, because called to serve by sea and land. They wore "a short green coat with gold trimming, cap of black beaver with four ostrich feathers, and similar trimming; under dress white with black gaiters, and ruffles over the hands."

1781. Captains of our four foot companies are Christopher Osgood, Miles Greenwood, Samuel Page and Zadock Buffinton.

Cadet Company. 1786, July 10. Stephen Abbot, as the first commander of this corps, and its other officers are commissioned. Next April 19, they first turned out in uniform of scarlet and white. They had a crimson silk ensign, with appropriate devices and mottoes.

Volunteer Company. 1786, Oct. 19. It appears, being from Ward No. 4, commanded by John Page; dressed in "rifle coats and overalls."

Artillery Company. 1787, May 23. This corps make their first public appearance in uniform of black and scarlet, under Zadock Buffinton. Their flag was blue, with pertinent representations and inscriptions.

1789, Oct. 5. The Salem regiment, being formed into a hollow square, had an elegant pair of standards

presented to them by Brigadier General John Fisk, with a suitable address.

Exempts. 1798, Aug. 7. A company of these is forming.

Trojan Band. 1800, July 11. This is composed of Mr. Biglow's scholars. See v. 1, p. 457, 8.

1801, June 18. The newly organized regiment of Salem are on parade. Wealthy and respectable men turn out to encourage its popularity. Most of the militia are dressed in uniform of blue coat, white waistcoat and nankeen pantaloons.

Light Infantry company. 1805, July 4. They first turn out in uniform, under John Saunders. Col. Benjamin Pickman presented them an elegant standard. 1807, June 17. The Salem Juvenile Artillery march through the town. The Washington Rangers, also composed of lads, are formed this year, and appear in uniform the next year. Such companies as the two latter have usually commenced when the public looked for war and prepared for foreign invasion.

Mechanic Light Infantry. 1807, July 4. It first parades in uniform, commanded by Perley Putnam.

Essex Hussars. 1808, Sept. 27. Chiefly formed of Salem men, they make their first appearance.

1811, March 8. Two more militia companies are to be organized, making eight of this class, besides those which are independent.

Essex Guards. 1814, July 4. Commanded by Israel Williams, they have their first parade. They continued while the war lasted.

City Guards. 1847, May 31. Their first parade in citizen's dress, and, Sept. 10, and 11, in uniform, under Robert H. Farrant.

Welcome the day, when men can safely lay aside all their insignia of warfare, and exercise vigilance for constant progress in human reformation and happiness.

Exempts. 1666. As an individual had paid two bushels of corn a year, for the use of his company, to be released from military duty, he is now allowed the same privilege by paying one bushel. 1679. Francis Skerry, a pensioner, is alike indulged for the last of these two considerations.

Refugees. 1676, Jan. 11. Twenty-one persons, who had been forced from the eastward by Indians, and fled to Salem, are admitted inhabitants, during the war, "most of y^m afferming they haue prouition for y^mselves and famelys for one year." April 20. Two more are allowed the same privilege.

Funerals. 1666, May 16. "It is ordered that the souldyers that atend Capt. Trask to his graue shall haue som allowance to make them drink at Mr. Gidney, and is left to the discretion of Wa: Price, nott exceeding the som of twenty shillings, and cloth to cover y^e drum." 1725. Paid "for transporting the great guns for the solemnitie of Major Sewall's funeral."

Events. Soon after Mr. Endicott arrived, a large body of Indians came to destroy the colonists, but were frightened away by the sound of cannon, discharged for that purpose. See vol. I., pp. 44, 5.

1631, Aug. The Tarrentines, from Maiue, attack the Indians at Agawam, afterwards Ipswich. Hugh Brown and others went to defend the latter against the former. This assistance is supposed to have been at the same time.

1632. In the autumn an alarm reaches here, that the Narragansets and other tribes were preparing to destroy the English.

1636, Aug. 25. Volunteers engage in an expedition against the Block Island Indians and the Pequods. One of the officers was Richard Davenport. The whole, being 80, were under John Endicott. They returned the next month. They did what men could in their circumstances. Then, as at all other times, when the public expectation of brilliant success is not realized, unfavorable suspicions and reflections were expressed.

1637, April 10. Of men to be raised against the Pequods, Salem is proportioned 18, and 6 more at the May session, and Marblehead 3, and then 1, making 28 of our population. Before they marched, a large body of the enemy had been destroyed, May 27, by colonists of Connecticut and friendly Indians.

On hearing of this success, the Governor sends only part of our force to the scene of action, which they reached in June. On the 15th of July, they invested a swamp, since within the bounds of Fairfield, to which a remnant of the Pequods had retreated. A small division, under Lieut. Davenport, of Capt. Trask's command, commenced an attack, but were repulsed, because not reinforced as they expected. He related to Increase Mather, that with two or three of his men, he engaged 30 Indians, had 17 arrows shot into his "coat of mail," and was wounded where he had no armor. He also rescued a soldier from two of the enemy, who were carrying him away as a captive on their shoulders. About 100 of aged men, women and children of the besieged, surrender-

ed. Of the rest the most were killed or taken, while the others escaped. Our detachment returned 26th of August. John Higginson was chaplain in both of these expeditions. For duty performed on this occasion, William Trask, and others who served under him, petitioned, in 1661, for lands. He remarked that some had been so rewarded, "who it may be never swett soe much for it as some of vs bled on it and for y^e service."

Our General Court, in giving reasons to the King, in 1665, for taking the territory of the Pequods in this war, say that these Indians were a common enemy to all the English, "threatening to root them wholly out of the land and *fish*¹ their corn with their carcasses, killing sundry of several places on land and water, and, after their cruel manner, tortured them to death, were a potent enemy, and a terror to all the Indians around them."

1645, Aug. As hostilities with the Narragansetts were expected, each town is ordered to secure itself against "incursions of the Indians, send scouts to range through the woods, and have 30 out of 100 among its soldiers to march at a half hour's notice. An immediate press of men for service, is ordered. A fast was observed on the 28th for success of the forces gone and going forth. But as the Narragansetts submitted to terms of peace by the 30th, there was no further need of their operations.

1653, May 2. The Commissioners of the United Colonies order forces so that they may oppose the Dutch of New Netherlands, who are reported to have

¹ This refers to manuring corn hills with fish.

leagued with Indians to destroy the English. 3. Mr. Norris writes in justification of this war. July 8. Richard Moore is paid for "y^e Dutch expedition." Sept. 20. The commissioners, just named, call for men to chastise Ninnigret, the Niantick Sachem.

1654. The forces mustered to fight with the Dutch, are transported to Acadia, and there capture Port Royal and St. John. With them were several from Salem, of whom was Capt. Thomas Lathrop. He had leave to bring home a bell, taken from a church in St. John, for the use of the people at Cape Ann Side, afterwards Beverly.

The colony pay Salem troopers for service in 1662, 3, 4. In the last of these years, at the request of the royal commissioners, volunteers are ordered to serve against the Dutch at New Amsterdam. A note as to our inhabitants, says, "Few presented themselves, though the drums beat up, and proclamation was made." The commissioners were very unpopular in New England.

Every town is required, 1667, to prepare defences, in which women, children, aged and infirm may take refuge, and thus the soldiers be more at liberty to repel invaders. "We have some noyses of late muster-inge of the French sittuate in Canada, y^t they in '65 came over the lake toward Albanie, and built severall forts there."

1673, Aug. 8. Capt. John Barton is authorized to impress "two peeces of ordinance," with powder, shot and other appurtenances, "planting them on Mr. Turner's wharfe, and there be ready to improve them for the best advantage of his Majesty and country's

service on this emergency." This preparation was caused by the hostilities of the Dutch.

1675, Sept. 18. Capt. Thomas Lathrop, of Beverly, and about 70 men, are slain by Indians at Bloody Brook. Some of them were Edward Trask, Richard Lambert, Samuel Stevens, George Ropes and James Tufts, from Salem, and most of them from Essex county. Nov. 3. The General Court require Stephen Haskett to apologise to Capt. George Curwin, and pay £50. The cause of this was, that Curwin impressed eight of his troop for service in October, and Haskett, being one of them, charged him with acting from prejudice, and refused to obey. Dec. 1. An impressment of 31 from our companies takes place, for an expedition against the Narragansetts. 2. Ten are impressed in Curwin's troop. 9. They march with other forces from Dedham. 15. Joseph Price and Samuel Pickworth, of Salem, and Mark Batchelor of Wenham, being out of the garrison, with others, were killed by some of the enemy. Capt. Joseph Gardner, with a detachment, immediately pursued and slew an Indian, who had killed one of our men, already named, and wore his cap. 19. The forces of the United Colonies attack the Narragansetts in a swamp. In three hours the Indians are routed with great loss. The English suffered considerably. Our own town had cause to mourn the result of the bloody contest. Out of Capt. Gardner's command, he and six more lost their lives, and eleven wounded. Of the latter were Charles Knight, Thomas Flint and Joseph Holton, of this place. From Capt. Appleton's company, Benjamin Webster, belonging here, was also wounded. The closing scene of Gardner's

life is thus described: "Maj. Church espying Capt. Gardner amidst the wigwams in the east end of the fort, made towards him; but on a sudden, while looking at each other, Capt. Gardner settled down. The Major stepped to him and seeing the blood run down his cheek, lifted up his cap and called him by name. He looked up, but spoke not a word, being mortally wounded, shot through the head, and observing the wound, the Major ordered care to be taken of him." Thus fell an inhabitant of Salem in the camp of his country's foes. Reflection on these scenes is darkened with regret, that the stern circumstances of war demanded so great a sacrifice of heroism, and that it was not offered on the altar of benevolent enterprise.

1675, Dec. 24. A letter from William Gilbert at Boston, to his grand-parents in England, says, "Never worse days in New England, by reason of the multitude of Indians, lately our neighbors and friends, are risen up against us. They have burnt many townes and killed about 300 persons, and vsed them after a most inhuman manner. We have sent forth an army, about 1,200, against them. The Lord grant good news from the army."

1676, March 27. A letter from William Hathorne, commander at Wells, states, that the people there are much distressed and that the force at Winter Harbor cannot hold out, unless reinforced, and that many of his soldiers are sick.

April 25. A petition is laid before the Council by a young man, lately married, and, also, impressed, that he may tarry one year with his bride according to Deut. xxiv. 5.

30. The troop under Capt. Curwin are ordered, "on pain of death," to join forces at Concord, under Daniel Henschman, and pursue the enemy. May 3. Curwin is called to account for not marching as required. His plea was, that he and his men went to Concord, as ordered, but declined to be under Henschman, because he thought his instructions did not so command, and, therefore, he and they returned. The Court decided, that this was not sufficient, and they nullified his commission and fined him £100. But, at their September session, they restored him to his office, and subsequently remitted his fine.

Aug. 29. Capt. William Hathorne, as commander of Eastern forces, receives orders to march for Exeter, subdue treacherous Indians at Amoskeag, Penicook, etc.; then lead his men to Saco and Blackpoint.

Sept. 8. He and other captains, with their companies, surprise 400 Indians at Cocheco. 200 of these were found to have been perfidious, and were sent to Boston. 7 or 8 of them were sentenced to immediate death, and the rest were transported and sold as slaves.

22. Capt. Hathorne writes, "we caught an Indian Sagamore of Pegwackick and the gun of another, we found him in many lyes and so ordered him to be put to death and the Cocheco Indians to be his executioners. Going over a river, we were ambuscaded but soon got over and putt them to flight, killed in the place but one Indian. Wee have noe bread this three dayes."

Oct. 2. He remarks, that his Indian soldiers "in tyme of ingadgment have euer took y^e English for

their bullwork and will not charge to any purpose vntill y^e enemy fly." 8. He sends a dispatch that the enemy had burnt Cape Nidduck, killed 6 or 7 persons, besides three of Wells.

1677, June 26. With regard to the great mover of our late troubles, Gov. Josiah Winslow writes to Charles II., and sends him some Indian trophies, "being the best of our spoyles of the Sachem Philip, taken by Capt. Benjamin Church, when he was slayne by him, being his crowne, his gorge, and two belts of their owne making of their gould and silver."

1689, April 17. John Bishop, of the Village, is killed by Indians.

July 1. Men are ordered to be raised for defence against Indians, and more the next month. Aug. 3. Simon Willard is appointed Captain, and to be stationed at Wells. Dec. 20. War is declared against France.

1690, April 26. Troops are required to be ready here for an attack from the enemy. 30. Messrs. Hathorne and Curwin report on the military condition of Maine. May 17. James Ross is badly wounded at the capture of Casco fort, and carried prisoner to Canada. He was subsequently redeemed. 24. Col. Gedney writes of forces billeted here; 26, that he shall march his men to relieve Wells, under John Wolcott, who had been in service; 29, that he had ordered the commanders of his regiment to be ready for action, having just received a letter from Capt. Thomas Noyes, which stated, that "the enemy are numerous and desperate, kill and destroy men, women and children, and throw them in heaps." June 10. Capt. Brown's troop are to draft 14 of their number.

June 20. John Curwin, and July 4, Daniel King, are chosen captains for the Canada expedition. July 3. Godfrey Sheldan, and, 16, Thomas Alsob, Edward Crocker and George Ingersoll, of the Village, are slain by Indians. 29. There are 308 soldiers and seamen, from Gedney's regiment, at Salem, ready to embark for Canada. Oct. 13. To the family of each man in public service, 2/ are to be paid every week. Nov. 25. Sick and wounded lately brought hither. Many of them strangers. These were part of the forces which had made an unsuccessful attack on Canada.

1696, Aug. 16. Col. Gedney marches with 460 of his regiment for Kittery. He is accompanied by a troop under Capt. John Turner. Sept. 3. John Hathorne had been offered the command of forces against St. John, which he accepted. Oct. 5. Gedney writes, that Capt. Chubb had broken the faith of the province with the eastern Indians. He had orders to arrest the latter for surrendering Pemaquid fort while under his command in July, which he did, and sent him to Boston. 7. Hathorne, having been dispatched to take command of Col. Church's troops, who were returning from the eastward, attacks the enemy's fort. After two days' skirmishing, he found his men insufficient, and embarked them for Boston.

1700, March 17. Men are impressed to serve at the Eastward.

1703, Aug. 21. "Capt. Turner went to Andover to hunt Indians with his troop." 24. Eight men are impressed at the Village. Sept. 6. Some of our men go to scout beyond the river, at Andover, having heard that Indians were seen there. Nov. 30. One

of our townsmen, who was more self-willed than was for his comfort, is ordered to be sold for three years, as a servant, if he do not pay his fine for refusing to perform military duty.

1707, June 14. Capt. Turner, with his troop, crosses Haverhill ferry in pursuit of Indians. 17. Mr. Green says, "The country in great confusion, some for the army going again, others against it." They sailed, May 13, to take Port Royal, but were unsuccessful. Aug. 25. "Our soldiers, troop and foot, went out to Haverhill," to meet French and Indians, who "had come over the lake." 29. They take part in a battle with them at Haverhill. William Coffin and one Lindall, of our inhabitants were killed, and John Gyles and Jonathan Marsh were wounded. Mr. Green walked as a bearer to Mrs. Rolf's remains, who was slain by the enemy.

Three Indians were killed by Salem men in this battle, for which a bounty was paid.

1708, Sept. 26. Sabbath noon, another alarm here, that Haverhill was again beset, but only a few Indians appeared. 27. Mr. Green, having gone thither, remarks, "visited several garrisons with Major Turner and 20 men about 8 miles." 1709, June 30. A memorial of Col. John Higginson, on the necessity of conquering Canada, is sent to England. Dec. 1. Peter Rich, an impressed recruit, being in service at Newbury, while discharging his gun, it split, and rendered his hand useless. He received "smart money" from the province. 1710, Sept. 18. Another fleet, in which Salem has its quota, sails for Port Royal, which was captured. 1711, July 30. An English fleet, under Admiral Hovenden Walker,

sails for Canada, where it was repulsed. Some of our people were with him. Nov. Col. Hathorne is required to detail 20 men from his regiment.

1713, Aug. 25. Col. Brown reads the proclamation of peace. Gentlemen of this and adjacent towns, attend on the occasion. The guns at the forts of Salem and Marblehead are discharged, with other demonstrations of joy. 1723, Dec. 10. Allowance is made to a troop, under Daniel Epes, for late service on the frontiers. 1724, April 1. Samuel Smith is killed at Arundal.

1740, April 21. War proclaimed here against Spain. Our companies all mustered. Aug. 26. Forces to act against Cuba, are viewed in Boston, by the Governor and Council. 1741, Nov. 25. A general training in Salem, to enlist more recruits for Cuba. 1744, May 31. As long expected, news of war between France and England. Thus began a contest for supremacy in North America, in which Great Britain came off conqueror. 1745, June 16. Louisbourg capitulated. July 17. Ichabod Plaisted writes to Pepperell, "happy for New England that we did not know the strength of the place, and that they should surrender without forcing you to storm." In this enterprise, we had a large share of men. Among the captains, were Samuel Curwin, Samuel Grant and Charles King, who had a company of 50 privates, being the first raised for the expedition. A number of our inhabitants were killed and wounded. Of the last, Alexander Tarent was the first person injured after the English forces landed, and he was made a cripple. He, as well as James Peirce, disabled in the same enterprise, received aid from the province. Some of the

French prisoners were brought here, and were under the supervision of Benjamin Pickman. July 27. William Lynde writes to Capt. Curwin, that Massachusetts is now at war with all the Eastern Indians, and no doubt these are incited by the French of Canada. 1746, Sept. 22. Men march from all the towns to Boston, to repel an expected invasion by a French fleet. 1748, Aug. 23. One writes, as to reports of peace, that many did not desire it, "with the loss of Cape Breton." 1755, May 28. We had men at Annapolis, N. S., to assist in removing the French Neutrals. 30. Samuel West charges, among various articles for Capt. John Tapley's company, "37 slings with brass buckles." 1755, Sept. 8. Samuel, son of Samuel Parker, is killed at Crown Point. 12. Voted that 28 of our inhabitants be impressed, and aid afforded their families, while they are absent. Similar action was taken continually till the reduction of Canada. 25. The Salem company march for Crown Point. Ichabod Plaisted was their colonel, and his son Ichabod, was a captain in the same expedition. 1756, Sept. John Stacy, an apprentice, while on a scout from Fort William, is taken and carried away captive by Indians. Two years afterwards an effort was made for his redemption. Amos Putnam was surgeon in one of the regiments at Crown Point.

1757, May 20. Col. Plaisted orders the troop under Daniel Epes, Jr., to be prepared for action against the enemy "at a minute's warning." Aug. 10. "A general alarm for Fort William Henry, besieged by French and Indians, and $\frac{1}{4}$ of the militia march out." 16. News that this fortress had been surrendered, but the terms of the capitulation perfidiously

broken. Among those of Salem carried prisoners to Canada, were John Oakman, John Dawson, Peter Smith, Moses Atwood, John Knapp and Jonathan Morrison. Of the killed, were Richard Butman and Daniel Robertson. 1759, March 19. Samuel Luskomb had furnished 52 bayonets, hollow steel blades, for the company under Benjamin Goodhue 3d, at 7/ each. There were three other companies here supplied with the same weapons. 27. It is voted that £4 be paid to each person who enlists to make up our quota for the conquest of Canada, besides the province bounty. When the news reached Salem, that Quebec had surrendered, Sept. 18, there was a tolling of bells for the death of Wolfe, and then a ringing of them for victory. However human ambition would have us hurry over the dark hues of every such achievement, and fix our gaze on the embellishments of its success, still there is far greater cause for deep sorrow than for superficial joy.

1771, May 9. Governor Hutchinson writes to Benjamin Pickman, that he shall order recruiting officers "not to bring so great a proportion of burden on Salem."

1774, July 21. Two companies of the 64th regiment arrive from Castle William in Boston harbor. Next day they land and march through town, and make their head quarters near the Collins house, in Danvers. Here Gov. Gage took up his residence after he came hither, 2d ult., from the metropolis. He erroneously thought himself competent to suppress further endeavors of our fathers for liberty, by the force of arms. Aug. 12. The 69th regiment, under Col. Hamilton, reach our harbor, from Halifax. The

day following, they came ashore and encamped near the fort. 24. To prevent a public meeting, for political purposes, the Governor had 80 soldiers prepared for action, posted within an eighth of a mile from the town house. One account indicates, that these troops, coming from the Neck, halted at the head of Newbury street, near where Franklin building is. But the people got through their business and separated before there was an opportunity to use powder and ball. Sept. 10. The King's troops at Danvers and Salem, march to Boston.

1 Dec. 20. The Manual Exercise, ordered by the King, 1764, and lately recommended by the Provincial Congress, is advertised in this place. The one, edited by Timothy Pickering, was published the 15th of July following.

Revolution. 1775, Feb. 26. An invasion of Salem occurs. Being on the Sabbath, it greatly disturbed the religious order of our people, and was a precursor of the violence fearfully anticipated. We will look at its occasion.¹ According to the instructions of a committee, appointed by the Provincial Congress, Capt. David Mason had privately committed 17 cannon to John Foster, on the north side of North river, for the purpose of having such pieces fitted with carriages. The latter had a foreign journeyman, in whom he placed great confidence, but, it seems, not safely. On Saturday afternoon, he, thus trusted, obtained leave to visit Boston. Through him, Governor Gage had information of what our Whigs were doing.

¹ For several particulars, this sketch is indebted to an interesting account, published by Samuel Swett, Esq., in the Boston Advertiser, and other papers. He spared neither time, expense nor pains, to obtain all the facts relative to the subject, which were obtainable.

He had already some experience from his fruitless attempt to prevent their town meeting, how they might again defeat his purpose. But he acted covertly and punctually. He ordered Col. Leslie, an estimable officer, to embark with most of the 64th regiment, about 300 men,¹ from Boston Castle, and capture the ordnance, preparing here for opposition to expected attacks from the British. Having no option in the matter, Leslie made the needful arrangements for so perilous an enterprise, with the usual desecration of holy time, in which military operations are too often conducted. He and his force arrived off Marblehead, in a transport, about noon. She appeared as though there were only men enough on board to navigate her. But, between two and three, when the inhabitants were at meeting, the secreted soldiers were mustered on deck, and landed at Homan's cove. With muskets charged, bayonets fixed, drum and fife, they marched through Marblehead, whose brave men were soon armed for any emergency. When it was perceived that their course was for Salem, several persons, and among them Major John Pedrick,² hastened hither to give an alarm. The report flew through every part of our town with the common magnified representations. The bells rang, the drums beat, alarm guns were fired, and the population were in great excitement. Suspecting the design of the unwelcome visit, Capt. Mason immediately employed trucks to remove the cannon.

Aware that much depended on quick pace for the

¹ One MS. account says 240.

² So says a ballad on the occasion, a copy of which was sent to the writer by Mrs. White, of Boston, relict of Joseph White, Esq., of Salem.

attainment of their end, the British pushed onward. Reaching the bridge at the South Mills, they found it broken up, and were thus delayed. They hastily repaired it, so as to pass. The advance guard soon crossed, and marched down to Long wharf, as a decoy. The main body, under Leslie, quickly followed, and halted a few minutes at the court house.

A concourse collected there, desirous to ascertain the cause of so unceremonious a call. A few were friendly to the Crown, while the rest were opposed to its oppressive acts. We are informed, that Leslie desired Hon. Richard Derby, who owned part of the cannon, in the charge of Mason, to use his influence so that they might be given up, but he replied, "if he can find them, he may take them." He received more accommodation from Samuel Porter, a lawyer, who came hither from Ipswich some over a year before, and who was seen to point his cane towards North bridge.

In the meanwhile, there was no idleness at the centre of attraction. Timothy Pickering, lately appointed to succeed William Brown, as colonel, had taken post there with 40 armed militia, who served as a nucleus, around which many more were gathering. Nor was Mason slack. He had the ordnance conveyed to an oaken thicket back of Devereux's hill, about three quarters of a mile from Foster's.

Impatient to close his difficult mission, Leslie commanded his men forward. Just as he approached the bridge, the draw was hoisted. John Sargent, who accompanied him to the premises, as a friend, was heard to remark, when he saw the obstruction, virtually signifying, even to royal authority, thus far shalt

thou go, and no farther,—‘it is all over with us,’ meaning that the enterprise would utterly fail. The colonel protested against such interruption, but it was to no purpose. He, therefore, resolved on more forcible means. He ordered a captain to face his company towards a collection of men on the opposite wharf, and fire on them. Capt. John Felt, who had kept close to Leslie every step from the court house, with the avowed purpose, that, if he commanded his troops to begin hostilities, he would grapple with him personally, in a struggle for life, instantly said to him, ‘You had better not fire; you have no right to fire without further orders, and if you do fire, you will all be dead men.’ The colonel asked, ‘Where are they who can hinder me?’ ‘There,’ answered Felt,—pointing to a dense mass of his townsmen on the shore. Perceiving that the words and appearance of the speaker, as well as the multitude, denoted a more fearful reality than he could wish, Leslie retired to the middle of his regiment, and consulted his officers. He then advanced a little, and asserted that he would go over the bridge, if he waited a month. Felt rejoined, ‘You may stay as long as you please, nobody will care for that.’

Still persevering in effort, the colonel commanded parties of his soldiers to get some gondolas and fishing boats, which were aground, into the stream, so that they might reach the opposite shore. A number of our people instantly strove to defeat the movement. Major Joseph Sprague leaped into his own gondola, with assistants, and began to scuttle her, which was done sufficiently. The British resisted them with bayonets, and he and others were slightly wounded.

Thus the first blood of the Revolution, after the arrival of Gage, was spilt here. Jonathan Felt owned one of the boats, which, in defiance of the invaders, he so cut with an axe, as to make her useless for their purpose. John Felt, who withstood Leslie, proprietor of a similar craft and another gondola, with some help, did the same to them, under like peril. The memoir of Mason states, that several of our men received slight wounds at the boats.

While matters were fast tending to a disastrous conflict, the Rev. Thomas Barnard addressed Leslie on the impropriety of committing violence against innocent men. He answered that he considered it a great insult to be stopt on the King's highway. James Barr rejoined, that it was not the King's highway, but it belonged to the proprietors of North Field. This was a fact. Mr. Barnard reminded the colonel that it was late, being about sunset, and he had not time enough to prosecute his intention. The latter declared that his orders were absolute, and he must go to the north end of the bridge, if it cost the life of himself and all his detachment. Convinced that compulsion would not compass his object, he proposed, that, if the draw were lowered, and he permitted to lead his men thirty rods beyond, he would then countermarch and leave the premises. Mr. Barnard advised our people on the other side, to comply with this proposition. After some delay, they reluctantly consented, the line was marked and guarded by Pickering's men. The British, having been there one hour and a half, marched over and expeditiously returned to Marblehead, and thence to Boston. The report of such an invasion quickly reached the adja-

cent towns, and great numbers of armed men were on the way to assist our people, if necessary. As the royal troops left town, a company from Danvers arrived. Thus terminated an expedition, unwise as it was dangerous, in view of the population with whom it came in contact. Fear and force were elements of influence, little calculated to drive our fathers from what they clearly held to be their right.

March 7. With the impressive evidence recently furnished by Leslie's expedition, that the royal authorities would forcibly crush all efforts for freedom, our people, on the alarm list, receive warning to assemble in "School street," in one week from this date. The notice is accompanied, as follows, "It is hoped, that every friend to his country, every man, who has respect for the recommendation of the Provincial Congress, or regard for the safety of his life, liberty or property, will prepare himself to defend them against every invader."

25. The town vote to raise two companies of minute men, whose attachment to their country may be relied on; who are to train a half day in every week, and be paid for the time so occupied. One of these companies was commanded by Benjamin Ward, Jr., and the other by Samuel King.

April 19. Benjamin Pierce is killed by the British at the battle of Lexington. Other persons from Salem rode to the place of the engagement. Besides these, there were near 300 soldiers under Col. Pickering, who marched on as fast as they could so as to be fit for action, into which they expected to enter, and for which they were prepared. But they did not arrive in sight of the enemy, till the last of them were

marching up Bunker's hill, and, then, they could not be reached by our militia, so as to be attacked. Because the Salem soldiers did not perform impossibilities, they were greatly censured. But when, Aug. 10, their case was laid before General Court, they were cleared from blame.

June 17. Battle of Bunker, or more properly Breed's Hill. A few from Salem were in this engagement, of whom was Lieut. Benjamin West, killed within the trenches, while bravely defending his post. About 100 more of our townsmen were attached to the regiment of Col. Mansfield, of Lynn, who being deceived by orders from an officer, whom he met, took his stand on Cobble's hill, instead of marching to the place of action.

27. Of ten companies, each 50 men, assessed on Essex county to guard its seaboard, Salem has to raise its proportion.

Sept. 14. A detachment of Arnold's force, destined to Canada, take dinner at Salem. Mr. Hopkins had been active, at the request of the Provincial Congress, to raise hard money for such troops. Oct. 27. As the General Court had strong fears that Salem would be destroyed by the enemy, they require the adjacent towns to lend our committee a sufficient quantity of ammunition. Dec. 27. A large number of our men, under Addison Richardson, are posted on Winter hill. 1776, April 22. To assist in fortifying Boston, Capt. Daniel Ward and company, stationed here, marched thither. July 2. Fifty matrosses are ordered for Salem. 18. A considerable detachment of our men are at Dorchester Point. Aug. 17. Another of them are at Fort Washington. Sept. 16.

Capt. Thomas Barnes is attacked by the enemy near Harlem, N. Y., and has several of his men wounded, of whom is Joshua Winn, of Salem. Dec. 17. Capt. Benjamin Ward and his company set out for New York. The Chronicle noticed them in Boston, as being 87 respectable volunteers, and said, "They are as grand a set as any, without exception, that have appeared under arms, in this town, since its restoration." 1777, Feb. 14. Additional bounty money is ordered for those who join the army for three years, or during the war. Aug. 15. One sixth of our militia are enlisted to reinforce the army. Sept. 11. Peter Frye, condemned for desertion, is brought out to be shot on Boston common, accompanied with his coffin, is blinded, required to kneel, and the soldiers make ready, but he is reprieved as a lunatic. Oct. 23. A committee are to supply the families of officers and soldiers in the army, with provisions. Nov. 5. A bounty is voted for such as may be drafted to assist in guarding Burgoyne's troops, at Cambridge and Charlestown. There were 54 drawn for this service. Dec. 11. Capt. Miles Greenwood's company march on public service.

1778, Jan. 28. Lt. Col. Samuel Carlton, at Valley Forge, writes, "We have near 90 men in the regiment, that have not a shoe to their feet, and near as many who have no feet to their stockings. It gives me pain to see our men mount guard or go on fatigue service, with their naked feet on the snow." Feb. 2. Money is appropriated to obtain the rest of this town's quota to serve in the Continental army during the war. April 20. Our proportion of 15 battalions, are 27 men. May 13. Funds voted to get recruits for

the army, and, also, for troops to serve at Peekskill. Aug. 4. A company of 108 volunteers, commanded by Samuel Flag, march for Rhode Island to assist General Sullivan's forces. They returned the 29th. Exertions are continued to raise men for the army. Aug. 4. Volunteers, to the number of 86, present themselves. Sept. 19. A third of the militia here and in other towns, are ordered to be ready for the defence of Boston, if the French fleet there should be attacked by the British. Oct. 6. The families of 33 men in the army, had received supplies of provisions.

1779, Feb. 25. The Board of War write to George Williams, desiring him to procure loans of money "to assist the public in this day of their distress." June 23. A committee are to obtain recruits for Rhode Island, and the main army. Aug. 10. Voted to raise men for reinforcing the troops at Penobscot. Oct. 12. The town agree to pay \$11 a day, besides the public wages, to each man, who will enlist for three months, to co-operate with the French under D'Estaing. Nov. 24. Capt. Nathan Goodale had come from New York on parole, and, about to return, has clothing allowed him by the State. The records of the House, say that he "has done singular service for his country, and from particular circumstances, it is apprehended the enemy will detain him as long as possible." Dec. 11. Funds are appropriated to pay the recruits marched under Addison Richardson, to join the Continental forces. 1780, June 9. Money raised to hire 62 men for 6 months' service. 22. Salem is to furnish 74 men for 3 months' duty. July 28. Dr. Alexander Morehead is prisoner here. Aug. 16. Soon after this, Samuel King, who had been aid de camp

to Baron de Kalb, is killed by the enemy in South Carolina. Dec. 12. Voted to raise 73 recruits for the main army. "The drum is beat to raise a martial spirit." 1781, Feb. To this time from Dec., 51 men are hired for three years. June 16. A detachment of 40 men, under Joseph Hiller, is made for service in Rhode Island. 30. Salem is assessed 59 men for three months. Sept. 14. The town meet to adopt measures of defence against Arnold and his forces, whose cruelty at New London was heard of yesterday, and who was reported to be inveterate against Salem and Beverly, for their being engaged so largely in privateering. Oct. 26. Great rejoicing here at the surrender of Cornwallis.

1782, March 7. Salem is required to supply 33 men as its quota for three years' service.

1783, April 3. News of peace is received with deep, heart-felt joy. This terminated the necessity, under which our people had been, through the whole of the struggle for independence, to apply their utmost means for raising their proportion of men, as well as of other military supplies. An alleviation of the great evils attendant on such a warfare, is, that the close of its hostilities was crowned with liberty, which, so long as purified and inspired with right principles, will pour its benefits on the abounding millions of our soil.

Shays's Insurrection. 1786, Oct. 26. Our "train-band and alarm list of the militia," are ordered to meet and organize. Dec. Recruits are raised. 1787, Jan. 12. Subscriptions are made for a loan to the State. 20. Salem company march for Worcester, under Lieut. John Pynchou. 29. News that the

parties of Shays are dispersed. Great interest continued in similar reports. Feb. 10. Some of our militia return. As no further needed, the rest must have soon followed.

Thus were men, unwilling to bear the burdens of freedom, as well as partake of its privileges, taught, that there were principle and energy enough in the Commonwealth to suppress their unreasonable demands.

1794, Sept. 19. Provision is made for our quota of minute men, drafted for defence against forces of France and England, who strove to injure each other through aggressions upon our commerce. Oct. 7. The artillery company, under Amos Hovey, had been drafted as volunteers. 1797, Nov. 6. Similar steps are taken.

1799, June 13. A rendezvous is opened for enlisting men to serve in the United States infantry. John Pynchon was captain, and John Page lieutenant, of one company among such forces.

1807, Aug. 3. Six of our companies are designated as part of 100,000 militia, ordered to be in readiness to oppose British aggression. 1808, Aug. 16. A rendezvous is open here to obtain men for the 4th regiment of the United States infantry. 1812, June 19. War is declared against Great Britain. 22. The Federal party adopt a memorial for Congress, and, 24th, another for the General Court, disapproving of such a declaration, as rendering our Republic an ally to the "despot of France, against the commerce and liberties of the world." July 4. Much discussion about the refusal of Gov. Strong to let a quota of Massachusetts militia come under the orders of Gen.

Dearborn, commissioned by the United States. Aug. 21. Benjamin Ropes commands a company in the national service. 1813, April 27. Jeremiah Chapman, captain at Sackett's Harbor, had been promoted to brigade major.

1814, Feb. 8. There are two rendezvous here for horse artillerists. March 31. A body of 200 United States troops pass through town for Eastport, commanded by Major Perley Putnam. June 14. In consequence of a vessel's being burnt at Beverly, 9th, by British barges, we have regular guards on the Neck, and signals are to be given in case of an attack. Aug. 2. Drafted men, 200, are marched into town and posted on the Neck. Sept. 5, 6, 7. The British cruisers, having made several successful descents in different places, our people are very fearful of similar visits, and some of them move out of town. 25. Before 1 o'clock Sabbath morning, our whole population and vicinity are much alarmed by a false report, that the English were landing on the Neck. The roar of alarm guns, ringing of bells, beating to arms, marching of companies, occasional shrieks of affrighted females from the opened windows, all accompanied with thick darkness, made a scene, which, for a time, appeared to be full of awful reality. 28. Another alarm. 1815, Feb. 13. Great rejoicing at the news of peace. 22. A still fuller welcome is given to this event. Illuminations, fire works and other like demonstrations abound. The bitter feelings of party are absorbed in one common sympathy of gladness, that the terrors and horrors of war have terminated. From this event, the taste for military parade gradually declined. As a means of keeping it alive, in

some degree, a law was passed, 1834, allowing \$3 a year to each member of a volunteer company, who performed the common share of duty. The same act required nothing more of all other militia, than the May inspection. The next year the pay was raised to \$5. By such means only our uniform corps come under the drill, and keep up the appearance of available force. In the Mexican war, which began April 24, 1846, very few of our men took any active part.

While the earth abounds with the iniquitous, its beneficent institutions will fall before their violence, unless they are kept in check by the fear of efficient and defensive force. Still, aggressive wars, which have ever been "the artificial plague of man," have their origin in diabolical covetousness, ambition and malice.

POLITICAL MATTERS.

Some of these, relative to government, with its changes and other occurrences, so far as our fathers had a common or particular concern in them, will be presented. It is no novel position, that their purpose in adopting this place as their abode, was to secure the enjoyment and perpetuity of rational freedom. That they carried out such a resolve with commendable constancy, though accompanied with errors, which have fallen to the lot of every similar experiment,—none can justly deny.

To human perception all was dark, concerning the political career of this Commonwealth, when William Darby of Dorchester, petitioned the Council for New England, February 18, 1623, that Richard Bushrode

of the same town and his associates, might begin a plantation at Cape Ann, which led to the settlement of Naumkeag. Soon after the arrival of Endicott at the latter place, in 1628, he saw, that the colonists who preceded him were dissatisfied with the application of his instructions to their previous rights. After much discussion and mutual concessions, the differences of the parties were composed. The principles of the royal charter in 1629, giving the whole company the power to elect the Governor, Deputy Governor and Assistants, and, with these, appoint other officers, admit freemen to their own body, and enact laws for the soil and its population, were liberal and essentially democratic. Mr. Higginson spoke highly of them, shortly before his emigration hither, "in a great assembly of many thousands at Leicester." The practice of them gave an impress to the mind, a direction to the will, a bias to the habit, and a stability to the character of our ancestors, which prepared them and their descendants to battle manfully in continual contests with oppressions of the Crown.

1630, Oct. 19. The freemen are allowed to choose the Assistants, according to the Charter, though the latter elected the Governor and the Deputy from themselves. 1631, May 18. It is ordered, that whoever becomes a freeman, must be the member of a church in the colony. 1632, May 9. It is agreed that the whole General Court shall choose the Governor, Deputy and Assistants. This was more fully in compliance with the Charter.

1633, Feb. 22. Intelligence is received, that the Privy Council in London had considered complaints against our authorities, and, also, laws passed under

Endicott at Salem. Emanuel Downing appeared in behalf of the colony. Such tidings were continually received till the nullification of our Charter in 1637, and constituted a source of deep anxiety to our fathers. Dec. 27. The Court of Assistants receive the treatise of Roger Williams, in which he faulted James I. for granting this country without purchase from the aborigines, and makes other reflections on him and his successor, Charles I. The Governor wrote to its author and Endicott, who both replied in lenient terms. 1634, April 1. Each resident here for six months, and above 20 years old, is required to take an oath of fidelity to "this body politic." May 14. In accordance with the popular wish, it is agreed, that the freemen attend the court of elections, but be represented by a few of their number at the three other General Courts. At all these four courts, the freemen were empowered by the Charter to appear and take part in the enactment of colonial laws. Of course, they had power to loan the same authority to such representatives, especially when it was for the greater security of the towns. They appointed 24 deputies as an important adjunct to the higher branch of the legislature. Among these, so elected, Salem had Roger Conant, John Holgrave and Francis Weston. July 9. News that an injunction of the royal council, dated February 21, demands the surrender of our Charter. Mr. Cradock was ordered to write our magistrates to this effect, which he did. Sept. 18. The copy of a commission is laid before the General Court for the two archbishops and ten others, to control the American colonies. Information is also given, that ships and soldiers are provided,

which are suspected as being thus made ready to bring over a new Governor. To prevent such intrusion, our fortifications are prepared.

1635, Jan. 19. The ministers of this and other towns, except Ipswich, are assembled in Boston to consider so important a subject, and, also, the cross for colours. To the question, what should be done, if the King sent a General Governor for New England? they reply, "we ought not to accept him, but defend our lawful possessions (if we are able,) otherwise, to avoid or protract." Thus did the clergy take an early stand for the public freedom in a perilous hour, as the most of them have done ever since, when similar emergencies have arisen. March 4. Another oath of fidelity is required, because some individuals strive to promote the oppressive designs of the Commissioners, but it was not taken, because Roger Williams zealously opposed it on conscientious scruples. April 30. He is arraigned for this resistance. May 3. A committee are designated to draw up a system of laws like "a magna charta." Thus was a needed work commenced, which took several years for its accomplishment. June 16. News that New England, from St. Croix to Maryland, was divided into twelve provinces, and that the ship, intended to bring over the General Governor, had fallen over and become useless.

1636, March 3. Ordered that so many of the freemen may stay at home, as safety requires, and "send their voices by proxy," to the Court of Elections, that a council, for life, be chosen, and that there be only two General Courts annually, except when need demands. This year, John Endicott and other princi-

pal men of the colony, are outlawed in London, because they did not appear there to defend their charter. 1637, May 3. The attorney general, in England, is notified to demand this document. Among the charges, which led to this result, was that our fathers "did not now aim so much at discipline as sovereignty." Nothing less than civil commotions in the mother country, saved our liberties.

1640. The Rev. Thomas Hooker of Connecticut, expresses an opinion to Thomas Shepard, his son-in-law, that Massachusetts Company would fail, and therefore he urges him to move thither. May 13. Agreed that the freemen nominate the Assistants. Dec. 19. Tidings that the Scots had invaded England. This evil was the source of hope to our ancestors, that they should still retain their charter.

1641, June 2. It is ordered that every ten freemen shall send one of their number to vote for them, as well as himself, in the choice of magistrates at the court of elections. Aug. 3. Mr. Peters and two others, as agents for our colony, depart for England, to intercede with parliament for the continuance of our charter privileges. Sept. 2. Public thanksgiving that the royalists or Cavaliers were reduced to the terms of the popular party or Roundheads. 1642, June 14. The records of the General Court speak of opponents to them both at home and abroad. 1643, May 10. The negative, allowed to the magistrates, on the doings of the Deputies, in 1634, has become very unpopular. As evidence, that our Legislature kept pace with the republicans of the mother country, the former decide, that there shall be an omission of this clause in the magistrates' oath, "You shall bear

true faith and allegiance to our sovereign lord, King Charles." 19. To secure their several public interests in this season of civil commotion in England, New Haven, Connecticut and Massachusetts form a confederation, and, September 7, Plymouth becomes connected with them. They were called the United Colonies of New England.

1644, May 29. As divisions were taking place relative to the King and Parliament, our authorities state, that as the latter body were only "against the malignants, papists and delinquents" of England, but not his Majesty, they forbid any of our colonists to declare themselves for him or against the Parliament. There is a strong party to make Essex the seat of government instead of Suffolk. But they are prevented by the Assistants. It is very probable, that Salem was intended to be the metropolis, as it had been in the beginning of the Commonwealth.

1645. The General Court agree to hold their sessions, after this year, successively in Boston, Cambridge and Salem. April 13. The magistrates agree to relinquish their negative on the deputies, if the latter do not exceed them in number, and are "prime men of the country." This proposition, being submitted to the towns, was rejected by the most of them.¹ June 16. The charge for boarding members of the Legislature, is to be paid by the towns in cattle, wheat, malt or barley. 1646, Nov. The same

¹ In the first edition of this work, under 1646, May 6, we have the words, referring to the General Court, "They enact, that no more than a member and his *horse* shall be maintained." This is a mistake, caused by depending on the records of said Court, which were long ago transcribed, and which omitted enough of the original, on the subject, just named, to occasion the error. The conclusion from the quotation, needs similar correction.

body, while providing for an edition of the laws, say, "Whereby we may manifest our utter disaffection to arbitrary government."

1649, Oct. 17. They order that delegates meet in April, at Salem, "to prepare elections and what else they think meet, that tends to the welfare of the countrye," for their next session.

1651, Oct. 14. The General Court petition parliament to be excused from taking out a new patent, as the latter had proposed, and be allowed to act under the one already in their possession.

1652, May 26. They repeal the magistrates' negative, and agree that the majority of both Houses shall decide any question before them.

1654, Nov. 12. For the despatch of business, the Deputies are to eat, and especially dine together, in the court-house chamber. Any one of them may be supplied with breakfast, dinner and supper, and a cup of wine at each of the two latter meals, and beer between them, and fire and bed for 3/ a day, or with a dinner for 18*d*. 1656, June 11. Among items for a fast, is, that the Protector may be preserved from "plotters."

1659, May 11. Great anxiety prevails lest Charles II. come to the throne, and visit the colonists with the rod of his displeasure, for their republican propensity and practice.

1660, March 4. Accusers of our authorities appear before the royal council in London, who report, May 20, that they had wronged adjacent colonies, made laws against those of England, and violated their patent. Dec. A letter from J. Curwin, in London, is sent to some person, probably Gov. Endicott. He men-

tions Col. Temple as active there in behalf of "poore New England, who hath not wanted for foes," and that he "sayed for all those oaths y^t are giuen in against the country, yett I will hould 6 to 4, New England hath theare libertye contrary to expectations." 19. The General Court address the King and Parliament, and ask for the continuance of their Charter, and not to be condemned for accusations before they are fairly heard. Such petitions they continually made till the usurpation dissolved their body, and imposed an oppressive rule on our people.

1661, May 22. To conciliate the royalists in England, our authorities censure the Christian Commonwealth of John Eliot, which was printed there about nine years before, and opposed regal government. They require his apology and their order for recalling copies of the work, to be posted up in Salem and four other towns.

June 10. A committee, of whom is William Hathorne, report concerning our "patent, laws, privileges and duty to his Majesty." They oppose all appeals to the Crown, as inconsistent with their Charter, and maintain the right of our government to defend itself against all attempts for its overthrow.

Aug. 8. Charles II. is proclaimed in Boston, "all standing bare, and ended with God save the King, and a shout." This was the first scene of the kind ever witnessed in Massachusetts. Nov. 27. The Legislature speak of "enemies and underminers," who multiply complaints against them to the King.

1662, May. In accordance with the absorbing topic of the day, i. e., the importance of preserving our Charter privileges, John Higginson has the ensu-

ing passage in his election sermon. "This whole generation hath seen how good the Lord hath been unto us, in this wilderness, for so many years, under the government, settled here by the Patent." Sept. 3. Our agents bring a letter from the King, which confirms the Charter, forgives political offences of our authorities, orders the repeal of several laws, grants Episcopalians the free exercise of their religion, requires that all moral persons may become members of the church, and have their children baptized, that competent freeholders, not vicious and orthodox, may be made freemen.

1663, May 11. The voters of the colony empower the Deputies, at their next session, to grant an "inlargement of freedom vnto some that are not members of particular churches." 27. On a committee for the difficult purpose of answering the royal letter, were Rev. Mr. Higginson and Henry Bartholomew. Oct. 26. Ordered that none vote at the court of elections, except its members. This new custom was repealed the next year.

1664, May 18. Having been informed that commissioners from the King, were coming over, the General Court commit the "Patent and Duplicate" to trusty men for secret and safe keeping, and in separate places. July 23. The expected messengers arrive to demand compliance with the royal letter of June, 1662. Aug. 3. General Court meet to hear their communications. They resolve to be loyal, but to maintain their liberties. Oct. 25. Their eloquent appeal to Charles II., composed by the Rev. Jonathan Mitchell, of Cambridge, says, "Let our government live, let our religious enjoyments live, so shall we all

yet have further cause to say, Let the King live forever."

As the presence of the commissioners in our country encouraged those who were disaffected with the legislative authorities, to enter complaints against them, petitions came to the latter from various towns, approving their course, and resolving to sustain them by all proper means.

1665, Feb. 15. The commissioners return to Boston. They despatch letters to persons, who charge the government with severity, and promise to appear in their behalf at the next General Court.

May 3. They having charged William Hathorne with seditious words, he apologizes before the court, and confesses that he had expressed himself unadvisedly, and desires pardon of all, whom he had so offended. Hull, in his diary, observes, "The honoured commissioners seem to be elaborate in turning every stone to find the faults of the colony and government, and to manage them to our disadvantage." The General Court order that their allegiance to his Majesty be published by sound of trumpets, with the audible close, "God save the King." 8. As the commissioners persist in trying the case of John Porter, Jr., of Salem, vs. the Governor and Company of Massachusetts, whom they summon to their bar, our legislative authorities publish their disapproval of such procedure, and prohibit all the colonists from giving it any countenance. This was plain proof to the commissioners, that our rulers would not suffer them to carry out even royal instructions, so as to infringe on their charter rights. 24. The commissioners require our authorities to abolish their coining estab-

lishment ; to allow free worship to Episcopalians, and the same to be freemen as well as others, and Quakers to go about their lawful business ; to observe November 5 as a day of thanksgiving for deliverance from gun powder treason, and May 29 as the day of the birth and restoration of Charles II., and January 30, in fasting and prayer, " that God would avert his judgments for that most barbarous and execrable murder of our late sovereign, Charles I." Aug. 18. The Legislature represent to the King, that the conduct of his agents here tends to the subversion of their Commonwealth.

1666, Aug. 7. A royal command is received for four or five of our men, of whom are Bellingham and Hathorne, to appear in London and explain charges against our colony. Sept. 12. Hull remarks, that the General Court " concluded to send two brave masts, but noe person to answer in our behalfe." 14. Petitions, on the difficulties between our country and the King, are handed in from Boston, Newbury, Ipswich and Salem, the last being signed by 33, who compose a respectable minority. A committee report on such papers, as the same for substance, and calculated to set the people against their rulers. Edmund Batter and several signers of them from the other towns, are warned to answer at the next session. At the following court of elections he is denied his seat as a deputy, but was received at the request of his constituents.

Oct. 26. Samuel Nahorth, in Massachusetts, writes to Secretary Morrice, " y^e acting of the late commissioners, putting their spurs too hard to y^e horse's side, before they were got into the saddle," and oppressive

conduct of Lord Willoughby at Barbadoes, "have greatly alarmed the people here, making y^e name of a commissioner odious to them."

1669. Salem vote 2/6 a day for each deputy to General Court.

1671. Being of the Board for Trade and Plantations, Evelyn notes in his journal, "What we most insisted on was to know the condition of New England. There was a fear of their breaking from all dependence on this nation."

1672. Though parliament had regulated our commerce, in some degree, they now adopt a systematic plan for taxing it in American colonies, through collectors, appointed by commissioners of the customs in England. As our authorities perceived that it would abridge their liberties, they parried off its application for several years.

1674. A proposition is made by the proprietors of Nova Scotia, Maine and New Hampshire, that Charles II. send over a Governor General for these three provinces, as "a meanes of not only hindering the farther encroachments of the corporation of Boston, but, in a short time, reduce them, also, under your Majesty's immediate government."

1677, Oct. 10. To conciliate the King, our Legislature order a present for him, being "10 barrels of cranberries, 2 hhd. of special good samp, and 3,000 cod fish."

1678, Oct. 2. They order that an oath of allegiance to him, which had been lately sent over, be taken by all males above 16 years old. One clause of such an obligation, follows, "I do from my heart abhor, detest and abjure as impious and heretical, this

doctrine, that princes, which be excommunicated by the Pope, may be deposed or murdered by their subjects." The court, also, enact, as required, that treason against his Majesty be punishable with death. This law and oath were occasioned by the popish plot to assassinate him. Though a remark which succeeds this statement, in the first edition of this work, doubts the plot on the representation of several authors, still the writer believes that there is sufficient evidence of its reality. In reply to charges made against them by commissioners for trade and plantations, our Legislature express themselves frankly. On the acts of trade and navigation, they say, that as our colonists were not represented in parliament, they did not consider such acts as applicable to our commerce, but when the royal pleasure required that it should be so, they passed an order accordingly, last October, which they intend to have strictly obeyed, though a great damage to the colony. They engage to repeal all their laws, which run counter to those of England, "except such as the repeal thereof will make us renounce the professed cause of our first coming hither."

1680, Feb. 4. As our authorities had been much faulted by the government in England, for not having 18 assistants, besides the Governor and Deputy, in conformity with the Charter, they agree to have such a number chosen.

1681, Jan. 6. The elders, having been requested by the General Court to give advice on the last royal letter, they send it by William Hubbard, who delivers it in their name. The document, thus delivered, remarks, "It is our undoubted duty to abide by what

rights and privileges the Lord our God, in his merciful providence, hath bestowed upon us, and whatever y^e event may be, the Lord forbid, that wee should be any way active in parting with them."

1683, Feb. 7. The Legislature instruct their agents in London, that if a Quo Warranto be issued against our Charter, they should decline to answer. A petition to his Majesty, signed by 6,000 of our people, states that they have been misrepresented, as being generally desirous to throw off the government here, as oppressive, when, in fact, it deserved no such character, but was good, and they beseech him to give it his protection. With reference to this condition of our political affairs, Minot remarks, "From this period we may date the origin of two parties, the patriots and prerogative men." The writer believes, that such a division existed in 1666, to a considerable extent, as evidenced by the petitions of that year from Boston and other towns. Even in 1633, it was manifest, to a limited extent, when efforts were made to nullify our Charter.

July 26. A Quo Warranto, against this document, receives the royal sanction. It was brought over by Edward Randolph, who had a principal hand in its being issued, and read to our General Court the 7th of November. They advise their attorney, Robert Humphrey, of the Inner Temple, to delay the case, so, as they express themselves, "a better day may shine on us." But this policy, though it long before saved the Charter, was not allowed.

1684, Feb. 11. About this date, Randolph writes to the towns, advising them to vote for the surrender of their Charter. But they appear not to have heeded

his counsel. May 7. Bartholomew Gedney, William Brown, Sen., and others, who thought it not best to contend with the King for the Charter, are left out from the Assistants. 10. The General Court petition his Majesty that there may be no further prosecution of the Quo Warranto. In such suspense, our people were filled with anxiety, and their business was stagnated. June 18. In the high court of chancery, judgment is given against our authorities, which is to stand, unless they appear the first day of the next term to continue their plea. But the time, so allowed, was not long enough, and they had no further hearing. Aug. 2. Thomas Glover of London, who had previously lived in Massachusetts, writes to Gov. Hinckley, "It is a very great crime with us to have a good minister preach Christ, or pray to God." He remarks, that if he did not expect that a like evil would exist in New England, he and many more would come and live here. Oct. 15. The General Court address the King once more, "We are not conscious that we have done any thing to deserve such severity. We beg you to continue our Charter." He, whom they so entreated, was soon called to his great account. He died the 15th of February. At his decease, Col. Kirke, whom he had appointed Governor of Massachusetts, was preparing to come over, but he did not.

1685, April 20. James, the brother of the deceased monarch, having succeeded him on the throne, is proclaimed in Boston. Thus, with a new Sovereign, and no charter to protect them from arbitrary power, our fathers anxiously looked for the exercise of his policy towards them.

May 10. Salem instruct their Deputies; "Especially you are to take heed in all things, wherein this General Court shall haue to deale, relating to the affaire, depending between his Majestie and this colony, soe as not to ingage vs in aney vnlawfull action, if aney such thing should apeare, you are to express your desent by all lawful means." The attendance at the court, here mentioned, was thin. July 9. Our representatives are called to account for not being present. The peril of legislating, until the royal pleasure was known, caused such non-appearance. 21. At a conference of the court and elders, John Higginson leads in prayer. They agree to address the King, and ask his continuance of their Charter.

1686, May 12. The Legislature convene. Our two deputies have their orders on the 18th, "In case Mr. Dudley, etc., said to be nominated and authorized by his majesty to erect another government here, do publish a legal nullification of our Charter, and a commission from the King, for their acceptance of the government here, then our instruction to you is, that you give no countenance to any resistance, but peaceably withdraw yourselves, as representing us no longer." The court yield to Dudley and his council, though declaring that they did not perceive the justness of his commission. They adjourn to October, but did not convene again during the usurpation. Randolph had much to do, not only in overthrowing our government, but also in forming Dudley and Andros's council. These were nominated in his own hand writing. Two, Bartholomew Gedney and William Brown, were among them. Sept. 29. Andros receives a seal for New England. Dec.

20. He lands in Boston and publishes his commission.

1687, Aug. 9. He orders each town to choose a commissioner, as before, to join the selectmen for assessing rates. This was generally considered as contrary to the rights of Englishmen, because it was taxation without representation. There was much resistance to the injunction in several towns, especially in Ipswich. The result was the fining and imprisonment of a considerable number.

1689, March. Andros and some of his friends call on the Rev. Mr. Higginson. He asks the latter whether the territory of New England does not belong to the King. The reply is in the negative, because the colonists own it by right of just occupation and by purchase from the Indians. In the course of debate, Andros says with warmth, "either you are his subjects, or you are rebels," intimating that if the people did not yield their lands to his Majesty, take new grants and pay rents for them, they should be treated as rebels. April 18. News having arrived, that the Prince of Orange had landed in England to put down the authority of James II., an insurrection takes place in Boston and vicinity against Andros and his supporters. These are deposed, and the usurpation closes. 20. Mr. Bradstreet and others become a council of safety. Brown and Gedney are of this body. John Hathorne is invited to join them. May 9. The council and delegates from the towns assemble. Of the latter are John Price and Jonathan Curwin. Instructions are given to these by Salem, to act for the restoration of the General Court of 1686. 29. King William and Mary are proclaimed in Bos-

ton with greater parade than ever before on similar occasions. June 6. In an address to them, the Legislature say, "Our Charter was most unrighteously taken from us. We hope your Majesties will have it restored." July 23. Randolph writes from jail to the lords of trade, "All things are carried on by a furious rabble, animated by y^e crafty ministers." He writes, September 5 and October 25, that parties, in and out of Massachusetts, are dissatisfied with the revolution.

1690, Jan. 24. Our envoys in London are desired to inform the King, that the people here are apprehensive lest Andros, the confidant of James II., who is reported to be in France, may betray New England to the French sovereign, "other circumstances concurring to strengthen these fears."

1691, Jan. 27. Mr. Gedney, as having been one of Andros's council, signs, with others, a narrative of his administration, which was subsequently printed.

1692, May 14. Sir William Phips arrives as Governor, with a new Charter, dated the preceding October 7. Though this document greatly reduced the liberties of our first Charter, still it secured to our fathers greater privileges than they had often expected, in view of the misrepresentations and intrigues against them in London.

1696, June 18. Thanksgiving for the detection of a plot by Papists and others to assassinate King William, and the preservation of his kingdom from insurrection and invasion. Nov. 2. Stephen Sewall writes to Edward Hull of London, that it would be best to have all the colonies under a few Governors, or a Viceroy over the whole of them.

1701. Our ancestors are troubled by reports, that there is opposition in England to the charter government of America.

1702, June 16. Governor Dudley communicates to the Legislature, at the Queen's command, the subject of a stated salary for himself and successors. This matter became the source of a long and unhappy controversy between the representatives and several of their chief magistrates. The former opposed it as a precedent for still greater infringements on their right of regulating the pecuniary concerns of the province.

1708, June 26. The General Court congratulate her Majesty on the union of England and Scotland, which are called Great Britain. July 1. The House ask the Governor and Council for redress, because these had granted money without their consent.

1709, May 9. Our representatives are desired to use endeavors for the regulation of the currency, facilitating the expedition against Port Royal, and the best public good.

1718, Nov. 20. Benjamin Lynde and Timothy Lindall are on a committee to draw up instructions to "the agent on present emergencies of government."

1721. This year, the Lords for Trade and Plantations, say of our province, in a communication to the King, "On all occasions they affect too great an independence on their mother country." This remark was occasioned by several instances of opposition, made by the House, to the proposals of Gov. Shute.

1723, Sept. 9. Capt. Clark, in London, writes to Edward Winslow. He states, that an opinion prevails there, that if a bill were proposed to the House

of Commons for the abolition of our Charter, it would pass unanimously. "Many people think we are disposed to rise in rebellion against the King. I scarce own myself a New England man."

1725, Dec. 14. The explanatory charter, from England, is laid before the representatives. It allowed the Governor to negative their speaker, and them to adjourn, at their own option, only two days. Thus it was against them in two points, for which they had contended with Shute. They voted on it June 15, 1726, having 48 for its acceptance, and 32 for its rejection.

1728, Oct. 31. The General Court assemble in Salem by order of Governor Burnet. He observed, when about to do this, "There might be a charm in the names of places, and that he was at a loss whether to adjourn the Court to Salem or Concord." To accommodate the Legislature, our "new town and court-house was fitted up." Salutes are fired at the Governor's coming into town. He informed the House, that the reason why he had changed their session from Boston, was, that the people there endeavored to influence members of their body against granting the chief magistrate a fixed salary, and thus to rule the country. Nov. 1. They request him to let them convene in Boston, which they maintained was the proper place for the assemblies. Dec. 12. Having done no business from the 25th ult., they are adjourned to the Ship tavern, for more convenient accommodation. 13. They enter on legislation. 20. Mr. Burnet desires a copy of their memorial to the King, but they decline. He prorogues them.

1729, April 2. He observes to them, concerning

their opposition to his salary and his right to order their sessions where he pleased, "I give you an opportunity, which this House will never have again, of retracing and retrieving so unhappy measures, and of showing that your professions of duty and loyalty to his Majesty are more than words." 18. He states to them, that he had ordered them no pay, because they had been inactive one-third of this and the last session, and would not comply with his proposals. He dissolves the Court. While they were here, Samuel Fisk was their chaplain. May 28. The court of elections meet at Salem. Immediately after the council is formed, the Governor prorogues both branches to the 25th of June. Having sat here from the day appointed, to July 16, without receiving any message from him on public affairs, they are required to meet, August 20, at Cambridge. While obliged by orders from the Throne, to combat the popular opinions of his province, he is summoned to leave such perplexities, and enter on the experience of eternal scenes.

1741, May 27. The Legislature assemble. Daniel Epes, being in favor of the Land Bank, and elected a member of the council, is rejected by Governor Belcher. The next day, the latter dissolved the Court, because the House had opposed his wish in choosing several for such an office, who favored that monied institution.

1754, Dec. 14. The Salem representatives vote for the formation of an union between the British provinces. A main object of it was mutual defence against the French. It was not carried into effect.

1755, March 14. The Governor issues a procla-

mation relative to a stamp act, lately passed by our Legislature. They would bear such a mode of revenue, imposed by themselves, but not by parliament.

1757, June 9. An objection to making Danvers a town, was that it would enlarge the representatives, and thus give them more power in joint ballot with the council. Aug. 16. Gov. Pownal remarks, The question has come to this, shall the French drive the English out of this continent? 31. The House take the position, that this province ought not to be taxed for supporting his Majesty's troops, then in Boston.

1761, May 19. The Governor cautions the court against fomenting the party spirit, which prevailed. This was occasioned by the recent argument of James Otis against writs of assistance, particularly for custom house officers, as practically subversive of all freedom.

1762, Sept. 14. As the chief magistrate, by advice of council, had fitted out a sloop, on the petition of Salem and Marblehead, to protect their fishing vessels about Nova Scotia, against a French privateer, he is charged by the House with encroachment on the right of General Court to make all such provision. This became the source of a spirited discussion between the parties.

1764, June 13. The House authorize a committee to inform the other American governments, that they have instructed their agent in London to use his endeavors for the repeal of the sugar act, and prevention of the stamp act, under consideration in parliament, and to ask their co-operation for such objects. This was complied with, the next year, in convention at

New York. Nov. 3. The General Court write to the same agent and urge that the British government have no right to tax Massachusetts without their consent, nor to deprive them of trial by jury in admiralty courts. A scheme for taxing our colonies was discouraged by Sir Robert Walpole, prime minister, in 1739. It had been previously discussed in England.

1765, Sept. 25. In view of the resistance made to stamp duties, the Governor remarks, "This province seems to me upon the brink of a precipice." Oct. 21. Instructions to Salem members of the Legislature, speak of the stamp act as "very injurious to liberty, since we are therein taxed without our consent, having no representation in parliament." They also advise them to act for the prevention of riots, and the attainment of trial by juries in admiralty courts. Nov. 24. Our people vote, that compensation be made, from the province treasury, to such persons as had their property destroyed by a mob in Boston, August 26, though they decided differently before.

1766, June 3. The House congratulate the Governor on the repeal of the stamp act as "a most interesting and happy event."

1768, Feb. 13. As an act of parliament had the royal assent, June 29, imposing a duty on paper, glass, painters' colors and teas, imported into the colonies, the representatives direct a letter to the other American provinces, showing "the great difficulties that must accrue" from such taxes, "with the sole and express purpose of raising a revenue." 26. They resolve to abstain from the use of foreign superfluities and encourage domestic manufactures. June 21. They are informed that the King requires them to

rescind their circular of February to the provinces. 30. They vote not to obey him, 92 to 17. The next day they are dissolved for such boldness. Our two representatives are of the minority. These are noticed on a printed sheet, as "The seventeen proselytes to his E——y's doctrinal faith of submission." William Brown and Peter Frye of Salem, are described as "His E——y's interpreters of hard sayings." The majority were lauded through the country, and toasted as "The glorious ninety-two." July 18. A vote is passed here to thank them "for their firmness in maintaining our just rights and liberties." A protest against this is signed by 30 of our inhabitants. Nov. 8. The King's speech says, that Boston had proceeded to measures "subversive of the constitution."

1769, May 27. The town instruct their representatives to act for the repeal of the English tax law, and a renewal of harmony between the colonies and their mother country.

1770, March 5. The massacre in Boston by British soldiers. With reference to it, a writer in our Gazette remarks, "Never did Tory principles appear in such glaring colours as at this time." He expresses the opinion, that 1,500 men are ready to march from Salem and Marblehead to support the Bostonians against the foreign troops. April 12. The King rescinds the duties on paper, glass and paints, but reserves that upon tea. May 1. A committee of inspection and correspondence are chosen here. A contract is adopted for our inhabitants to subscribe against the importation and use of English goods, and, also, of foreign tea. Aug. 1. A committee from

Boston, put up at the King's Arms. Their object is to form a confederation of the maritime towns, suited to the public difficulties. Late in the evening, a tory entered their room, and said that 30 or 40 men, on the Long wharf, would come, mob, tar and feather them, if they did not depart in two hours. They informed a committee of ours, who told them to have no fear. They staid till next day, conferred on their business, and went home.

1771, March 5. "The fatal tragedy, acted in King street, Boston, is commemorated." Dr. Whitaker preaches a pertinent discourse in the evening to a numerous assembly.

1772, July 11. Assured that Gov. Hutchinson was to depend on the King for salary, the House resolve, that "the levying of taxes for the support of the Governor, otherwise than by the grants of the General Assembly, is an infraction upon the Charter in a material point."

1773, June 1. "The state of the rights of the colonists," having been prepared by a Boston committee, and sent to Salem, now receives the approbation of the latter, and they remark, "in this state of our rights no more is claimed than every good citizen would zealously contend for and defend."

1774, Jan. 11. One of our skippers is called to an account for carrying tea in his vessel from a wreck on Cape Cod, to Castle William. The owner of the craft, being at the hospital, is visited by a company, disguised as Indians, who spared him, because he was inoculated.

20. The people of this place resolve, that the impost on tea, to support our government, introduces

arbitrary power, and should be opposed by all free-men; that whoever encourage such policy of the parliament, should be treated as enemies to their country, and that they will do all in their power for its resistance. They choose a committee to enforce such views. March 7. The King communicates to parliament an account of the tea's being destroyed in Boston. That body soon pass three acts, shutting up the port of our capital, appointing the members of our council by the Crown, and, in other respects, taking the whole executive government from the people, and ordering persons, indicted for capital offences, to be tried in another colony, or Great Britain. These laws were considered by the most of Americans as the finishing blow to charter privileges, and the extreme of tyranny. May 17. The town elect a committee of correspondence. Referring to the close of Boston, they express themselves as follows: "If the other colonies come into a joint resolution to stop all importations from Great Britain and the West Indies, till the act for blocking up the harbour of Boston be repealed, the same will prove the salvation of North America and her liberties." A copy of this is ordered for Boston.

June 1. Gov. Hutchinson, who sails for England, had received addresses from various towns, approbatory of his administration, and desirous for his prosperity. Among such communications, one was signed by a number of our merchants, traders, etc. Another of them was from lawyers, including several from Salem. These expressions of friendliness gave great offence to most of the people. Those who uttered them were called "Addressers," and part of

them were afterwards constrained to apologise in the public prints. 7. The Legislature convene here. 11. Two addresses are presented to Gov. Gage by our inhabitants. One, signed by 48, commend to him the trade and welfare of the town. Another, subscribed by 125, sympathizes with the people of the metropolis, and disclaims every wish to profit by their calamity, as a prohibited port. 17. The House resolve, that a general congress is essential, and that it meet next September in Philadelphia, and they proceed to choose delegates. Gage, informed of such proceedings, despatches Fluker, the Secretary, to dissolve them. The latter finds their door locked. He desires admittance, but is denied. Standing on the stairs, which lead to their chamber, he reads a proclamation, that they are dissolved. We are told that the foreign troops, on the Neck, were ordered up to compel the representatives to obey, and that they marched most of the distance, when they halted, because their service was not needed. 29. The Governor issues orders to suppress "the Solemn League and Covenant," as proposed by Salem, the 17th, and by Boston, the 27th of May.

July 12. At night 80 pounds of tea are taken from one of our stores, and strewed about the streets. The cask containing it, was placed on the whipping post. 14. "The union fast, appointed by authority of the people, on account of the times," is observed here.

Aug. 24. Gage endeavors, according to the new order of government, to prevent a town meeting here for the choice of delegates to a convention at Ipswich, but he is outwitted. Sept. 7. At the close of resolves, passed by this body, are the words, "We

hold our liberties too dear to be sported with, and are therefore most seriously determined to defend them."

8. Peter Frye apologises for issuing a warrant to prosecute the committee, who allowed the town meeting, just named, and engages to hold no commission under the new act. 9. William Brown, being waited on and desired to resign his offices of counsellor and judge, answers, that he means to act with "honour and integrity." William Vans apologises for having his name on the address to Hutchinson. 12. Our representatives are empowered to join with other members of the House, and resolve themselves into a provincial congress. 28. Gage adjourns the Legislature indefinitely, which he had ordered to meet in Salem, October 5, because the people were so much resolved to oppose his policy. Oct. 7. Notwithstanding such delay, the House assemble here and form themselves into such a congress, and adjourn to meet at Concord, 11th inst. Dec. 2. To keep the purse from royal authority, Salem, like other towns, resolve, that their collectors of taxes, made since 1772, pay no more money to Harrison Gray, the province treasurer.

1775, Feb. 15. The Congress resolve, that their constituents should prepare for war with England, as they fear that the latter means to destroy this country. 22. They recommend that refugees and the mandamus counsellors be treated as enemies, and that none take any conveyance of their estates. 29. The case of Stephen Higginson, who arrived yesterday from London, is referred to them. He had given answers before the House of Commons, which offended some of our people. He appears to have been cleared from

blame. Representatives are chosen for the provincial congress, "to consult and resolve upon such further measures, as, under God, shall be effectual to save this people from impending ruin, and to secure those inestimable liberties derived to us from our ancestors, and which it is our duty to preserve for posterity."

March 13. A committee of safety are elected, and, July 11, this and the committee of correspondence are chosen together for discharging the duties jointly, which they had separately performed. May 25. One, and 30th, thirteen, and the next day, another of our respectable inhabitants publish an apology for signing the address to Hutchinson. Aug. 10. On account of misrepresentations and reproaches, as to the conduct of Salem upon and since the 19th of April, our people accept the draft of a vindication to be laid before General Court. The document shows, that our troops did all men could, situated as they were. It states that a few domestic stores had been forwarded to some persons, who lived in Boston, while possessed by the English, and small quantities of provision were allowed to be purchased here by two British commanders, off our port, whom it was wiser to conciliate than provoke. These particulars had been magnified to a great offence, for which our inhabitants were denounced as traitors, and some of the country towns threatened, that if Salem were invaded, they would not come to their relief. Our committee of safety, wrote to a like committee of the provincial congress, July 17, on the same topic. The General Court resolve, August 23, that "Notwithstanding many ungenerous aspersions have been cast on said town, there is *nothing* appears to this court,

in the conduct thereof, inimical to the liberties and privileges of America, but, on the contrary, in many instances, its exertions have been such as have done its inhabitants much honour and been of great advantage to the colony."

Nov. 18, 20. A letter relates, that Timothy Orne was taken in the evening from a house in School street, and threatened with being tarred and feathered for some expression, not sufficiently anti-royal, but he was released by the committee of safety.

1776, Jan. 8. The property of refugees is to be sequestered. Feb. 22. The master of a sloop is ordered to be imprisoned, as favoring the enemy. April 11. A charge is made against Hugh Mulkoy, a resident here, for selling provisions in the Boston market, while the British were there. May 18. As a novel thing, it is voted to choose our representatives by balls of different colors. June 12. They are authorized to pledge, that if Congress declare the American colonies independent of Great Britain, the people of Salem will solemnly engage, with their lives and fortunes, to support them in the measure. July 18. As all signs bearing the King's arms in Boston are burnt together, it is probable, that the like symbols of royalty in Salem are destroyed about the same time. Oct. 8. Our voters coincide with the purpose of the Legislature to form a State Constitution to be laid before the people.

1777, May 27. One of our committee is empowered to lay before the Legislature, evidence against eight persons of this place, as dangerous to the interests of the Commonwealth. Oct. 29. Our people censure the conduct of individuals, who, on the 23d,

injured some persons here, and require them to compensate such as had their windows broken, and sustained other damage.

1778, Feb. 2. The representatives of Salem are to authorize their delegates in Congress to ratify the articles of confederation and union between the States. March 13. A law is enacted for an oath of fidelity. This says, "I will bear true faith and allegiance to the State of Massachusetts Bay, and will faithfully support and maintain and defend the same against George the Third, King of Great Britain, his abettors and all other enemies and opposers whatsoever, and will discover all plots and conspiracies that shall come to my knowledge, against said State, or any other of the United States of America." April 10. The town having considered the proposed constitution for the Commonwealth, disagree with many parts of it, and appoint delegates to meet in convention at Ipswich, the 15th, to determine on it more fully. Oct. 16. It is enacted, that persons, who have gone to the enemy, shall not return. Among them are four from Salem. There were others of our population who thus fled.

1779, May 10. Our representatives are advised to vote for a convention to form a new State Constitution. July 29. The town choose delegates to meet in Concord, October 10, for appreciating the currency, etc. They agree to conform with the resolves of a convention, at the same place, July 14, as to prices of articles, and a committee are designated to have them executed. Aug. 10. Delegates are appointed to attend a meeting at Ipswich, the 19th, relative to prices of labor, taverners and manufactures. Sept. 23.

Confiscated estates, some of them being here, are to be sold. Oct. 2. A circular of Congress, of 13th ult. is to be read by all ministers to their people on the Sabbath.

1780, May 18. This town begin to consider the proposed constitution of the State.

1781, June 26. An address from the House of Representatives is to be laid before this and other places. It gives a dark view of the public finances, and the necessity of further exertions and sacrifices.

1782, Jan. 14. Voted that our representatives exert themselves for an application to Congress, that they would instruct the commissioners "for negotiating peace, to make a right of the United States to the fishery an indispensable article of the treaty," and, also, for the repeal of a late act, passed by the General Court, requiring an excise on various articles. July 2. As the people of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, had been friendly to Americans, and Seth Barnes of that place had a large sum taken from him by a Salem privateer, some of our inhabitants petition the Legislature, that they may be free from such molestation. But a majority of the town have different views, and wish their representatives to oppose any bill to this effect. Still the General Court prohibit hostilities against Yarmouth.

1783, April 3. News that the struggle for independence closed the 21st of June. Most acceptable tidings to our population, almost crushed under the burdens of national taxation. 10. Salem receives a communication from Boston, for action to prevent refugees a full right to their estates.

1786-7. Our townsmen give full proof of their

patriotism in assisting, with men and money, to put down the suicidal insurrection of Shays and his supporters.

1787, Dec. 5. Delegates are selected to meet the second Wednesday of January, at the state house, for ratifying the constitution, proposed by a national convention. June 23. Rejoicing here for its adoption.

1793. The French revolution occasions parties. A few, who favor it, are called Jacobins, and many who are opposed to it, are known as Federalists. May 31. At a town meeting, Washington's proclamation for neutrality towards the European belligerents, is considered, and a committee appointed to address him. They did this, and gave assurance that the people here would comply with his judicious counsel. Oct. 1. The inhabitants meet and petition Congress to alter the Constitution so that the Federal judiciary should not hold a State responsible for suits of individuals. Such an amendment was made the next March.

1795, Jan. Party politics appear in the pulpit, as well as press.

1796, April 22. Voted that Congress accept the treaty with Great Britain. May 17. The subject of dividing the Northern from the Southern States is agitated.

1800. Political parties are bitter towards each other, and so continued for several years.

1803, April 25. William Carlton, editor of the Register, is imprisoned on the charge of libelling Timothy Pickering. This year the Republicans and Federalists observe Independent day separately. Such separation lasted till 1824.

1807, July 10. In reference to the attack of the English frigate *Leopard*, on the United States ship *Chesapeake*, our inhabitants thus express themselves, "We view with deep regret and indignation the outrage committed on our flag; we will cordially support the Government in all honourable measures which may be adopted to obtain redress for our recent injuries, and to prevent the repetition of them in future."

1808, April. A letter of Timothy Pickering, and a reply to it by John Q. Adams, on public affairs, are the source of much feeling and debate. Aug. As William Gray takes the position, that the embargo is a constitutional measure, the Federalists, in general, with whom he had been united, become opposed to him. This was a main cause of his removing to Boston the next year.

1809, Feb. 6. The Republicans agree to arm themselves for aiding the executive authorities to enforce the laws, concerning the embargo. Many of the Federalists had provided arms to maintain a counter position, so far as they considered it right. Such exhibitions of animosity are too perilous ever to be indulged, unless in circumstances, far more extreme than then existed.

1811. So much opposed are the parties to each other, it takes two days and a half to fill the more important town offices.

1812, March 20. Much talk about the plot for New England's returning to the protection of Great Britain, as reported to have been laid before our national executive authorities, for a large sum of money, by John Henry. April 21. For conduct in our late election, several persons are indicted as rioters.

They are lightly fined the following year. July 7. A federal majority appoint delegates to a convention, which express opinions contrary to the war and other measures of Congress.

1815, Jan. 10. A report of the Hartford convention, whose session began the 15th ult., causes much discussion, as its appointment and continuance had.

1820, Nov. 15. We have our delegates in the convention, who now meet in Boston, to revise the State constitution.

1822. A memorial is forwarded to Congress for a bankrupt law.

1824, Feb. 13. A report of such as disapprove the tariff, takes ground against the encouragement of manufactures, lest it injure "old established employments." Its supporters did not long retain this position.

1826. The temperance movement begins to be incorporated with politics, so as to bear on elections. It was so with regard to Masonry in 1831, and to slavery in 1832.

1831, Feb. 4. A memorial to Congress is accepted against the removal of the south-western Indians.

1834, March 20. A petition to the same body has the signatures of 1,200 persons, who are fearful of Jackson's course against the United States Bank, and his removal of the deposits.

1839, Jan. 5. At a numerous assembly, resolves are adopted disapproving the rejection of memorials on slavery, by the House in Congress, as subversive of the right of petition.

1844. A large portion of Salem are opposed to the annexation of Texas, lest it promote slavery and

war with Mexico. 1846. Such a warfare begins, to the general dislike of our citizens.

We pause on this course, which has been often associated with jarring interests and discordant passions. May it enjoy an undisturbed calm of the magnanimous consent, that all may speak and act reasonably, on national questions, without subjection to reproach and persecution.

Parties. Various and numerous have been the topics of discussion, which have drawn to them their respective advocates, as well as given rise to their opponents, since the foundation of our Commonwealth. We can merely look at the more prominent parties, or the occasions of them. When but one is named, its correlative opposite is understood. 1628. Old Planters and New Planters. Episcopalians and Congregationalists. 1633. More popular power. For the Charter, continued to and under the usurpation, and to the second Charter. 1636. Antinomians and Legalists. 1644. King and Parliament. For these, Royalists and Republicans, Cavaliers and Roundheads were used in England. So were Whig and Tory to some extent, but much more fully in the reign of Charles II. 1666. Regal Prerogative. Court and Country, applied here limitedly, and, also, nearly a century afterwards. They were known, 1621, in England. 1672. Parliamentary act of trade. 1689. Revolutionists: 1690. Paper money. 1702. Governor's salary. 1714. Bank. 1725. Explanatory Charter. 1741. Land Bankers. 1748. Redemption of Paper Currency. 1752. Union of the Colonies. 1754. Excise on Wines and Spirits. 1762. Whig and Tory. 1764. British Taxation. 1776. Rebels

and Pirates. The former was applied by the English and Tories to our patriots, who applied the latter to them. 1787. Federalists. They favored the principles of the Federal Constitution. 1793. They are classed as the opponents of Republicans. Sometimes the former were denominated Tories and the latter Jacobins. 1804. The Federalists take the name of Federal Republicans. Partizans, who favored their cause, call the Republicans, Democrats, which the latter party increasingly allowed. 1826. Temperance. Advocates for this appeared long before and at different times. 1827. A great change, which began 1823, takes place in the leading parties, as to the phases which the General Government assumed. They who supported the administration of John Quincy Adams, took the appellation of Whigs, and their opponents, that of Democrats, which names still continue. 1828. The Whigs called themselves 'Administration party,' and, 1829 to 1834, 'National Republicans.' 1831. Anti-masonry. 1832. Anti-slavery. A similar party existed here long before our Commonwealth became a free State.

May public good be the motive of all parties.

Tar and Feathers. It was a mobbish custom with a small portion of the people here and elsewhere, before and at the first of the Revolution, to punish individuals, charged as traitors, with a coat of such materials. It was no new invention. It was ordered by Richard I. in 1190, to be inflicted on every one of his navy, bound on a crusade to the Holy Land, who should be convicted of theft. Law and order are always better to be trusted for the satisfaction of justice, than the impulsive interference of radicalism.

Cockades. 1776. At their declaration of Independence, the members of Congress wore such appendages, made of black ribbon, on their hats. Their example set the national fashion. While the French army assisted our troops, a bit of white ribbon was worn with the black, out of compliment to their fleur-de-lis. 1793. They who advocate the revolution in France, wear tri-colored cockades, and denounce the black ones, as English. The wearers of the latter, place an eagle on the outside centre of them. 1798. One of the newspapers remarks, the "Cockade increases rapidly, and it is hoped that no person, who would not be suspected of Jacobinism, will appear without one. Boys, as well as men, are seen with them." In a few years such party insignia lessened, and gradually disappeared, except from officers of the army and navy, and other public officials, who have worn them ever since. As a means of exciting passion and perpetuating prejudice among members of the same communities, it is well for all such devices to be laid aside.

The following shows the persons of Salem who were of the Assistants, Council, Senate and Deputies or Representatives, down to 1800. When it is stated that any of them served from one year to another, let it be understood, that both years are included in the term of such service.

Assistants.

John Endicott, ¹ 1630-4, 1636-40, 1645-8. William Hathorne, 1662-79.	William Brown, ² 1680-3. Bartholomew Gedney, 1680-3. John Hathorne, 1684-6.
---	--

¹ He was Governor 1628, 9, 44, 9, 51-3, 5-9, 60-4, and Deputy Governor 1641-3, 50, 4.

² It is likely that William Brown, sen. did not serve under the Usurpation, as has been supposed, but his son William.

Counsellors.

Bartholomew Gedney, under the Usurpation, 1686-9. After the Revolution, (1689,) 1693-7.	Samuel Brown, 1716-31.
William Brown, under the Usurpation, 1686-9. After the Revolution, (1689,) 1693-1713.	John Turner, 1721-41.
John Hathorne, 1689-1712.	Timothy Lindall, 1727-30.
Jonathan Curwin, 1689-1714.	William Brown, 1740-45.
John Higginson, 1700-19.	Benjamin Lynde, Jr., 1737-65.
Benjamin Brown, 1702-5.	Benjamin Pickman, 1756-58.
Benjamin Lynde, 1713-36.	Ichabod Plaisted, 1759-61.
	Nathaniel Ropes, 1762-68.
	Richard Derby, Jr., 1774, 6, 7.
	Daniel Hopkins, 1776-8.

Senators.

Benjamin Goodhue, 1783, 5-9.	John Treadwell, 1799, 1800.
John Norris, 1796-8.	

Deputies and Representatives.

Roger Conant, 1634.	John Price, 1679, 89.
Francis Weston, 1634.	John Putnam, 1680, 6, 91.
John Holgrave, 1634, 5.	Samuel Gardner, 1681, 2, 5.
Charles Gott, 1635.	John Hathorne, 1683.
Peter Palfrey, 1635.	Timothy Lindall, 1683, 92.
John Woodbury, 1635, 8.	John Ruck, 1685, 90.
Henry Bartholomew, 1635, 45, 6, 9-52, 4, 8, 60, 2, 3, 7, 9, 71-4, 6, 84.	Jonathan Curwin, 1684, 9.
William Trask, 1635-7, 9.	John Higginson, 1689.
Jacob Barney, 1635, 8, 47, 53.	Nathaniel Putnam, 1690.
Townsend Bishop, 1636, 7, 40.	Manasseh Marston, 1691, 4, 1700.
Thomas Scruggs, 1636.	Benjamin Brown, 1693, 9.
John Blackleach, 1636.	William Hirst, 1693, 5.
William Hathorne, 1636-1643.	Samuel Gardner, 1694, 7, 8, 1701, 3, 5, 7, 10.
Speaker part of 1644, do. in 46, 48, Dep. 1649, Sp. 1650, Dep. 1651, 2, 6, Sp. 1657, Dep. 1658, 9, Sp. part of 1660 and in 1661.	Benjamin Marston, 1696.
Richard Davenport, 1637.	Samuel Brown, 1697, 8, 1701, 4, 5.
Robert Moulton, 1637.	Josiah Walcott, 1699, 1702, 4, 6, 8, 9, 22.
Edmund Batter, 1637, 8, 42, 3, 55, 61, 3-5, 8, 70, 1, 5, 7, 8, 81, 2, 5.	Phillip English, 1700.
Thomas Gardner, 1637.	John Turner, 1702.
Emanuel Downing, 1639, 40, 1, 4, 8.	Benjamin Lynde, 1703, 6, 11, 12.
Thomas Lathrop, 1647, 53, 64.	John Brown, 1707, 9, 13.
William Brown, 1654, 9, 66.	Daniel Eppea, 1708, 15, 21, 3-7, 9, 31-6, 42, 3.
Walter Price, 1665.	Jonathan Putnam, 1710.
George Curwin, 1666, 7, 9, 70, 2, 4, 6.	William Bowditch, 1712, 22.
John Porter, 1668.	Francis Willoughby, 1713.
Samuel Brown, 1675.	Peter Osgood, 1714, 15, 17, 18, 20, 3.
Bartholomew Gedney, 1678.	John Pickering, 1714, 16.
John Curwin, 1679.	John Gardner, 1716, 19, 20, 1.
	Timothy Lindall, 1717-19. Speaker for 1720 and part of 1721.—Rep. 1725, 6, 38.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p>Ichabod Plaisted, 1724.
Benjamin Marston, 1727, 8.
- Benjamin Lynde, Jr., 1728-31.
John Walcott, 1730, 7.
Benjamin Brown, 1732-8, 40.
William Brown, 1739.
Thomas Lee, 1739, 40, 7.
Thomas Flint, 1741.
John Gardner, 1741-3, 7, 8.
- Benjamin Pickman, 1744-6.
James Jeffrey, Jr., 1748, 9.
Samuel Gardner, 1749.
John Leach, 1750, 1.
Daniel Gardner, 1750, 1.
Henry Gibbs, 1753-6.
Daniel Eppes, Jr., 1754-8.
John Turner, 1757, 8.
Stephen Higginson, 1759, 61.
Nathaniel Ropes, 1760, 1.
William Brown, 1762-8.
Andrew Oliver, Jr., 1762-6.
Peter Frye, 1767, 8.
Richard Derby, Jr., 1769-73.
John Pickering, Jr., 1769-80.-
Speaker the three last years.
Jonathan Ropes, 1774.
Daniel Hopkins, 1775.
- Elias H. Derby, 1775.
Jonathan Gardner, 1776, 7.
George Williams, 1776-9, 83, 5.
Warwick Palfrey, 1776.</p> | <p>Samuel Carlton, 1776.
Timothy Pickering, 1776.
William Wetmore, 1777.
Samuel Ward, 1778-81, 92.
Benjamin Goodhue, 1780-2.
Jacob Ashton, 1780.
Henry Higginson, 1780, 1.
Nathan Goodale, 1781, 2, 4.
William Vans, 1782, 4, 6, 8.
Miles Greenwood, 1782, 4.
Samuel Flag, 1783.
Henry Rust, 1783.
Samuel Page, 1783-5.
William Gray, 3d, 1785.
Richard Ward, 1785-7.
Ebenezer Beckford, 1786-8, 90-2, 9.
Richard Manning, 1787, 8.
Edward Pulling, 1787, 8.
William Pickman, 1788, 9.
Francis Cabot, 1788.
John Treadwell, 1789, 96-8.
John Saunders, Jr., 1790-4.
John Fisk, 1792.
John Hathorne, 1792, 3.
Elias H. Derby, 1794-6.
John Norris, 1795, 6.
- Benjamin Pickman, Jr., 1797-9.
William Prescott, 1798, 9.
Several of the latter were continued subsequently, and, also, were chosen Senators.</p> |
|--|--|

Delegates to the Provincial Congress.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Richard Derby, 1774, 5.
Richard Manning, " "
John Pickering, Jr., 1775.</p> | <p>Samuel Williams, 1775.
Daniel Hopkins, " "</p> |
|--|---|

ECCLESIASTICAL.

The main design of selecting and retaining Naumkeag, for a plantation, was, as previously stated, the enjoyment of a purer religion, than the authorities of England permitted. It was allied to a nobleness of purpose, which, though giving the attractions of earth a subordinate place, still soared far above them, and fixed on objects suited to the wants of our spiritual nature, and imperishable as its immortality.

Miscellaneous. 1626. The first European occupants of this soil, are English Puritans. With Roger Conant at their head, they expect the continuance of privileges, according to the forms of the national church, without its corruptions of doctrine and practice. But discouragements gather about them. Their pastor, John Lyford, accepts an invitation to preach in Virginia. Several of them would have accompanied him, but Conant prevailed on them to remain and persevere in further effort. For various particulars, of a religious character, in the settlement of Salem, see vol. I. pp. 34 to 154.

1628, Sept. 6. The arrival of new authorities is a disappointment to the first settlers, because they anticipated, that the control of the colony, under the patent, would be continued in their hands. This is followed by a want of harmony in several respects, but, especially, in ecclesiastical opinions.

1629, Feb. 16. Instructions for Mr. Endicott are given, that special care be exercised for evangelizing the Indians. So benevolent an object was enjoined by the charter, and denoted by the seal of the company. May 11. Mr. Endicott writes to Mr. Bradford. He expresses his satisfaction with the Congregational mode of worship at New Plymouth, as being very different from the radical notions of Brownism, with which it had been erroneously reported to have been connected. June. John and Samuel Brown arrive with many emigrants, who accompanied the Rev. Messrs. Higginson and Skelton. The two first hold to their Episcopal forms, while the two last soon yield theirs to the persuasion of Mr. Endicott. July 20. A day of fasting and prayer for the choice and

ordination of pastor and teacher, is observed. The ballots are for Mr. Skelton to sustain the former office, and for Mr. Higginson, the latter. Mr. Higginson, "with three or four of the gravest members," ordains Mr. Skelton. Then this solemnity is similarly performed for Mr. Higginson by Mr. Skelton and the same brethren. Aug. 6. Another day is set apart for the selection and ordination of elders and deacons. Of those so consecrated, is Henry Haughton, ruling elder. The church platform of rule, covenant and articles of faith, being Calvinistic, are accepted by 30 members, to whom many of good report are speedily added. As previously observed, the covenant and confession were adopted, for substance, at the Savoy in London, by the Congregational churches of England. Their pamphlet, containing such covenant and confession, has proved that our first church, at their outset, had articles of faith, which have been repeatedly stated by various writers, to have had no existence. Governor Bradford was a delegate from Plymouth church, but, detained by adverse winds, he reached Salem during the services, and proffered the right hand of fellowship. Among the attendants, on this occasion, was Edward Gibbons, who was seriously impressed on the occasion. He had belonged to the people at Merry Mount. He became a prominent and useful inhabitant of Boston. About the time of consecrating the two ministers, Mr. Endicott wrote to the company, that the Messrs. Browns had promoted separate meetings for Episcopal worship. These persons, being expelled from the colony, on the charge of schism, had reached London prior to the 16th of October, and accused our authorities of

making innovations, both civil and ecclesiastical. The original planters, who had been associated with the Browns, seem to have united with the people under Skelton and Higginson, soon after such expulsion, if not previously. Thus terminated here a small branch of the national church, with which Conant had been connected from its formation at Plymouth, and for which he had made no ordinary sacrifices. The company address a letter from London, to Mr. Endicott, and another to our ministers, at the date last named, cautioning them against changes, which may offend the King, and excite the opposition of adversaries. As the winter approaches, disease begins its devastations, and does not cease till it sweeps off nearly half of our population, and among them Mr. Haughton.

1630, June 12. Governor Winthrop relates, that himself and others, having reached our outer harbor, come on shore and are cordially entertained, but return at night to their ship, except several women. This was Saturday. It is probable, that they declined to stay and unite in worship with our people, the next day, because Mr. Skelton supposed that he could not conscientiously admit them to his communion, nor allow one of their children to be baptized. The reason for such scruple was, that they were not members of reformed churches like those of Salem and Plymouth. Rev. John Cotton, hearing of this, writes to Mr. Skelton, October 2, from Boston, England, and regrets that he felt himself obliged to omit an invitation for Messrs. Winthrop, Johnson, Dudley and Coddington, to partake of the Lord's Supper, and to withhold baptism from a babe of the last gentle-

man. Among his remarks, is this, "You went hence of another judgement, and I am afraid your change hath sprung from New Plymouth men, whom, though I much esteem as godly and loving Christians, yet their grounds, which they have received for this tenent from Mr. Robinson, do not justify me, though the man I reverence as godly and learned." But, in a sermon, which Mr. Cotton preached here, 1636, he retracted such dissent from Mr. Skelton, and approved his course, and stated that the latter sent him "a large and loving letter," in reply to his objections.

Aug. 6. The decease of Mr. Higginson, eminently qualified for his sacred office, is a severe trial to his flock.

1631, April 18. The Court of Assistants, being assembled, make a communication to Mr. Endicott. The subject of it refers to a call given by our church, to Roger Williams, and it requests, that the matter may be suspended till after a conference. The occasions of such objection are, that Mr. Williams refused to join with the Boston congregation, because they would not publicly confess repentance for having communed with churches in England, while they lived there, and that he held the position, that the magistrate ought not to punish for a breach of the Sabbath, or any command of the first table, except wherein the public peace is disturbed. The Assistants observe, that they "therefore marvelled they (the Salem church) should choose him without advising with the council." Such interference prevented the ordination of Mr. Williams, and he went to labor at Plymouth.

1632, July 3. The churches of the latter place

and Salem are desired by the church of Boston to give advice on the subsequent questions. Can a person be properly a magistrate and ruling elder at the same time? If he may not, then which of the offices should he prefer? Should there be more than one pastor in the same congregation? Their answer to the first was decidedly negative, but to the two others, indefinite.

1633, Feb. 22. Information is brought from England, that letters, written by colonists, disapproving Episcopal polity there, and sent by Capt. Levett, who died on his passage thither, had been laid before the royal council, and increased their prejudice against our Commonwealth. By the latter part of this year, Mr. Williams had resumed his labors in Salem. He and Mr. Skelton are fearful lest an association of ministers, in and about Boston, who meet once a fortnight, by turns, at each other's house, may tend to promote Presbyterianism, and so endanger the liberty of the churches. Dec. 27. The Governor and Council call Mr. Williams to an account for his political and religious opinions, as calculated to increase opposition in the mother country, and so injure our colonial interests.

1634, Jan. 24. They hear an explanation from him, and agree that he shall be excused, if he take an oath of allegiance to the King. Aug. 2. The people here are called to lament the decease of Mr. Skelton.

1635, March 4. The General Court convene. They take measures to counteract the endeavors of a party, who, influenced by the nullification of the Charter, strive to advance Episcopacy and prostrate

Congregationalism. They request the churches to devise a uniform and scriptural mode of discipline, and consider how far the magistrates are bound to interfere for preserving the harmony of such churches.

15. Our church is represented in council for considering difficulties in the Saugus church. July 8. Mr. Williams is arraigned before the General Court. Besides charges, previously laid to him, about the sin of administering oaths to the impenitent, etc., he is called to answer for his opinion, that no man should pray with such persons, though a wife or child, and that thanks should be rendered only before common meals and even the sacrament. Among the various instructions, which he successfully gave his parishioners, were the following. Females should wear veils, when they went abroad, and especially in public assemblies. When the fashion was at its height, John Cotton preached to the people here. In the forenoon he so proved to the fair portion of his audience, that veils were a sign of subjection, that in the afternoon, they were careful to appear veil-less. He also taught that it was anti-christian for the King's colours to have the sign of the cross, and thus had much influence in the defacement of the Salem standard. Mr. Williams and his church are required to give satisfaction, the latter for calling him to be their pastor, while other churches were on the point of advising them to admonish him for alleged errors. At this session, our inhabitants petition for land at Marblehead, but are put off, because they were concerned in extending the invitation to Mr. Williams. Excited by such treatment, they who constitute the church, write to other churches, desiring them to admonish

the legislative members. In the next session of September 2, our deputies are sent back to their constituents, for satisfaction in holding such correspondence. Mr. Endicott, for justifying the course of our church, is committed, but released on making an apology. The court decide, that, if a majority of our freemen disclaim the letter missive, their deputies may take their seats. Prior to this severe action of the Legislature, Mr. Williams informed his church, "that he could not communicate with the churches in the Bay," nor with them, unless they withdrew from those churches. With such information they were far from being satisfied. Mr. Williams, therefore, absented himself from their meetings, and held no religious communion with any who worshipped with them, insomuch, as Hubbard says, "he would not pray nor give thanks at meals with his own wife, nor any of his family, because they went to the church assemblies." Before the close of their session, the civil rulers order, that, as Mr. Williams "hath divulged divers new and dangerous opinions against the authority of magistrates, as also writ letters of defamation, both of the magistrates and churches here, and that before any conviction, and yet maintaineth the same without any retraction," he depart from their jurisdiction, within six weeks. They further require, that Samuel Sharp, the elder, answer for the letter, sent out by our church, and furnish the names of its subscribers, who defend it, or else acknowledge his "offence under his own hand, for his own particular."

At the court, wherein these instances of dealing with our inhabitants occurred, George Burdet, from

England, became freeman. He was a good scholar and of popular address. In the course of the year, he unites with our church and preaches for them. The town grant him a lot of land, July 5, 1637. Perceiving the discipline here too strict for him, he went to Dover and then to York. At these places, he was accused of serious immoralities, which induced him to leave for his native country.

1635, Nov. 26. Hugh Peters had recently commenced preaching in Salem.

1636, Jan. Many of Mr. Williams's people, especially "devout women," had embraced his sentiments and refused association with the churches, for such reasons as he did, and for this in particular, that they did not admonish their members, who visited England and went to hear the ministers there preach.

30. Above twenty of his adherents, having so withdrawn from their own church and others, and met at his house for worship, are ordered to desist from such separation on pain of prosecution by the Government. They intended to accompany him, whose banishment had been deferred till the spring, and form a settlement about Narragansett Bay. Apprehensive lest their influence might spread from that quarter, our civil authorities decided to prevent the project. They despatched a warrant, requiring him to appear before them in Boston and take ship for England. He returned an answer to them, by several of his followers, and excused his non-compliance on account of his ill health. They then sent Capt. Underhill in a pinnace to take Mr. Williams and put him on board of the vessel. But, on coming to his house, Underhill

found, that he and four of his friends had been gone three days. April. In view of the difficulties, which abound here, two brethren of our church are deputed to call on the ministers of the Colony for advice respecting three questions. Whether to satisfy those dissenting from them, the rest should refuse to hear preaching in the churches of England? Whether if they did not walk orderly, they might be regularly dismissed? Or, if they seceded, whether they should be excommunicated? The two first inquiries were answered negatively, and the last affirmatively, with the proviso, that if such members became outwardly regular, their particular opinions should be tolerated.

June. John Cotton preaches here. His discourse is to show that God's covenant with Israel, extended to his people in every age. Respecting the late divisions, he observes, "I am marvelously afraid of separation from churches upon any breach of duty. They who do separate for such causes, think they are sprinkled with the water of separation, but believe it, they are separate from Christ Jesus forever, if they so live and so die." Dec. 7. At the General Court, whose session begins, the subject of Ann Hutchinson's opinions, is discussed. Mr. Peters rebukes the Governor, Henry Vane, who had taken strong ground in support of them.

1637, April 6. At an ordination in Concord, a delegate from Salem proposes a question, which leads to the adoption of the following conclusions. Such as were ministers in England by the call of their people, should be respected as having lawfully sustained their office, though ordained by a bishop. Having come to this country, they should not con-

sider themselves regular ministers, until called by another church. When so elected, they were to be accounted as ministers, even before their ordination. May 17. At the General Court, now commencing, there is much debate and animosity between the Legalists and Antinomians. The former disapprove, and the latter commend the doctrines of Mrs. Hutchinson. Our deputies side with those, who reject her system. Nov. 2. The same controversy recommenced in the Legislature. These authorities banish Mrs. Hutchinson. Before this was done, a long colloquy took place between her and members of the Court and witnesses. Mr. Peters testified, with other clergymen, that she declared they were not preachers of the true gospel as Mr. Cotton was. Mr. Bartholomew related, that she had visited at his house in London, came passenger in the same ship with him, and had expressed herself as receiving revelations from heaven. Fearful lest her supporters might commit violence, as the Anabaptists had in Germany, the Court order them, except such as confess that they erred in subscribing a remonstrance in favor of Mr. Wheelwright, to be disarmed by the 30th instant. The persons of Salem, thus proscribed, are Thomas Scruggs, William Alford, William Cummings, Robert Moulton and William King. This restriction ceased the latter part of 1639.

1638, March 12. The General Court convene. They arraign Ezekiel Holliman for not attending public worship, and influencing others to imitate his example. Francis Weston, Richard Waterman, Thomas Olney and Stukely Westcott are required to appear before them next session, if they do not previously

leave the jurisdiction. Nov. 14. Land is granted to William Walton, who was preaching at Marblehead. Dec. 4. Among the females, who took part with Mr. Williams, are Mary Oliver and Jane Verin. They are prosecuted because they do not worship with the congregation.

1639, July 1. A letter is sent from the church here to the church at Dorchester, notifying them, that they had excommunicated Roger Williams, John Throgmorton, Thomas Olney and Stukely Westcott, with their wives, and Mary Holliman and widow Reeves; because they refused admonition, and denied that the churches of the Bay were true churches. It remarks, that all of them but two, had been re-baptized. It states, that the following were also cut off: John Elford, William James, John Talby and William Wolcot, the last for neglecting to have his child baptized. Rev. John Higginson stated the following, as contained in his church records. "There are divers passages set down about three villages to goe out of y^e brethren of Salem church, considered of in seuerall church meetings for seuerall years together; the 1st of which was 1639. Aug. 24. Mr. Douning and some with him was for one village (Danvers); other brethren for a village at y^e pond (Wenham); and others for one at Jeffreyes Creek," (Manchester.) Dec. 3. The Legislature, having undertaken to rectify what they considered unseasonable hours for religious lectures, the churches protest against it as an intrenchment on their liberty. The conclusion was, that every worshipping assembly should close in time to reach home before dark.

This year William Wickenden, a Baptist preacher, moves from Salem to Providence.

1641. The Governor and magistrates request our church to part with Mr. Peters, to be one of the agents for visiting England, and interceding with parliament in behalf of the colony. A reply was given in the negative. Mr. Peters, being on a committee to settle difficulties at Dover, lost his way with Mr. Dalton, wandered two days and a night in snow, without food, and almost perished. June. Thomas Venner, at the head of a company, is zealous for emigrating to Providence, W. I., and strengthening a church there. He was hanged, drawn and quartered in London, 1660, as a fifth monarchy man. Aug. 3. Mr. Peters departs with two other agents, on colonial business, for England. Little did he or his people think how extraordinary would be his career, or how tragical his death.

1642, Jan. 17. Lechford observes, "The church in Salem rule by the major part;—you that are so minded, hold up your hands;—you that are otherwise minded, hold up your hands." He informs us, that though the people of Marblehead have prophesying, the church members here "come and receive the sacrament at Salem."

1643, June 12. Lady Deborah Moody, who had purchased the residence of Mr. Humphrey of Lynn, and joined the Salem church, is admonished here for denying infant baptism. She moved among the Dutch on Long Island.

Sept. 4. Our church is represented in the synod, which assembles at Cambridge. A chief object with them is to prevent the introduction of Presbyterian-

ism, especially its spread at Newbury. 28. John Peas reaches Shawomet and advises his father-in-law (supposed to be Francis Weston) to leave Gorton, and thus escape being taken by soldiers of Massachusetts, who were coming to capture them. The advice was not heeded. Gorton and eight of his followers are sentenced by our authorities, November 3, for alledged errors of belief and conduct, to wear irons, work and be confined in different towns. Francis Weston is assigned to Dorchester. Randall Holden, another of them, is confined to Salem. As they spread their opiuians, they were all permitted, March 7, 1644, to leave the colony in fourteen days. Lucy Peas was arraigned, about the date of their trial, for embracing the sentiments of Gorton. She recanted, and was dismissed. 'New England's First Fruits,' printed in London this year, speaks of a pious Indian girl, who lived in Salem, and of an Indian man, who often called on one of our ministers to converse about the salvation of his soul, and who visited his countrymen in the neighborhood, and spoke to them of gospel duties.

1644, Feb. 6. Emanuel Downing writes to Mr. Winthrop. He mentions that Holden is busy here in propagating his notions. He fears that the Gortonists, if not treated more severely, will be "a curse upon the land."

Sept. 2. Mr. Endicott sends a letter to the commissioners of the united colonies, on religious errors. Oct. Session of General Court. They order the Indians in each county to be taught the knowledge and worship of God. They pass a law against the Anabaptists, requiring them to be banished, unless

they renounce their opinions. Richard Waterman to be detained a prisoner for heresy. If sent away by magistrates, he must not return on pain of death.

1645, July 8. Townsend Bishop is presented for turning his back on the ordinance of baptism. He is referred to the elders for conviction of his error. Such cases were not unfrequent here and in the colony.

1646, May 6. Mr. Norris preaches the election sermon. 15. A synod is called to settle questions on baptism. Mr. Downing and others petition for a relaxation of the laws concerning Anabaptists and the conditions of freemanship. Aug. 4. Two persons are called to an account for uniting with the followers of Obadiah Holmes, a Baptist preacher.

Nov. 4. Orders are passed to fine persons, who deny gospel doctrines; who renounce the church, state, ministry and ordinances; and who interrupt or oppose a minister in time of worship. For a repetition of their offence, each of them is to be fined more heavily, or stand two hours on a block four feet high with the inscription in capitals on his breast, "A Wanton Gospeller."

1647, Oct. 27. The Legislature request the synod to draw up a confession of faith. The latter body chose a committee for the purpose, of whom was Mr. Norris.

1650, Feb. 10. Members of our church residing on Cape Ann side, desire to have preaching among themselves. Oct. 2. They have leave to "look out some able and approved teacher," but still to commune with the brethren here. 16. Our deputies

and four others dissent from the order for William Pynchon's book on redemption and justification, to be burnt in Boston market.

1651, Oct. 8. Mr. Endicott addresses Christian Indians at Natick. 27. He writes to the president of the corporation in England, for promoting Christian knowledge.

1653, May 18. General Court sit. They forbid any person to begin preaching without approbation of elders. Our church protest against this, "because it intrencheth upon the liberties of y^e several churches, who have power to choose and sett vp over y^m, whom they please for theyr edification." Similar opposition was made from other quarters. The order was repealed before the year expired.

1654, Aug. 22. The Legislature require that ministers shall have an honorable support. They prohibit the perusal of books, lately imported from England, under the names of John Reeves and Lodowick Muggleton, who pretended to be the two last witnesses spoken of in the Apocalypse. Oct. 18. They command these books to be consumed in Boston market.

1655, May 23. The same authorities appoint a council of twelve churches, of which is ours, to meet at Ipswich, for settling a difference between the Boston and Ipswich churches, about Mr. Norton's leaving the latter to become pastor of the former.

1656, July. Cassandra, the wife of Lawrence Southwick, is arraigned for absence from worship. This is the commencement of prosecutions as to those of our inhabitants, who became Quakers. Oct. 14. The assistants pass severe laws to prevent the in-

crease of this denomination. This year, Samuel Sharp, the worthy ruling elder, appears to have died.

1657, March 23. Josiah Hobart is preaching at Cape Ann side. Sept. 21. Christopher Holder and John Copeland, Quakers, attempt to address our people after the minister closed. They are secured till Monday, then sent to Boston, where they received 30 stripes, and were imprisoned nine weeks. Samuel Shattuck, for interfering when Holder was apprehended, was imprisoned at Boston, till he gave bonds. Lawrence Southwick and his wife, for entertaining Holder and Copeland, were confined in the same town.

1658, March. John Small, Josiah Southwick and John Burton are apprehended in Dedham, while on their way to Rhode Island to provide a residence for themselves and families. They were released, and resumed their journey. June 29. Among the persons punished for attending a Quaker meeting at Nicholas Phelps's, are John, Daniel and Provided Southwick, Joseph Pope, Anthony Needham, Edward Wharton, Samuel Gaskin, Henry Trask and wife, Joseph Buffum's wife and his son Joseph, and Thomas Brackett. The wives of Needham, Phelps, Pope, and of George Gardner, are indicted. Edward Harnett and his wife Priscilla, are fined.

1659, March 8. John Higginson begins his gospel labors here near this time. 11. As the fines of Daniel and Provided Southwick are not paid, they are ordered to be sold as slaves to any of the English living in Virginia or Barbadoes. But this was not done. Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick and their son Josiah, Samuel Shattuck, Nicholas Phelps and

Joshua Buffum are banished on pain of death. Oct. 18. Hannah Phelps is admonished, and William King sentenced to be whipped. Margaret Smith and son, and Mary Trask, are in prison. They had attended the trial of Robinson, Stevenson and Mary Dyer, in Boston. Nov. 3. Edward Wharton is whipped and fined for asserting that the two former were unjustly hung. Hard measure indeed. While these sufferers met the severities of law for the sake of their principles, our colonial authorities believed that such treatment of them was essential to the preservation of the Commonwealth. Our hearts ache, that so much misery resulted from honest, but incorrect views of religious liberty.

Nov. 29. Joseph Miles, Thomas Spooner, James Smith and Frances Simpson, are arraigned, with other Quakers.

1660, March 9. Mr. Higginson had answered his second call to settle in Salem, affirmatively. May 18. Henry Bachellor, and June 26, the wife of Edmund Nicholson, the wife of William Vincent, Samuel Salmon, and other Friends, are prosecuted.

Aug. 29. Mr. Higginson is ordained by Mr. Hathorne and the two deacons, who laid hands on his head. John Brown is ordained as ruling elder, by the same brethren and the pastor, in like manner. There is some mistake in the first edition, concerning these performances, on the supposition, that Mr. Higginson was ordained at Guilford, when, as it appears, he was not. John Smith, for crying out at the ordination of the pastor, "What you are going about to set up, our God is pulling down," is imprisoned.

Sept. 10. The church vote, that Mr. Cotton's

catechism be used in families for teaching children, so that they may be prepared for catechising in the congregation. It is agreed that the Lord's Supper be observed once a month.

Nov. 27. The wife of Robert Stone, John Burton and other Quakers, are prosecuted. Dec. A letter from J—— Curwin, in London, states that Charles II., on receiving letters from our authorities, that they had given liberty for the Quakers in prison, to depart if they chose, "clapt his hands on his breast and sayed, that he intended not soe, but that they should not hang them without further order." 21. A letter from Mary Trask and Margaret Smith to the Governor, relative to the persecution of their denomination, concludes, "From your house of correction (in Boston) where wee haue been uniuistly restrained from our children and habitations, one of us about 10 months and y^e other about 8, and where we are yet continued by you oppressors, yet know noe shame."

1661, March 6. Of several things, for which a fast is observed by the church here, is renewal of covenant, and adding to it the subsequent clause, "Therefore we do covenant by the help of Jesus Christ, to take heed and beware of the leaven of the doctrine of the Quakers." 14. Edward Wharton attends on William Leddra, executed at Boston, and assists to bury his body. May 22. At a session of General Court, William King, returned from banishment, and withdrawing from the Quakers, is pardoned. June 28. Several of this denomination are fined, of whom is the wife of Nicholas Phelps, for asserting that Mr. Higginson "sent abroad his wolves and bloodhounds among the sheep and lambs." July 10. A vote is

passed that the children of persons who had been covenant children, should be entitled to baptism. Sept. 9. Josiah Southwick, having come from banishment, is ordered by the assistants to have the late law executed on him, i. e., be stripped from his girdle upward, tied to a cart's tail, and be whipped ten stripes in each of the towns, Boston, Roxbury and Dedham. Thus ordered out of Massachusetts, he came back the next day but one, to his house in Salem. The children of church members are to be under the watch of the church. Nov. 27. The General Court vote to comply with a letter from the King, which required them to cease proceedings against the Quakers, and to send such of them as are apprehended, over to England for trial. This royal injunction was brought by Samuel Shattuck from London, whither he had gone, after being banished by our authorities. Dec. 10. Several of the Friends are fined as usual. John Burton tells the justices that they are robbers and destroyers of the widows and fatherless, and that their priests divine for money, and that their worship is not the worship of God. Being commanded silence, he commands the Court to be silent. He continues speaking in this manner till he is ordered to the stocks.

1662, Feb. 19. Three members of the church, and, 26, three more, are excommunicated for adherence to the Friends. A synod meet in Boston, wherein our church are represented.

June. Mr. Higginson preaches the Artillery Election sermon. Nov. 25. The wife of Robert Wilson, for going through Salem, without any clothes on, as a sign of spiritual nakedness in town and colony, is

sentenced to be tied to a cart's tail, uncovered to her waist, and be whipped from Mr. Gedney's gate to her own house, not exceeding thirty stripes. Her mother Buffum and sister Smith, being abettors of her conduct, are to be fastened to the cart, on each side of her, with nothing on to their waists but an under garb, and to accompany her the specified distance. Before any new denomination becomes consolidated, some of its members are apt to show more zeal than discretion. No sect, who are regular and useful, should have an ill name for the improprieties committed by a few of them.

1663, Jan. 12. The printed result of the last synod comes to our churches recommended by the General Court.

June 6. Mr. Higginson writes to the Legislature. He wishes to offer several particulars, additional to his Election sermon. He considers the civil government, published by Mr. Cotton, erroneous, because it did not notice the patent, nor speak of allegiance to the King, and represents persons out of the church, as unbaptized Corinthians were in Paul's day. He proposes, that, in compliance with his Majesty's letter, that persons be made freemen, "provided they be orthodox in religion, and of unblameable conversation," that the common prayer book may be cited against the impenitent, as the heathen poets were by an Apostle, and that presents to kings are proper, and a sign of allegiance. In a postscript, is the following, "I doe further entreate y^t y^e hon'd court will please to consider what course may be taken for y^e dissolueing of y^e Quaker meetings here, which we have frequent and constant, without interruption a long

time, strange Quakers often repaireing hither y^t occasion may be given for others abroad to looke upon Salem as a nest of Quakers, from hence to infect y^e rest of y^e country." July. Edward Wharton, for hard speeches and disturbance at different times, in Dover and elsewhere, is whipped and imprisoned. So it was with him subsequently. Philip Veren is sentenced to be severely lashed for saying that our authorities "had murdered the dear saints and servants of God, and that he saw one of them murdered at Boston himself." To build a prison here £50 are appropriated, which sum was the price of lands taken from Quakers. Nov. 24, 9. Twenty-five of this denomination are fined. They continued to be thus treated for several years.

1664, Nov. 6. Mrs. Lydia Banks, who joined the church here, 1637, and had been absent 22 years, desires a dismission to Mr. Nye's church in London.

1665, Oct. 5. The pastor informs the church, that their covenant, "being y^e same for substance agreed vpon" in 1629, is now printed and ready for their use. As Mather's Magnalia says, that this covenant was renewed seven years after its adoption, and does not accompany the statement with the qualifying phrase, "for substance," many have incorrectly concluded, that this covenant was literally and verbally the same as it was in its beginning.

1666, June 26. John Blevin is among the Quakers prosecuted.

1668, Nov. 24. Nathaniel Hadlock suffers with the Quakers.

1669, March 10. The Governor and Council send an address to Mr. Higginson and other ministers of

the colony. It says, "We earnestly desiring you to be very diligent to catechize and instruct all the people (especially youth) under your charge in the orthodox principles of the Christian religion, and that not only in publick, but privately from house to house."

May 3. Thomas Maule is ordered to be whipped for saying that Mr. Higginson preached lies, and that his instruction was "the doctrine of devils." June 29. Robert Gray, also of the Friends, is fined. The will of Robert Buffum is not allowed, because the witnesses would only testify, and not swear to its correctness.

1670, Oct. 14. The farmers are to be discharged from ministerial taxes when they support a preacher.

1671, June. Candidates to be admitted to the church at the close of the afternoon sermon.

1672, March 22. Two persons, who had been baptized in childhood, are publicly censured and admonished for ill conduct. May 6. Charles Nicholet, who came to Boston with his wife and a child, the 2d of April, from Virginia, is called to preach here one year on trial. Aug. 11. He joins the church.

1674, Feb. 19. Mr. Higginson objects to the continuance of Mr. Nicholet, as he did the last year, because he considered his preaching unsound, his remaining likely to increase difficulty, and his labors no help to him. When the town stated, at their March meeting, that they wished Mr. Nicholet to stay another year, Mr. Higginson said that he would be passive, but not concur. Aug. 24. Mr. Higginson, at Increase Mather's, gives an account of charges made against Mr. Nicholet, while in Virginia, and of the latter's declaration that he could prove them to

be misrepresentations. Oct. The town, without any conference with the pastor and church, call Mr. Nicholet for life. The succeeding lecture day, he accepts their invitation. Dec. 8. His supporters meet at Lynn to form a church, but do not succeed.

1675, May 12. The General Court meet. Petitions and remonstrances are laid before them relative to Mr. Nicholet. They appoint a committee for adjusting the difficulties. June 8. The committee meet. Mr. Higginson hands them a statement. He says that a false report had been circulated about him, as there had been about Mr. Norris, saying that he was a Presbyterian, and had taken away the liberties of the church; that he had asked a dismission from his flock; that the friends of Mr. Nicholet were building a house of worship for him. 10. The committee report. They regret the contention. They declare the mode of calling and settling Mr. Nicholet, by a promiscuous vote of the town, very irregular, and contrary to all known wholesome laws of the colony, and of a tendency dangerous to both church and state. They advise the church and town to keep a day of fasting and prayer, and settle their differences; that the ministry be carried on by Messrs. Higginson and Nicholet; and that when another society is formed, it be done harmoniously. Nov. Mr. Higginson proposes to catechise the children of his parish every second week, on the 5th and 6th days as formerly. Dec. 21. The Friends decide the question, whether hats shall be worn in time of prayer, negatively.

1676, April 20. Mr. Nicholet preaches his farewell sermons. Intending to sail for England, the church recommend him to the churches in London. His

conclusion to leave Salem was more prudent than to continue. Three dialogues between Simeon and Levi, printed in that metropolis, 1688, are said to come from his pen. July 18. After a few years respite, the Quakers are renewedly prosecuted.

1677, May 6. The Lord's Supper to be observed every month. Aug. 4. The Friends have a monthly meeting at the house of Josiah Southwick. Oct. 7. Samuel Cheever, preacher at Marblehead, is admitted to the church of Salem, recommended by Ipswich church. 28. General Court allow, that, as Mr. Bailey is recommended by ours and other churches, he may become minister at Salem Village, where he had preached over five years. Dec. 3. This person, recommended by Newbury church, is admitted to Salem church.

1678, Aug. 4. Mrs. Baldin, a French lady, from the Isle of Jersey, becomes a member of our church.

1679, Sept. 10. The synod sit. Salem church have delegates among its members.

1680, April 6. The Village choose a committee for obtaining another preacher instead of Mr. Bailey. June 29. The county court grant the petition for another congregation here. But it is not carried into effect. Nov. 25. George Burroughs has a call to preach at the Village.

1682. He had withdrawn four Sabbaths from them, and been out of the colony. Oct. 23. Nicholas Noyes is invited to assist Mr. Higginson.

1683, May 24. Deodat Lawson is called to preach at the Village.

1684, Aug. 13. The communicants at Marblehead are set off from our church, with Mr. Cheever, who

is ordained over them. Nov. 6. Questions about the baptism of children come before the church. Messrs. Higginson and Noyes advise, that parents, who have not been baptized, may, if consenting to be examined, have their children baptized.

1686, July 28. To show that our and other churches had cause to be alarmed for their privileges, a passage is given from Randolph's letter to the lords of trade. "I humbly propose as greatly for the quiet and welfare of this plantation of New England, that no minister from England be admitted to land without license of the General Governor, and that he have power to license or restrain from preaching publicly such as are already upon the place." Nov. 25. Communicants at the Village ask leave of the church to settle Mr. Lawson, and consent is given them.

1689, June 18. Samuel Parris has a call at the Village. Nov. 10. Communicants are dismissed from our church, to form a church under him.

1692. Much trouble in the Village church about witchcraft, which continued for several years. So it was, to some extent, in the First church.

1695, Dec. 12. An order of General Court requires that all the copies of a book, entitled "Truth Held Forth," and edited by Thomas Maule, be searched for and seized. This work contained severe reflections on the government for their treatment of the Quakers.

1696, June 25. Mr. Parris gives notice that he shall preach at the Village no longer than the last Sabbath of the month.

1698, Nov. 10. Joseph Green is ordained at the Village.

1699, Dec. 30. Messrs. Higginson and Noyes write to the members of the Brattle street church in Boston, who had published a declaration. They complain of this production as too lax in doctrine, in the ordinance of baptism and in admission to communion. They desire its authors not to be the promoters of schism.

1709, May 9. The church vote to have George Curwin as colleague with Mr. Noyes.

1710, Jan. 18. Inhabitants of the Middle Precinct agree to become a congregation, build a meeting-house and settle a minister. June 15. Mr. Noyes's church remonstrate against this movement.

1712, Feb. 11. Ryall side is allowed to be free from ministerial taxes, when, with neighbors of the Village and some of Beverly, they build a meeting-house at Horse bridge, and settle "an orthodox minister of the gospel." Oct. 9. The Friends agree that no tomb stones shall be set up or put over any graves in their burying places, and no rails be placed round such graves. 30. The Middle Precinct are freed from ministerial taxes to the First parish.

1713, June 25. Communicants are dismissed from the First church to form a church at the Middle Precinct. Sept. 23. Benjamin Prescott is ordained over the latter body.

1714, July 13. The Quakers here agree to pay towards land, connected with a house of worship in Boston, belonging to their denomination.

1715, Nov. 26. Rev. Joseph Green, aged 40, dies.

1716, Aug. 7. Peter Clark is invited to succeed him. Sept. 27. Neighboring clergymen meet at Mr.

Prescott's, to form an association for mutual help in discharging their ministerial duties. They signed regulations for this purpose, about a year afterwards.

1717, June 5. Mr. Clark is ordained at the Village.

1718, Jan. 27. The First church desire Samuel Fisk to preach longer for them. Nov. 14. Members of the First church request dismission to settle Robert Stanton in the east part of the town, where preaching had been several months.

1720, Sept. 18. An aged person, unable to attend meeting, is baptized and admitted to the First church at her own house.

1725, Feb. 12. Philip English, an Episcopalian, is ordered to be released from prison, to which he had been committed for not paying taxes to the East parish. May 26. Our and other ministers petition General Court for a synod. It is opposed by Episcopal clergymen. The question is deferred. The Lt. Governor decided to allow it; but his decision, being laid before the lords justices in England, they gave an opinion, that he had no authority to do so without the royal permission, which was not granted. This put an end to synods of this kind in Massachusetts. Towards the close of the year, Rev. Mr. Coleman wrote to the Bishop of Peterborough on the injustice of such denial. July 28. The East society desire the First society, that the ministers of both may be supported by a town rate. The former say that the poorest man of themselves pays a tax of 9/, while the poorest man of the latter pays only 2/6. They also state that several of their principal men had signed off to Marblehead Episcopal church, and others to the First congregation, to escape large taxes.

1728, June 20. It is enacted that Anabaptists and Friends be free from taxes for the support of Congregational ministers.

1729, Aug. 6. The organization of the First church, 100 years before, is commemorated. Nov. 26. The Village church dismiss members to help to form a church at Middleton.

1731, May 26. Mr. Fisk preaches the Election sermon. Dec. 5. Sarah Odel is received into his church. "She was deaf and dumb, but quick to understand by signs."

1732, Jan. 20. A law passes, that Episcopalians be exempted as the Anabaptists and Friends had been.

1733, Feb. 26. John Bickford, Sen., writes to Rev. Benjamin Colman of Boston, desiring that the churches would endeavor to have the difficulties of the First church here settled, so that religion may not be dishonored and languish. July 17. Of eleven churches, invited by members of Mr. Fisk's church, who were dissatisfied with him, ten are represented in a council, which sit in Salem. The ground of their dissatisfaction with him, was his preaching a sermon on broken vows, and his application of it to the church for neglect of a lecture, which they agreed to have revived and attend, in 1718. Dea. Timothy Pickering stated that a main cause of such misunderstanding, was the objection of Mr. Fisk, in 1725, to receive depreciated paper money as on a par with specie, for his salary. 20. The council justify the brethren, who called them, but advise them to become reconciled with their pastor, and use endeavors

for union in his church. Such members leave his ministry, and worship with the East parish.

1734, July 16. A council, called by some a synod, and by others the grand council, meet here on the case of the First church, with whom the first and second steps had been taken, after the third way of communion, because they had delayed to settle their difficulties. It was composed of delegates from nineteen churches. 17. Mr. Fisk and his church being desired by the council to attend their session, he replied, that "he had always declared against the third way of communion," and, therefore, should not comply with their request. As a majority of the council vote, that it is inexpedient to have his proposals, for an adjustment, to the disaffected brethren, read, five of the ministers withdraw, and all their delegates, except those of one. 20. They adopt a letter of advice to the church, and adjourn to the 15th of October. The letter exhorts Mr. Fisk, his friends and opponents, to be reconciled, during the adjournment, on pain of excommunication from the churches composing the council. Aug. 16. Communications pass now, and the 20th and 29th, between the two parties, but without bringing them to a compromise. Oct. 15. The council meet in the town house. 18. After ascertaining that Mr. Fisk and friends had made no change in their position, they declare that the First church has forfeited the privilege of communion with their churches, but they delay the sentence of excommunication for three months. They further publish, that if the church refuse to hearken in this time, they advise their own churches and all the churches of the province, to pass sentence of non-communion against

said church. They recommend to the churches the brethren who had withdrawn from Mr. Fisk. Mr. Prescott and his delegate dissented from the result.

1735, March 10. At a great and stormy parish meeting, the opponents of Mr. Fisk, vote to exclude him from the meeting-house, and hire another preacher. April 18. A part of his church vote to dismiss him and hire Samuel Mather to supply their pulpit. 27. Those of the church and parish, thus against Mr. Fisk, assemble at the meeting-house. A person was ordered by justices, to hinder his going into the pulpit. He and his adherents also meet there. As he tries to enter the pulpit, he is told that if he persists, he will be prevented. He interrupts Mr. Mather, who had entered on the services of worship. After some time he withdraws and requests the audience to follow him. In the afternoon there is a similar congregation. Mr. Fisk endeavors to reach the pulpit, but is hindered. He then desires silence, and attempts to pray, but such is the confusion, he stops. Perceiving that he should not be able to conduct the worship, he leaves. May 6. Prosecuted for these attempts, Mr. Fisk gives bonds for his appearance at court. 29. The convention of ministers in Boston, choose him to preach their sermon, and question the right of his church to depose him, as they had. A large majority of the Legislature immediately notice such proceedings, and severely censure them. Sept. 8. The followers of Mr. Fisk raise a meeting-house for him, contrary to the advice of government, who, on the 11th, order the workmen to stop. Dec. 8. A committee of the General Court visit Salem, and sit three days in the town house,

concerning the new meeting-house, which Mr. Fisk's followers had begun for him. They find that the frame is placed only 12 perches and 11 feet from the First parish meeting-house, and their report, presented January 1, and accepted, requires that such frame shall be moved so that it stand no nearer said house than 40 perches.

1736, April 23. Dissenters from Mr. Fisk "sign a confederacy" and form themselves as the First parish. They were long called the confederate society. June 6. Mr. Clark preaches the Artillery Election sermon. 23. The proprietors of the Episcopal church renewedly apply to the society in England for propagating the gospel, for a minister, and promise to pay him £130 a year. Aug. 5. Twenty-one brethren, seceders from Mr. Fisk, renew their covenant, and choose John Sparhawk for their minister. Nov. 29. They elect two ruling elders. Mr. Fisk and his friends of the church send in a remonstrance to the council, but without effect. Thus were the dissenters from him fully separated from his charge. He left the congregation, who sustained him, in 1745. His church and Mr. Sparhawk's church had a long disagreement with respect to land and plate, and, particularly, to the name, *First Church*. But, in 1762, they divided the property amicably, with some exceptions, and agreed that the church, composed of those who separated from Mr. Fisk, should be called *First*. Dec. 27. Dea. Peter Osgood having seceded from Mr. Fisk's church and joined Mr. Sparhawk's church, is recommended by the latter for communion to those churches who had excommunicated the First church. Mr. Sparhawk's

church vote to have the Scriptures read as a part of public worship.

George Whitefield notes in his journal, as to a visit at Salem, "I preached to about 2,000. Here the Lord manifested forth his glory. In every part of the congregation persons might be seen under concern. Mr. C——k (Clark), a good minister, seemed to be almost in heaven."

1737, Feb. 5. The East church state, that they had been destitute of a minister for some time, and had called James Diman for their pastor. April 18. Mr. Sparhawk's church agree to have a lecture every fourth Wednesday, at 11 o'clock.

1738, Sept. 25. An agreement is made to pay Charles Brockwell, who had proposed to officiate for the Episcopal society.

1739, May 30. Mr. Clark preaches the Election sermon.

1740, Sept. 29. Mr. Whitefield preaches on the Common to about 6,000 people.

1743, June 3. Rev. Joshua Gee, of Boston, dates his letter about the proceedings of the late convention. Mr. Prescott answered it, and maintained that the ministers who voted against the disorders of the revival, intended nothing against the revival itself. July 7. James Diman signs the convention's testimony "to the late glorious work of God in the land," "as to scope and end." Oct. 5. John Clark has leave to put up his organ in St. Peter's church.

1744, March 26. Arthur Onslow, speaker of the House of Commons, in England, is chosen warden of the same church. Benjamin Gerrish, Jr., is appointed his proxy.

1745, April 30. Dudley Leavit, called a "new light," because an advocate of the Whitefield revival, is invited by a minority of Mr. Fisk's church, to preach for his society. May 10. Mr. Prescott addresses a letter to Mr. Whitefield against his itinerant preaching. 29. He delivers the Election sermon. 30. Mr. Clark delivers the Convention sermon. July 30. The pastoral relation between Mr. Fisk and his people, is dissolved.

Oct. 2. A small council meet to ordain Mr. Leavit. But, opposed by members of Messrs. Sparhawk and Fisk's churches, who still consider themselves, nominally, as the First church, which had been excommunicated,—they desist the next day. 23. Another similar council assemble. They are met with objections, as before, urged with increased excitement. Still, the next forenoon, they proceed towards the meeting-house. On their way, they are assured, that no admission will be given them. They reach the door, and some justices forbid their entrance. The justices being shoved aside, they go in at the head of their supporters. Proprietors of the house remonstrate. Justices are severe in their remarks. Opposing brethren rebuke. One of the council declared that they should be delayed no longer. Standing in the pulpit, desires silence, and begins to pray. Proprietors call out and forbid him. Great uproar ensues. The justices order a sheriff to take him from the pulpit. The officer throws a hat in his face, and drives him out. The council, Mr. Leavit and his friends retire to Kitchen's orchard, where he is ordained under an apple tree. It appears that, as he and his adherents stood for the revival cause, then vio-

lently resisted by many, such a position was made a chief occasion of opposition to his settlement. Still they prevailed, and worshipped in the house, whence they were ejected. As one of the churches, represented on the council, rescinded their act of excommunication, in order to have delegates in such a body, the following is given, as an example of others. "March 12, 1735. Then the First church of Gloucester met by adjournment, and voted,—1st, 'That they concurred with the grand council met at Salem, from time to time ;—2d, and passed the sentence of non-communication with the First church in Salem. And it was done deliberately and with a great deal of awfulness and solemnity. At a church meeting 1745, upon an humble confession of the First church in Salem, the First church in Gloucester released her from the sentence of non-communication, and assisted at the ordination of Mr. Dudley Leavit, at their request." Churches in Boston and other towns passed similar votes. Dec. 23. The confederate church vote to commune with members of Mr. Leavit's church, who had been admitted by Mr. Fisk since the separation; to commune with those who adhered to him at the separation, if they confess their fault for not using proper means of reconciliation; to have a committee write and desire churches who had excommunicated the First church, to repeal such a sentence.

1746, Feb. 10. As the Bishop of London had proposed the removal of Mr. Brockwell to the King's chapel, in Boston, the wardens of St. Peter's church join with Mr. Brockwell in petitioning the society in England, for another missionary. This person agrees to tarry here till their request is realized. The peti-

tion has the subsequent extract. "You cannot but conclude our opposition has been great, having what the world calls great men our antagonists; but thanks to heaven, they have at last great reason to applaud your system, and we hope ere long they will join with us in the established form; they having had monstrous divisions in most of their societies, occasioned by Mr. Whitefield and his successors, which has opened the eyes of some so as to behold the beauty of our church, which has hitherto escaped the snares, laid by the grand deceiver of mankind." Nov. 27. Mr. Brockwell makes "a cession of this church into the hands of the wardens."

1748, Sept. 13. Several persons, having doubts on infant baptism, are unanimously allowed to unite with Mr. Leavit's church.

1751, Sept. 26. "Voted that pretenders to worship at St. Peter's church, living in the lower parish, who owe any thing here, if they will not pay the same, be turned over to said parish."

1752. Mr. Clark publishes a defence of the divine right of infant baptism.

1754, Oct. 19. Mr. Whitefield preaches two sermons here.

1756, Nov. 16. Mr. Prescott takes a dismissal from his people.

1757, May 25. The Legislature, beginning at this date, enact that the Friends be exempted from military musters.

1758, June 5. Mr. Barnard preaches the Artillery Election sermon. Sept. 20. He preaches in Boston before the society for "encouraging industry and employing the poor."

1759, Feb. 13. The affirmation of Quakers is to be received for an oath.

1762, March 6. Many persons, here and elsewhere, being desirous to form an association for spreading the gospel among the Indians of North America, an act is passed accordingly, but the King, the next year, declined to give it his sanction. Such denial seems to have been exercised for the purpose of letting a missionary society in England have unobstructed course in our country, and thus more fully promote the cause of Episcopacy.

1763, May 23. The church lately under Mr. Leavit, vote to be called *Third* church. They invite John Huntington, Jr., who had preached for them, to become their pastor. The congregation concur. Sept. 6. The association of this and other towns receive from the president of Harvard College two volumes of Leland's View of deistical writers, which had been left with him for distribution. Similar bodies had the like donation.

1765, June 6. Sampson Occum, an Indian, preaches for Mr. Huntington. In December he performs a like service here, being about to visit England, with Nathaniel Whitaker, to collect funds for Wheelock's Indian school.

1767, April 27. The Episcopal society vote to purchase a parsonage glebe, near their church, of William Burnet Brown. They agree, that each single pew, on the main isle, pay *5d*, L. M., each single floor pew, not on said isle, *4d*, and each single wall pew *6d*, for every Sabbath.

1769, July 28. Nathaniel Whitaker, D. D., having agreed with the Third church, that he would become

their minister without public instalment, and that they should be under Presbyterian order, until they saw cause to alter,—preaches a sermon, reads the call of the church and the concurrence of the congregation, which are openly consented to by them, and declares his own acceptance of said call. Messrs. Barnard and Diman decline attendance on this occasion, because it was opposed to ecclesiastical usage, and they fear it would be found inconvenient.

1770, Sept. 5, 7. Mr. Whitefield preaches in Dr. Whitaker's meeting-house. This was the last time that his eloquent appeals were made to our population in behalf of their spiritual welfare. A few weeks more and the hand of death was upon him. Oct. 31. Mr. Barnard, having been taken from his labors by the palsy, in April, and his son, Thomas, having supplied his pulpit, the church keep a fast, preparatory to the choice of a pastor.

1771, May 27. As Mr. Diman's meeting-house is enlarging, and his people worship with the First parish, these vote, that he preach for them. The latter had heard Messrs. Dunbar and Barnard, as candidates, but could not be unanimous as to electing either of them.

1772, April 27. A letter gives information that "an offended party have determined to withdraw from Dr. Whitaker, and gather another church and settle Mr. Hopkins." It says that 40 or 50 families make up such intended seceders. Persons of the First congregation, who prefer Mr. Barnard, Jr., meet with Dr. Whitaker's people for worship. The former supplies the pulpit part of the day, and the latter, the other. They expect to do this till their meeting-

house is ready to accommodate them. May 16. They send a letter to those who worship at the First meeting-house, which states, that they cannot agree to have Mr. Dunbar for their minister; that they wish for a dismissal to constitute another church, and for their just proportion of church property. They are granted a friendly dismissal, and 5-12 of the property. June 3. The First church choose Nathaniel Ropes for ruling elder, instead of John Nutting, who united with the new society. Aug. 20. The North church choose Mr. Barnard, Jr., for their pastor, and John Nutting and Joshua Ward, ruling elders. Dec. 1. As the King's chapel in Boston had a donation from George III., to buy new plate and pulpit furniture, they give their old pulpit furniture to St. Peter's church, with three new folio prayer books.

1773, Nov. 27. The brethren who adhere to Dr. Whitaker, being 21, petition that they may be received into the presbytery of Massachusetts. Their request was allowed the next May. Fourteen of their former number, being dissatisfied, had been withdrawn from them more than a year.

1774, Nov. Dr. Ebenezer Putnam is chosen ruling elder of the First church.

1775, Jan. 2. A letter of Dr. Whitaker mentions the loss of his meeting-house by fire; the separation, under Mr. Hopkins, as greatly diminishing his hearers, and that he preaches in a school-house. Feb. 14. A council meet to form a church of such brethren and sisters, as, by decision of the Boston presbytery here in September, were to be dismissed without censure from Dr. Whitaker's church, if not returning before this date. They resolve, that the persons, so

conditionally dismissed, are the *Third* Congregational church, which existed under Mr. Leavit, and declare fellowship with them in public, as a sister church in regular standing.

1776, Jan. 22. Benjamin Goodhue is elected ruling elder of this new church.

1782, Feb. 25. Nathaniel Fisher begins to officiate at the Episcopal church. Antipas Stewart, schoolmaster, had read for them. Dec. 25. John Appleton is chosen ruling elder of the First church.

1783, Jan. 13. Dr. E. A. Holyoke is elected ruling elder of the North church. Oct. 3. Richard Lang is elected ruling elder in the Third church. Nov. 28. Dr. Whitaker's church inform him, that they prefer the Congregational form of government to the Presbyterian form, and desire him to call a meeting on this account. He declined to unite with them in a Congregational council, which they called to meet here.

1784, Feb. 10. This council assemble, and decide that the church have a right to change their ecclesiastical order, and, at an adjournment of the 24th, resolve that their connection with him is dissolved. His society concluded, that his labors close with them the 25th of March. The Salem presbytery at Groton, June 11, justify his course, decide that his relation to the church shall be dissolved when the society shall have paid him his due, and they withdraw fellowship from his church. They say, September 9, that they had cited the 20 brethren of Dr. Whitaker's church to appear before them and prove their charges against him, and show cause why they should not be cut off from their body ; but that these

brethren had done neither. They, therefore, renew the excommunication of the church, and their recommendation of him. With regard to his dismissal, Dr. Whitaker publishes an account. John Cleaveland, of Chebacco parish, in Ipswich, one of the council, made a printed reply. There was much other discussion of this kind.

1786. About this time, Mr. Hazlit, a stranger, supplies the pulpit of the First church, the pastor being on a journey. In one of his sermons, before the North parish, he openly disavowed his belief in the doctrine of the Trinity, much to the surprise of his hearers. There was a William Hazlit, who preached a thanksgiving discourse at Hallowell, Me., December 15, 1785, who was probably the same person.

1791, Aug. 10. Mr. Bentley expresses himself as in doubt, whether he should publish any defence of Unitarianism. Oct. 18. A piece, in the Salem Gazette, notices the doctrines of Mr. Thayer, formerly a Protestant, but now a Catholic minister in Boston and vicinity. He went from Massachusetts, was at the seminary of St. Sulpice in Paris, preparing for his mission, 1787, and he came to Boston, 1789. In 1791, he challenged the Protestant clergy to dispute with him.

1792, March 20. Rev. Mr. Freeman, of Boston, sends a subscription paper to a gentleman of Salem, for assistance to form a Unitarian society at Hallowell.

1793, March 24. Remarks, lately made at the Tabernacle against Unitarianism, are noticed by Mr. Bentley in severe terms.

1794, July 7. William Hill, an intelligent man, boarding in town, strongly maintains the doctrines of Swedenborg, and lends this author's productions.

1795, 6. There is much interest here in several replies to Paine's Age of Reason.

1796, May 22. Nine lectures, on the coming and kingdom of Christ, by Mr. Spaulding, are published. His opinion, that the Saviour would personally reign on the earth at the head of the New Jerusalem, found a limited sympathy among his people, and still less among the community.

1799. The subject of "Illuminatism" is commonly discussed.

1802, April 23. Mr. Spaulding is dismissed, because he claimed, in certain cases, a negative upon his church.

1804. The First Baptist church is embodied. They worship in a vestry, near the location where they subsequently built their meeting-house. ¹⁸⁰⁵ The Branch church is organized.

1805, Nov. 1. Two discourses are published by Mr. Worcester, on "the perpetuity and provision of God's gracious covenant with Abraham and his seed." They were occasioned by the subject of baptism's being much discussed between many, who left other societies to unite with the Baptists, and such as differed from them.

1806. The Free Will Baptists form a society. The Roman Catholics are organized.

1807, June 26. Gideon Blackburn, of Tennessee, missionary to the Cherokee Indians, preaches at the Tabernacle. His object was to obtain collections. This year Mr. Spaulding begins to have meetings

among the colored people, which lasted several years, and did them much good. Mr. Worcester publishes letters to Rev. Thomas Baldwin, on the subject of baptism. Oct. 25. Several Universalists had preached in Salem. Their hearers are active to form a congregation here, which they did the next year.

1809. Dr. Stephen C. Blythe unites with the church of the Holy Cross in Boston, after a correspondence of four years with Bishop Cheverus. He soon removed to Canada, and established himself at Bourcherville. He died 1844. *see p 663*

1814. Thomas Carlile begins his labors for the Episcopal church.

1815. Rev. Dr. Worcester discusses the subject of Unitarianism, in three pamphlets, with Rev. Dr. Chauning of Boston.

1817. The Clarkson society provide religious instruction for the colored population part of the time, and so do for several years.

1818, Nov. 4. As a novel occasion to this community, the following persons are ordained as missionaries, at the Tabernacle. Levi Spaulding, Miron Winslow and Henry Woodward for India, and Pliny Fisk, for Judea. At the close of the services, 500 persons partake of the sacrament. Such scenes, to the true disciples of Christ, shut out the world, and bring eternity near.

1821. The First Methodist society is organized. A difference of sentiment exists, to a limited extent, among the Friends here and elsewhere. Several of Lynn, who were called "New Lights," and who seem to have followed wild imaginations more than

influences of the Holy Spirit, were imprisoned in Salem, on the charge of disturbing the peace.

1822, June 29. Mr. Frey, a converted Jew, preaches in the afternoon, at the South church, and in the evening at the Tabernacle. Collections are taken for his object.

1824. An auxiliary Jews' society is formed. "The Independent Unitarian" society is constituted. A meeting for seamen begins under the patronage of the Moral society.

1825. The Second Baptist society are organized.

1826, Feb. 7. As the only continuation of an ancient custom here, the North church choose Jacob Ashton, ruling elder.

1828, April 21. The Branch church, organized as Congregational, 1805, and as Presbyterian, 1814, become Congregational. June 11. By a legislative act, they give up the name of Branch church, and take that of Howard Street.

1832. A correspondence between the First church and the Tabernacle church, is published. The occasion of this was, that the latter body declined to recommend one of their members for admission to the former body, because of difference in their religious views, and, also, because the former had already received a member of the latter, from whom these had previously withdrawn fellowship. Crombie Street church is formed.

1837. The Campbellite opinions being embraced by part of the Free Will Baptists, occasions a division, which, in two years afterwards, resulted in their separation. Part of them have continued to worship in several places. Like Campbell, they re-

ject all creeds, and are known as the Free Church, and they hold the general name, Christians.

1841, March. A Methodist society is formed from the First society of the same denomination.

1842, Jan. 1. A church of Mormons, or "Latter Day Saints," as they call themselves, is formed in Salem. Joseph Smith and two others came hither in 1832, and taught his opinions. Erastus Snow and another made a visit here, September, 1841. The former remained as a preacher, and was instrumental in organizing the church, which, in 1843, had 100 members. Most of these moved to Nauvoo, the year last named, and in 1844. This led to the dissolution of the church. So extravagant are the pretensions of Smith to a new revelation, styled the Book of Mormon, that the belief of them by his followers, confirms the position, that there is no error, however absurd, which the human mind, at some period, and under certain influences, will not embrace. Aug. 8. "Equal Right Zion's Methodist church" is formed by members of the colored congregation. They united, May 1845, with the Methodist Wesleyan connection. Oct. 10. A Millerite camp-meeting is held in North Salem. Persons here who attended this assemblage, and believed that the second advent of Christ was nigh at hand, immediately met together for worship, and thus continued. They were organized April 13, 1845, and adopted the declaration by the Albany conference of the 29th, as their rule of belief and order. They still hold together, though their expectation has been repeatedly disappointed.

1844, June. A second Universalist society is or-

ganized. After worshipping at the Lyceum and Mechanic halls, they hire, in the latter part of the year, the First Methodist meeting-house, where they have remained.

With reference to a serious difference of opinion among the society of Friends here and through New England, a pamphlet, by William Penn, entitled, "Primitive Christianity Revived," is published here. Its occasion was an endeavor by John Wilbur of Rhode Island, to have Joseph J. Gurney of England, disciplined by the American Friends, for some opinions which he had advanced in his books, though he had been called to no account by the most of such a denomination in his own country. Wilbur believed that Gurney did not allow so full an agency to the Holy Spirit on the mind and heart, as the primitive Friends did. That all, interested in this subject, might have the means of judging for themselves, Gurney sent his statement of his "Christian faith," under date of September 26, 1846, to Stephen A. Chase, of this city. In the meanwhile, at their New England yearly meeting, June, 1845, a separation took place between the supporters of Gurney and those of Wilbur. A like event occurred at their quarterly meeting in August, and also at their monthly meeting in September. From the last separation, those who sympathized with Wilbur in Salem, and were a small minority, associated for worship, and have so continued. If through such trial, truth prevail, regret for the division will be greatly alleviated.

1846, July 12. Mr. Stone is inducted into the office of pastor over the First church and congregation, by receiving the right hand and expression of

fellowship from a member of the church, deputed by them for the purpose. This, though done by one person, was essentially the same in principle, as the ordination of John Higginson by three laymen. It was novel, compared with the long established custom of having such services performed by ministers, but not inconsistent, however many may deem it inexpedient, with the simplicity of Congregationalism.

1847, May 4. A council are convened to consider the dissolution of the pastoral connection between Mr. Mann and the Howard street church. After advising that he take his dismissal, they propose to the church, that, on account of their particular difficulties, they separate and unite with other churches till they can organize anew with a greater prospect of union and usefulness. The major part of the church complied, but the rest, claiming to be the Howard St. church, still remain together, and worship where they had previously to the session of the council.

This year a discussion takes place whether the Tabernacle church, or the South church, should be called the Third church. Without attempting to analyze the arguments, the writer gives his own views of the subject, as follow. Every church has a denominational rank, as being either Presbyterian or Episcopal, etc., and a personal identity as to its members. Such rank may be changed, but the identity not, so long as the members remain regularly organized. A claim to the age and property, given without regard to change of denomination, and to pastors of such a church, depends alone on its identity. If a body of this kind go over to another denomination, it loses its previous denominational rank; and should there be several

churches of the denomination, which it assumes, in the town of its location, it must take the last rank among them ; but, in reference to its identity, it still retains its age from its beginning, and its property, unless given to be held only so long as it continued in its former denomination, and the pastors who were over it before the alteration took place. Should a church be divided, and one part of them continue its denomination, and the other change it, or should the former change it for a short time, and the latter for a longer time, but both should revert to their original denomination, and so remain,—the former would take denominational rank before the latter. In case of such division, each party has a right to claim the pastors who served them while they were united, the same as different branches of a family have to their common ancestors, and the same age of continuance in their descent, and a fair proportion of the property which they may have owned prior to their separation. These positions are not without objections, but the writer believes that they are more correct than those which essentially vary from them.

While looking back on various points in this survey of our ecclesiastical events, we could wish that nothing presented itself to our view, but the excellence of our most holy religion. But we are constrained to feel and confess, that man, in his holiest relations, is far from full conformity with the just requisitions of so merciful a dispensation. As he imbibes its spirit, is actuated by its motives, and adorns its doctrines, so will the church throw off her blemishes, appear clear as the sun in the records of her

triumphs, and shine in the brightness of her glorious Head.

Meeting-houses. These are to be considered as made of wood, unless otherwise stated.

Episcopal. A place of worship must have accommodated Mr. Lyford and his people; also, the latter and others of their denomination to the expulsion of the Messrs. Browns in 1629. 1733. St. Peter's church is erected, and consecrated, June 25, 1734. Philip English and his family connections gave £95 worth of the land for it, valued at £120, and for the rest took a pew. 1833. This edifice is succeeded by another of stone, in the Gothic style, which cost \$13,000, and an enlargement of it in 1845, \$4,000.

First Congregational. 1629. An unfinished building is prepared and continued to 1634, when a contract was made with Mr. Norton to erect another for £100. 1638. Bills are paid for plastering and glazing this house. 1639. An agreement is made for it to have an addition. 1670. A new edifice is to be erected for £1,000, 20 feet stud, 50 wide and 60 long, and located at the west end of the old one, towards the prison. 1672, Aug. 19. The second house begins to be pulled down. Its pulpit and deacon's seat had been voted for "the Farmers." 1718, July 13. The parish begin to occupy their new meeting-house. After remaining 108 years, this edifice gave place to the present brick one, dedicated November 16, 1826. This house, of the Ionic order, cost \$18,000. The square around it, begins, the year last named, to be called Higginson, in honor of the first and second pas.ors of the same name.

Quaker. 1688. About this date, a meeting-house is built. Its location was on the south side of Essex street, immediately east of Rev. Dr. Emersou's dwelling house. 1716. A new one is erected on the north side of Essex street, nearly opposite South Pine street. It was a plain building, and pulled down 1832, and a brick house was built the same year, on the corner of Pine and Warren streets. 1847. A small house is put up on the corner of Essex and North Pine streets, for those who favor the cause of John Wilbur.

East. 1718. This is built on the corner of Essex and Hardy streets. 1845. Another, with a free stone front and the rest of it brick, being a very beautiful specimen of the Gothic order, is erected. Its location is on Brown street, at the head of the Mall. Its cost, with the land, was about \$27,000.

Third Congregational. 1736. One is built for Mr. Fisk's society, in King street, now Essex street. Being occupied by Dr. Whitaker's people, who had become Presbyterians; it was burnt, 1774.

Tabernacle. This was erected, 1776, for the same congregation, by subscriptions here and elsewhere, on the corner of Washington and Marlborough streets. Its model and name were those of Mr. Whitefield's chapel in Loudon.

North. This was built, 1772, on the corner of Lynde and North streets. 1836. Another of stone, in the Gothic order, and back from Essex street, is finished. Its cost, with the land, was \$30,000.

South. This, which began to be used for an assembly room, 1768, was bought by Mr. Hopkins's people. They first occupied it for worship, Decem-

ber 18, 1774. It stood a short distance north from the present edifice. This, being on the corner of Chestnut and Cambridge streets, is 66 by 80 feet, and has a steeple 166 feet high. It partakes prevailingly of the Ionic with the Doric, Gothic and Composite orders, and is a specimen of excellent architecture. It was dedicated January 1, 1805. It cost, with the land, \$23,819 78.

Branch. This was consecrated February 8, 1805. The name of Howard street was given to it 1827.

Baptist. This, of brick, and back from Marlborough street, was dedicated January 1, 1806.

Free Will Baptist. One built on English street, 1807; another on the corner of Essex and Carlton streets, 1819; and a third on Herbert street, 1828. In 1840, it was occupied by the Seamen's society, who continue there.

Universalist. This, of brick, and on the corner of Rust and Forrester streets, was erected 1809.

Roman Catholic. This, on the corner of Mall and Forrester streets, was built 1821.

Methodist. Erected in Sewall street, 1823.

Barton Square. Of brick, and built 1824.

Second Baptist. Erected of similar material, in St. Peter's street, 1825.

African. This was built on South street in 1828, but not then finished.

Crombie Street. Of brick, and first used for a theatre; it was occupied by Mr. Williams's society, 1832.

Methodist. Built on Union street, 1841, by members from the First Methodist society.

Bells. For some account of these, see vol. I., pp.

387, 8. That of the First church has been sold, without a successor, and of the East, has been placed, with its clock and vane, on the Bentley school-house. More particulars of these two are in the above reference. The North still retain their second bell, which weighs 1,050 pounds, and cost 16*d.* sterling a pound in England. In 1796, it took the place of its predecessor, which was broken. The South, in 1807, obtained theirs, of 1,344 pounds, at 18*d.* sterling a pound, in London. The Tabernacle, in 1838, purchased a bell of 1,793 pounds, which was 500 pounds heavier than the one before it, bought in 1806, and sold for being injured. Howard street had one, exchanged in 1833, for another of 1,650 pounds, which was disposed of after Mr. Mann left in 1847. St. Peter's church have a bell of about 800 pounds, purchased in England, 1741. Though we have but four meeting-house bells, there are three alarm bells, placed on engine houses, 1845, in consequence of repeated attempts to fire the city.

Sabbath Regulations. The carefulness of our fathers to prepare for holy time, is worthy of remembrance. 1629. It was their rule for every inhabitant of the plantation to cease from labor at 3 o'clock of Saturday afternoon, and make such preparation.

1644. "Ordered that twoe be appointed euery Lord's day to walk forth in time of God's worship, to take notice of such as either lye about the meeting-house, without attending to the word or ordinances, or that lye at home or in the fields, without giving good account thereof, and to take the names of such persous, and to present them to the magistrate whereby they may be accordingly proceeded against."

1652. A captain, for sailing on the Sabbath, is fined.

1676. The three constables are to be at the three great doors of the meeting-house, at the close of the sermons, and allow none to go out till all the exercises are finished. All the boys are to sit on the three pair of stairs in the meeting-house, including those of the pulpit. One is appointed to keep the dogs out of the meeting-house. 1677. The selectmen agree that each of them will, in turn, accompany the constables, morning and evening of the Sabbath, to prevent its violation.

From a book entitled "Truth held forth and maintained," published December 19, 1695, by Thomas Maule, and which was suppressed by order of General Court, we have a curious extract. "In the church of Salem, the women, in times of service, have their faces covered with a veil, which practice did not many years continue, and when this practice was laid aside, they had for the more order in their church to keep people from sleeping, a man that wholly tended with a short clubbed stick, having at one end a knop, at the other a fox tail, with which he would stroke the women's faces, that were drowsy to sleep, and with the other would knock unruly dogs and men that were asleep."

1775, June 16. The Provincial Congress recommend to the people, that they keep the Sabbath religiously, and desire the ministers to read the resolve for it to their people, and give them suitable exhortations.

1796, Oct. 21. The Congregational clergy are active to suppress violations of the Sabbath. 1801, July 26. As the grand jury had determined to pre-

sent barbers for opening their shops on this day, they begin to close them. 1806, April 21. 'Tythingmen are strict to stop travellers. So it was in 1814. At an adjourned convention of Essex county, in Topsfield, January 23, 1816, it is resolved to petition the Legislature, that they would adopt measures for the due observance of the Sabbath. 1828, Dec. 23. They who wish that Congress would stop the mails on this day, meet and agree to petition accordingly. 27. Persons of a different opinion on this subject, have a meeting. They subsequently wrote to Richard M. Johnson, approving a report to the Senate against any legislation about the matter. Where is the profit of making divine authority secondary to human convenience? May God's speed accompany every proper effort for the suppression of all amusements, occupations and travelling on the Sabbath, inconsistent with the duties of such holy time, and demanded neither by necessity nor mercy.

Hatch. 1677. One is to be made "for y^e meeting-house." If 'hatch' meant a place for grain, as one of its significations is, it must have been for corn, etc., paid towards the minister's salary and other parish charges.

Contributions. 1641. Lechford informs us that this was every Sabbath, in the afternoon, when one of the deacons said, "Brethren, now there is time left for contribution, wherefore, as God hath prospered you, so freely offer." "The magistrates and chief gentlemen first, and then elders, and all the congregation come up, one after another, one way, and bring their offering to the deacon at his seate, and put it into a box, if it be money or papers; if it be any

other chattel, they set it down before the deacons, and so passe another way to the seats again." Josse-lyn mentions, 1663, a similar custom on every Sabbath. It was customary in congregations, till over 80 years ago, for persons visiting in town on the Sabbath, to put some money into the box. This was called "the strangers' money," and was often assigned to the ministers, when settled, as their perquisite.

Salaries.—First Parish. 1639. There is a voluntary and quarterly contribution of the town to support the ministry. This was continued about 18 years. 1644. "Ordered that both our elders be convenentlie provided with wood sufficient for them." 1657. The town agree to be rated. 1660. Salary offered Mr. Higginson is £160. In 1668 it is explained as £112 in money, and £160 in country pay or produce. 1670. He agrees to take £120 in money. "Persous that doe not contribute, or not contribute to their abilitie and estates, shall be rated." 1673. He had £160 in produce, and 40 cords of wood a year. 1672. Mr. Nicholet is to be supported by a voluntary contribution every Sabbath. 1682. Mr. Noyes is to receive £80 and 20 cords of wood for his salary. 1711. Mr. Curwin is to be paid "by a free contribution which shall be asked on the Lord's days."

East Parish 1737. Mr. Diman is to have 150 ounces of silver, at 6/8 an oz. and a free contribution.

Third Parish. 1745. Mr. Leavit's salary is £300 in paper currency, then at not less than 28/ for an ounce of silver.

1763. Mr. Huntington is voted £100, lawful money, salary, and £200 settlement.

North Parish 1773. Mr. Barnard has \$500 a year. For the latter part of his ministry, he had \$1,000.

Episcopal. 1746. Mr. Brockwell had received for his salary £130 from the church, and £60, but now £40, from the Society in England for Propagating the Gospel. 1782. Mr. Fisher is voted £150 a year.

In the eleven larger societies, the average salary is over \$1,100; the smallest being \$800, and the largest \$1,500.

Hour-Glass. This was used, for a long period, in our First parish meeting-house, to measure the time of religious performances, especially sermons. In Beverly, the sexton turned such a chronometer. It is likely, that a similar official did the same here. In allusion to the custom, an English painter, with no friendly feelings to Hugh Peters, represented him as in a pulpit, with a large assembly before him, turning a glass and using these words, "I know you are good fellows, stay and take another glass." A stand, to hold an hour-glass, nicely made, and presented by William Pell of Boston, to the First congregation, 1718, is still in existence.

Seats, Pews, Sitting. Our ancient meeting-houses had long seats. Occasionally special permit was granted to some noted persons for having a pew made for members of their families, at their own cost. Males were arranged separately from females. Committees were annually chosen to seat the congregation according to rank and taxation. Their office was no sinecure. Its exercise brought upon them many a charge of partiality and injustice. 1673. The sex-

ton is to take care of the meeting-house, "only the owners of the pews to looke to themselues." 1676. "Mr. Lindall is appointed to sit in y^e fore gallery, where hee vsually sitteth, and his wife in y^e fore pew where her mother was formerly placed." 1681. "Mrs. Willoughby is seated in the pew where Mrs. Grafton did sit, and where Mrs. Lindall and Mrs. Hirst now sit. Mrs. Grafton is seated in the pew where Mrs. Hathorne and Mrs. Higginson sit." A man is warned "not to sit any more in the fore gallery, thereby keeping out others, to whome the place belongs." The last instance which the writer has met with, and which denotes this duty as being done, was in 1711. No doubt, that its performers were heartily glad, when a different arrangement was made.

Stoves. For a long period, the people of our country did not consider that a comfortable degree of warmth, while at public worship, contributed much to a profitable hearing of the gospel. Still the attendants at our First parish meeting-house, had a chimney connected with it before, in and after 1662, though it was taken away by 1667. From this year, it is not known, that any means of warming a sanctuary here, existed, till modern times. The first stove we have heard of in Massachusetts, for a meeting-house, was that put up by the First congregation of Boston, in 1773. We are informed, that the Friends took the lead among the religious societies of Salem, in adopting such a convenience. About 1793, they had two plate stoves brought from Philadelphia. The North church had one in 1809. The South church had a brick Russian stove in 1812.

Near this date, we are told that the First church had a stove, and that the Tabernacle had two iron stoves. The latter had one in their vestry in 1793. The fashion, being thus set, has become common. People now think it as strange to do without stoves in their places of worship, as they once did to think of having them. The objections, that it was contrary to the custom of their hardy fathers and mothers; was an indication of extravagance and degeneracy, have ceased to be advanced. Not a few remember the general knocking of feet on cold days, and near the close of long sermons. On such occasions, the Rev. Dr. Hopkins used to say now and then, My hearers, have a little patience, and I will soon close.

Christmas. 1659, May 11. Our General Court forbid this and other similar festivals to be observed, on fine of 5/. Parliament passed such an act 14 years before. After being repeatedly rebuked by royal authorities, because they continued this and other laws offensive to them, our Legislature repealed it at their session of February 15, 1682.

Fasts and Thanksgivings. Though not keeping the former and latter, at fixed dates, our fathers probably adopted them, as substitutes for the Lent and Christmas of the National church. It is very likely, that fasts and thanksgivings, however not always mentioned on the records of the General Court, as appointed by them for every spring and every fall, were observed annually from the first settlement of our colony. The Legislative orders for such days, contain many historical facts.

Lectures. These have been continued from the beginning of our settlement. 1635. Orders are pub-

lished on lecture day. 1672. Such performances here are weekly, at 11 o'clock, through the year. In 1720, they were on Wednesdays. As the schools were let out when they were delivered, they originated the phrase, *lecture day*, which children have long understood to mean a play day, in whole or part. The first evening lecture which the writer has found noted, as delivered in Salem, was in 1762, at Mr. Leavitt's meeting-house, months after his decease. It is very likely, that he began them in 1745, the year of his ordination.

Singing, etc. A book of psalms and John Ravenscroft's hymns, with printed tunes, edited in London, 1621, has John Endicott's name, in his own hand writing. It is probable, that such a publication was used in our First parish, immediately after he came over, if not before. 1667. In addition to Ainsworth, our church adopt the Bay psalm book. 1726. The Ratio Disciplinae says, "Ordinarily, the psalm is read line after line, by him whom the pastor desires to do that service, and the people generally sing in such grave tunes, as are most usual in the church of our nation." This mode of reading each line, continued over a half century afterwards. 1746. The Episcopal society make a request for prayer books, with Tate and Brady's version of the psalms. 1752. The Confederate (afterwards First) church vote to use the same authors' translation. As, in 1761, the First church in Boston desired some of their best singers to sit by themselves, and, as two years afterwards, the First parish of Ipswich prepared seats for a like purpose, our congregations here, very likely, adopted the same arrangement near this time. About

15 years afterwards, the front gallery was set apart for singers. 1752. Mr. Leavitt's church adopt Watts's psalms and hymns. They have continued to use them with Worcester's selection, edited 1815. So have the South church used both these collections. The Baptist society sang from Watts, and afterwards from the same, with Winchell's arrangement and supplement, printed 1819. In 1833, they exchange this for "The Manual of Psalmody." The Second society of the same order adopted Winchell, which they laid aside, 1843, for "The Psalmist." The First congregation dispensed with Tate and Brady for Belknap's psalms and hymns in 1811, which gave place to the Springfield collection in 1835. The East parish used the Bay psalm book, and then Watts's, till November, 1788, when Mr. Bently introduced his collection, which was succeeded by Dr. Flint's, in 1843. The North society had Tate and Brady, to 1803, when they left it for Belknap, which they relinquished about 1825 for the New York collection. St. Peter's church, as we are informed, still use Tate and Brady. Other societies, excepting those of the Friends, have sung from such books of psalmody, as suited their diversities of faith. Within a half century, productions of this kind have become much more numerous than before. They have been so increased more to accord with the theology of congregations, than from need in any other respects.

Reading the Scriptures. In the first periods of their settlement, our fathers were very careful to have the Word of God read and expounded in the sanctuary. It was a part of the worship, contained in their confession of faith. But, in process of time, so

proper a service ceased in our Congregational churches. When Benjamin Colman was settled in Boston, 1699, he began to read the Scriptures to his congregation, then an uncommon practice. Though many were prejudiced against it, as well as his repeating the Lord's prayer after the first short prayer, still his example had much influence. The Ratio Disciplinae of 1726, says, as to reading the Bible in public, "This practice obtains in many churches among us, and that no offence is taken at it." Ten years after this, the First church in Salem adopted the like custom. The North church, after settling Mr. Barnard, followed the example. It appears that not till 1804 did the Tabernacle, nor till 1806 did the South church have the Bible read from the pulpit. Since, this part of worship has been uninterrupted in all our religious societies, except those of the Friends.

Let all the productions of the most gifted minds among our race be compared with the volume of Inspiration, and

" We shall find
None answering the great ends of human kind
But this one rule of life, that shows us best
How God may be appeased and mortals blest."

May this two-fold testament of Infinite love not only be read from the pulpit, but reach the heart of every hearer, ' be a lamp to his feet and a light to his path,' a guide to his duty, usefulness and happiness here, to his knowledge, perfection and blessedness forever hereafter.

LIST OF CONGREGATIONAL, PRESBYTERIAN AND EPISCOPAL MINISTERS.

Those with a † after their names, were settled as colleagues, and those with a ‡ were installed. Those with * are Unitarians.

Church.	Ministers.	Native Place.	Born.	Where Ed.	Grad.	Settlement.	Resignation.	Death.	Age
First—	Samuel Skelton	England	1584	Cambridge	1611	Aug. 6, 1629		Aug. 9, 1634	50
	Fran-Is Higginson	England	1587	Cambridge	1609	Aug. 6, 1629	1636	Aug. 6, 1636	43
	Roger Williams	Wales	1599	Oxford		Aug. 6, 1631	1637	April, 1683	84
	Geo go Burdett					1635			
	Hugh Peters	Fowey, Eng.	1599	Cambridge	1617a	Dec. 21, 1636	Aug. 3, 1641	Oct. 16, 1668	61
	John Fink	St James, "	1601	Cambridge	1625	1637	1640	Jan. 14, 1676	75
	Edward Norris	England	1579			Mar. 18, 1640	1657	Dec. 23, 1659	80b
	John Whiting			Harvard	1653	1657		1690e	
	John Higginson	England	Aug. 6, 1616			Aug. 29, 1660	April 30, 1676	Dec. 9, 1708	92
	Charles Nichollet	England	Dec. 22, 1647	Harvard	1667	May 6, 1673a		Dec. 13, 1717	70
	Nicholas Noyes †	Newbury	May 21, 1683	Harvard	1701	Nov. 14, 1683		Nov. 23, 1717	34
	George Curwin †	Salem	1689	Harvard	1708	May 19, 1714		(See Table Chap. 1)	
	Samuel Fiske	Bristol	1713	Harvard	1731	Oct. 8, 1714		April 30, 1755	41
	John Sparhawk	Bristol	1713	Harvard	1733	Sept. 17, 1755	April 29, 1779	Aug. 6, 1776	60
	Thomas Bernard †	Andover	Aug. 17, 1718	Harvard	1767	July 27, 1773		Jan. 22, 1785	66
Aes Dunbar †	Bridgewater	May 29, 1745	Harvard	1776	Nov. 10, 1779		June 7, 1830	85	
John Prince, L.L.D.	Boston	July 11, 1751	Harvard	1681	Dec. 8, 1801				
Charles W. Upham †	St. John	May 4, 1802	Harvard	1681	July 19, 1846				
Thomas T. Stone †	Waterford, Me.	Feb. 9, 1811	Bowdoin	1681	July 19, 1846				
Robert Stanton		1809	Bowdoin	1681	July 19, 1846				
William Jenison	Watertown	1705	Harvard	1719	April 6, 1719		May 3, 1767	48	
James Diman	Long Island, N. Y.	Nov. 29, 1707	Harvard	1730	May 29, 1726	1736	April 1, 1750	43	
William Bentley, D. D. †	Roxbury	June 22, 1730	Harvard	1730	May 11, 1737		Oct. 6, 1798	61	
James Flint, D. D. †	Roxbury	Dec. 10, 1741	Harvard	1777	Sept. 24, 1783		Dec. 28, 1819	69	
Samuel Fisk	Roxbury		Harvard	1808	Sept. 30, 1801				
Dudley Leavitt	(See First Church)		Harvard				July 20, 1749	April 3, 1770	61
John Hathorne	Stratham, N. H.	1720	Harvard	1729	Oct. 24, 1745		Feb. 7, 1786	66	
Nathaniel Whitaker, D. D.	Norwich, Ct.	1736	Harvard	1763	Sept. 26, 1763		May 21, 1786	50	
	Long Island, N. Y.	Feb. 22, 1733	Princeton	1768	July 28, 1769		Feb. 24, 1794	61, 1798	

East—
Third—
Presbyterian—

LIST OF MINISTERS.

First Baptist Church—

Names.	Where Ed.	Settled.	Resigned.
Lucius Holles, D. D. &	Brown, 1801	Jan. 9, 1805	Aug. 6, 1834
Rufus Balcock †	Brown, 1831	Aug. 23, 1836	Oct. 11, 1833
John Wayland †	Brown, b 1830	Aug. 6, 1834	Nov. 5, 1841
Thomas D. Anderson		Mar. 15, 1842	

Second Baptist Church—

George Leonard	Washington, D. C.	Aug. 23, 1826	Jan. 9, 1829
Robert E. Pattison	Amherst, 1826	Sept. 9, 1849	Feb. 12, 1830
Cyrus P. Grosvenor †	Dartmouth, 1818	Oct. 1, 1830	Nov. 1, 1834
Joseph Banvard	Newton Sem. 1835	Aug. 26, 1835	Mar. 7, 1846
Benjamin B. Brierly		Sept. 1, 1846	

First Universalist Society—

Names.	Settled.	Resigned.
Edward Turner	1800	1814
Husen Ballou	1815	1817
Joshua Flagg	1818	1820
Barzilai Streeter	1820	1824
Reth Stetson	1825	1828
Lemuel Willis	1829	1837
Matthew H. Smith	1838	1840
Linus S. Everett	1841	1846
Ebenezer Fisher	1847	

Second Universalist Society—

Day K. Lee	1844
------------	------

Free Will Baptists, or Christians—

John Rand	1806	1807
Abner Jones	1807	1819
Samuel Rand	1813	1814
Moses How	1816	1819
Abner Jones	1821	

[Informal, that others who preached for them were George W. Kelton, William Andrews, William Coe and Christopher Martin, to 1810.]

Seamen's Society—

Eleazer Barnard	1824	1825
Benjamin H. Pitman	1826	1828
Michael Carlton	1832	

Roman Catholic—

Bishop Cheverus and Dr. Matignon officiated here occasionally from 1806 to 1811, and 1813 to 1819.		
Dr. O'Brien d	1811	1813
Paul McQuade	1818	1822
John Mahony e	1826	1830
William Wiley	1830	1834
John D. Brady	1834	1840
James Strain	1841	1842
Thomas J. O'Flaherty	1842	1846 f
James Conway	1846	

a Appointed Cor. Sec. of the Baptist Board of Foreign Missions, June 14, 1826. He was born Sept. 25, 1779, and died in Boston, Jan. 5, 1811, in his 31th year.

b An honorary degree. Mr. Wayland became an Episcopalian.

c He was born Aug. 17, 1802, and died at Worcester, Aug. 11, 1831, in his 29th year.

First Methodist Episcopal Church g—

Names.	Settled.	Resigned.
Jesse Filmore	1822	1832
Joseph B. Brown	1832	1833
Jefferson Hamilton	1833	1833
S. U. Macreading	1834	1834
Aaron Waitt	1834	1835
Jesse Filmore	1835	1835
J. W. Downing	1835	1838
S. G. Hiler	1838	1839
Jesse Filmore	1840	1844

Second Methodist Episcopal Church—

N. F. Spaulding	1841	1843
Joseph A. Merrill	1843	1843
David K. Merrill	1843	1845
Horace Moulton	1845	1846
Phineas Crandall	1846	1847
David L. Winslow	1847	

Wesleyan Methodist, (colored,)—

John N. Mars	1842	1845
Samuel Palmer	1845	

[The colored population worshipped in their meeting-house soon after its erection in 1820. James P. Lewis, in 1831, was a missionary among them. Their first name was "The Union Bethel Church."]

Mormon, or "Latter Day Saints"—

Erastus Snow	1841	1843
--------------	------	------

Christians, or Free Church—

William W. Eaton	1843	1847
David O. Gaskill	1847	

Second Advent Church—

Nathaniel Hervey	1844	1845
------------------	------	------

Alms House Chapel—

[This has been continually supplied with preaching from Feb. 16, 1817, to the present time.]

d O'Brien officiated in a school-house in Hardy Street.

e From Mahony to the close of the names, my facts were received from Mr. Conway, the last of them.

f Died March 29, 1846, Æ. 45.

g This church did not unite with the General Conference till Feb. 1826.

APPENDIX.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS FOR VOL. I.

Page 37. Though the decision, mentioned by Prince, p. 154, seems to refer to the choice of Lyford and Conant for Cape Ann, still it very probably has reference to the case of the Adventurers in London, as Prince narrates, p. 153. If so, such a choice of Lyford and Conant was not a cause of dissolving the Plymouth Adventurers.

44. With regard to Messrs. Spragues, there are different opinions as to the year of their arrival. The Charlestown Records say, that, in 1628, several people emigrate to Salem from England, "at their own charge. Amongst others, that arrived at Salem, at their own cost, were Ralph Sprague, with his brethren Richard and William." From these premises, Prince, immediately after naming some who came with Endicott and under the same date, says, "Among those who arrive at Naumkeak are Ralph Sprague, with his brethren, Richard and William." The inference, from these statements, has long and often been, that the Spragues came with Endicott. It seems to the writer more correct, than any other contradictory inference, though the evidence of the former is not absolutely conclusive. The fact that Hubbard does not mention the names of the Spragues, as he does a few others, who came over with Endicott, no more invalidates the truth of their coming with him, than another fact, that he omits to specify the names of Norman and son, Allen and Knight, while he speaks of Woodbury, Balch and Palfrey as being of Conant's company, invalidates the truth, that the four first of these persons were actually of the same company.

44, 172. Hubbard's N. E., p. 109, so mentions Trask, as if he may have been in Naumkeag prior to the arrival of Mr. Endicott, though Prince's Chronology quotes Hubbard as if Trask did come with Endicott. We find no mention of Trask's name with the names of those mentioned as of Conant's company.

47. The account of the ships is justified by a transcript of Craddock's letter in the Secretary's office, published in the 8vo. 2 s. of the Mass. Hist. Coll. p. 116-20, though it differs some from Prince, 178, 9.

69. With regard to "Reasons for encouraging the Colony," Young, p. 278, says, "Felt ascribes it to Higginson, but upon no other authority than the general title, which Hutchinson prefixes to certain papers appended to the Journal of the Voyage." This mode of expression appears to me, calculated to give an incorrect impression. It is no vague manner in which Hutchinson expresses himself. His language is, "Mr. Higginson's Journal of his Voyage, his considerations in favour of the design of colonizing, and his answer to the objections made against it." Hutchinson could have no more plainly or fully said, that Higginson was the author of such considerations or reasons. I believe his positive declaration. It is true, that Governor Winthrop, before coming over, sent "Conclusions" to his son John for perusal, which may have been the "Reasons" of Higginson, but neither he nor his son utter a syllable, as though said Conclusions were from the pen of the elder Winthrop. Prior to his emigration, Mr. Higginson delivered a discourse to a large audience as to colonizing New England, which, we should suppose, would naturally be like his "Reasons." In reference to "Felt's errors" in Young's index, I am of the sincerest conviction, that Young has a greater amount of error to answer for in reference to these very errors, than Felt. For the unsolicited favor of J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., who fully and ably discussed this subject, I feel myself much obliged.

141. Young, p. 110, says, "Felt erre in making" £2,000 to be £1,000. But comparing the figures of the writer of the MS., whence both sums are taken, the numeral before the cyphers is more like 1 than 2; and, also, as correct a reader of the same authority, as any known to us, judges, that 1 is more accurate than 2. Besides, if we look at Young, pp. 113, 4, we perceive, that the estimated sum necessary for the same purposes, on p. 110, come short even of £1,000 and the other two sums of £500 each, which shows, that £1,000 is more correct than £2,000.

145, 9. A company of Trade, connected with the Massachusetts Company, still continued in England in 1634.

171. If Francis Webb was the same as the member of the Company, in England, he does not appear to have come in the fleet, though Endicott was requested to allow him encouragement for erecting a mill in Salem. Still, every similar name does not apply to the same individual.

223, 4. Thomas Stevens of Maine, near Casco Bay, bought of Indian Sachems, in 1673, two miles on each side of "Westgus-

tagee" river, from salt water to the head of said river. B. Gedney purchased this land of Stevens for himself and Henry Sayword of York, 1674. He advanced nearly £300 to Sayword, who engaged to erect a saw mill on the river and took a lease for three years, but failed. Gedney then sold it to Walter Gendle of Casco Bay, who was unable to comply with the contract. He repossessed and owned it to Jan. 4, 1687, when he petitioned for confirmation of it and agreed to promote a plantation there.

228. 1748, Oct. 4.—B. Lynde says, "Raised my Castle Hill new house."

247. 1744.—There was a concert of music at Faneuil Hall, in Boston, for the benefit of the poor.

260. 1802, Oct. 12.—"Mr. Corne is endeavouring to introduce the Tomatos. He finds it difficult to persuade us even to taste of them, after all his praise."

266. 1741.—An act grants premiums for killing rats, as well as squirrels, crows and black-birds. As evidence that they had been killed, the ears of the first two and the beaks of the birds, were presented to a person appointed in the town to receive and pay for them.

266. *Rat Destroyer*. 1809.—John Micklefield, recently from London, advertises, that he will destroy rats in vessels, stores and houses.

266, 7. 1663.—"In Sept., Oct. and part of Nov. there came very many bears out of the wilderness, soe that severall hundreds were killed of y^m by the English in the severall parts of Colonie. They did little hurt to any person, some few wounded, only an Indian dyed."

269, 70, 1. A committee of ways and means for Massachusetts Legislature, propose, in 1784, among various things, to lay a tax of 2/ each on dogs, computing them at about 30,000 in the State. Their proposal does not appear to have been adopted in this respect.

282, 3. The General Court order, 1679, that a loadstone be preserved, which had come from the widow of Governor Endicott to his successors in office. In 1654, H. Peters had sent a loadstone to J. Winthrop, of Connecticut.

312. 1641—"It is ordered that noe person w^tsoeuer shall trauel out of this pattent either by sea or land without leauue from the Governor, Dep. Gov. or some other assistant vnder such penalty as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict."

315. 1668, May 2.—"A great shower of extraordinary dropps of rain fall, as they (Rev. Jno. Davenport and family) entered the

town (Boston), but Mr. Davenport and his wife were sheltered in a coach of Mr. Searle's, who went to meet him." 1674, Dec. 23.—Rev. John Oxenbridge, of Boston, was carried home from the meeting-house, sick, on Sabbath, in a sedan.

326. 1685.—Earl of Rochester appoints Edward Randolph as his deputy post master in New England. 1689.—In General Court, "Mr. Richard Wilkins is nominated for post master, to receive one penny for each single letter."

331. The first communication made by the Electro Magnetic Telegraph, between Salem and Boston, was from the mayor of the former to the mayor of the latter, December 23, 1847.

333. 1773.—Jonathan Bickford, of Salem, has procured a stage waggon for carrying goods and baggage to and from Boston, or other towns. 1774, Oct. 4.—Benjamin Jackson had a baggage waggon before this from Salem to Boston.

336. 1686.—Ordered, "that the townsmen do speedily at the town charge provide constables staves of seven foot (feet) in length, to be painted with the King's armes, after the mode of London."

344. Sewall's diary informs us, that about September 7, 1685, a French minister officiated at a marriage in Boston, contrary to the wish of our legislative authorities; that the chaplain of Governor Andros did the same for two other couple the next May 16. This, of course, was prior to the proclamation of May 29, 1686, for authorizing ministers to perform the marriage ceremony.

355, 6. 1635.—Winthrop says, "The governor and deputy were elected by papers, wherein their names were written; but the assistants were chosen by papers without names, viz., the governor propounded one to the people; then they all went out, and came in at one door, and every man delivered a paper into a hat. Such as gave their vote for the party named, gave in a paper with some figures or scroll on it, others gave in a blank.

356. 1733, March 19.—B. Lynde, Jr., notes in his diary, "I chosen moderator by *written votes*, being y^e first time so chosen."

366. 1654.—Boston records say, "The selectmen have power and liberty hereby to agree with Joseph Jenks for Ingins to carry water in case of fire, if they see cause soe to doe."

378. Duncan was named John.

374. The old lady, mentioned as escaping from a house on fire, was not burnt, but so hurt herself by coming in contact with a post, as to die in a few minutes afterwards.

Additional fires. See vol. II., p, 234, 6. When no remark is to

the contrary, it may be understood that the buildings were entirely burnt. Vol. I., p. 374. 1709, April 5. John Putnam's house at the Village. 1735, July 3. A vessel and cargo damaged. 1736, March 23. Last week, two barns. 1771, March 7. The carpenter's shop of John Pickering, injured. Loss by the great fire of 1774, was near £5,850.

375. 1786, April 21.—William Gray's shop. 1792, Aug. 30.—Shop of Joseph Young and two other buildings. The barn of Brooks was consumed August 31.

377. 1803, Nov. 28.—A house.

378. 1808, March 3.—A house by Wood's gate.

403. In a drawing of Cambridge college, Harvard Hall, built 1675, is represented with a gambrel roof, probably to accommodate its three cupolas, though all its dormer windows have the steep, triangular roofs. The writer in his Ipswich, has the phrase, hipped or gambrel, p. 24, which should be gable or triangular.

406. An inventory in the Suffolk Probate records, of 1708, has this item "Paper to hang a room, 30/."

419. 1687.—Francis Collins, who had lived here fifty years, asks leave to keep a house of entertainment.

428, 9, 56. With regard to free schools, Sylvester Judd, Esq., informs me, "Northampton voted to have the teacher paid wholly by the town before 1700;" "There were town schools for females, in some towns, before 1760."

436, 7. Primers. 1645.—A charge was brought against Mrs. Stolion, at New Haven, "that she had sold primers at 9d. apiece, which cost but 4d. here in New England."

437. 1669.—John Usher sells to Richard Bellingham, 2 "Chatakises," 1 primer 6d., 1 horn book 3d., and Johnson's Arithmetic.

438. Edward Cocker's arithmetic. He died 1677.

456. The merchant mentioned was Elias Hasket Derby.

490. Though J. Tufts is put down as of Salem, because he resided, about the time of his graduation, at the Village, he probably hailed, in college, from Medford.

491. William Willoughby graduated 1726, Zechariah Hicks in 1729, and Ebenezer Putnam 1739.

492. Benjamin Brown ad. 1731, and John Brown 1749, but they did not graduate.

492. Though Ely Justin was recorded among the non-graduates from Harvard, whose name was forwarded to the writer, as such, there is reason to doubt his belonging to Salem. His

name may have been incorrectly entered, and, if so, he appears to have been Justin Ely of Springfield, who graduated 1759.

494. Charles C. Jewett, a graduate from Brown, 1835, was of Salem.

499. 1772, Nov. 24.—Benjamin Williams and Samuel Wadsworth propose to open a singing school.

503. 1770, July 10.—Stiles's diary informs us, that on the Sabbath, preceding the date here given, an organ was played in the Congregational church at Providence, R. I., and that this was the first instance of such music in any dissenting church in all British America. It further relates that an English gentleman had offered £500 to any such church as would set up an organ and have it used in their worship.

506. 1842, Feb. 28.—*Calisthenics*. Mrs. Hawley, formerly Madam Beaujeu, gives notice, that she will open a branch of her Boston establishment for physical education, in Salem. This was for young ladies at \$10 a quarter, of thirty-six lessons. For more than ten years before, such a branch of education was taught in some female academies of our Commonwealth.

509. For the following names, spelt as in the original, read them as now spelt; for Bullard, read Ballard; for Bullingham, read Bellingham; for Herye, read Henry; for Whitchcolls, read Whichcoyt.

Errata for Vol. I.

Page 46, line 30, 1, for 'were destitute of regular,' read 'had not sufficient;' p. 49, 'in Dublin,' may be 'Mr. Deputy;' for 'sergeyes,' read 'kersies;' p. 50, after 'falling bands,' supply '200 handkerchiefs;' 'sheine,' may be 'steine;' for 'wool to put them in,' read 'to put in them;' 16th line, before 'agreed,' supply 'March 16;' p. 52, line 20, for '2/1,' read '2/7;' for 'Johnson,' read 'Hewson;' line 26, for 'they agreed,' read 'they proposed;' p. 64, for 'Oldham,' read 'Malbon;' 'Weste,' may be 'Wise;' p. 67, '2/6,' perhaps '2/;' p. 68, for 'Ashely,' read 'Ashby;' pp. 194, 527, for 'Breadcake,' read 'Cakebread;' p. 341, line 7, erase 'it' before 'preserves;' p. 374, line 6, for 'Hurst,' read 'Hirst;' pp. 419, 534, for 'Weeb,' read 'Webb;' p. 423, line 18, for 'Jonathan,' read 'Benjamin;' p. 503, supply 'Elias' before 'Hasket Derby;' p. 515, line 9, for 'nor,' read 'ne.'

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS FOR VOL. II.

Page 27. 1807.—A new edition of the Salem Classical Collection of Sacred Music.

29. 1806.—Henry Dean advertises, that he has opened a store of books and stationery in County street. He wanted two or three boys to work at copperplate printing.

33. 1800.—B. B. Macanulty had a circulating library, which continued three years. 1814.—Thomas Porter advertises a similar library. It was continued but a short time.

37. 1785.—A society is formed, to meet one or more times in a week, for the purpose of rehearsing dramatical compositions.

38. 1734.—Professor Isaac Greenwood proposed to lecture on astronomy in Boston.

54. 1776, July 18.—Pynchon's Journal informs us, that, at noon, the Declaration of Independence was read from the balcony of the Boston town house; that the military were out, bells rung, guns discharged, and the people cheered. The Boston Gazette of the 22d, states, that on the 18th, "The King's arms and every sign with any resemblance of it, whether lion and crown, pestle and mortar and crown, heart and crown, etc., together with every sign that belonged to a tory, was taken down and made a general conflagration of in King street." 1777, 8.—July 4 was celebrated in Boston. 1787.—A particular observance of this day takes place in Salem.

100. 1715, Feb. 23.—High tide.

114. The Magnalia makes the storm of 1635 on August 14, and Winthrop the 16th.

119. 1804, Feb. 25.—Bentley says, "snow storm till last night, the deepest I have seen since I lived in Salem; roads impassable."

124. 1804, Aug. 17.—Three buildings are struck by lightning.

125, 6. 1647.—A drought, and another in 1714.

128. 1773.—Worms and bugs do great damage.

129. 1647.—Great scarcity of provisions.

130. The committee for the Irish charity to the poor of Connecticut, Plymouth and Massachusetts, sign conditions August 7, 1676, in Dublin. One of these conditions is, that "godly Antipædobaptists bee not excluded," because some of their denomination have been persecuted in New England, and "divers of that persuasion in this city have contributed to this relief."

130. 1683, May 10.—A fast for blasting, etc.

130. 1715, June 6.—"A warrant for the town to consider of raising about £100 for purchasing corn to sell out for the supply of the inhabitants in their necessity, in this time of scarcity, and the stock to continue for said use, till the town shall otherwise order."

145. E. H. Derby, Jr., imported Merino sheep into New York city, November 30, 1810.

165. Though saw mills were used to some extent in Europe prior to the settlement of Salem, still there is some doubt whether they were set up here before 1640 or 1650.

170. 1676.—Edward Randolph writes to the lords for trade and plantations, "There is a powder mill at Dorchester. Great guns have been formerly cast in the country. The undertakers quarrelling among themselves, and so the workes fell."

178. 1676.—One of the principal places for building vessels is Salem. This is done at £4 a ton.

182. Joseph Bachelor and Marmaduke Pearce were tailors in 1635.

184. George Herrick, an upholsterer in 1695.

185. Henry Sharp, a painter in 1702.

188. Hemp spinning patented for John McCully, July 14, 1846.

209. 1697.—Stephen Sewall was a "notary publique."

217, 56. 1732.—Salem has about thirty fishing vessels, much less than formerly, and the same number, which go on foreign voyages to Barbadoes, Jamaica, and other West India Islands; some to the Wine Islands; others carry fish to Spain, Portugal and the "Streights." The duties on rum and wine in Salem, 1701, were £60 10s. and now from £800 to £900.

220. 1769.—Such was the demand for bait to supply the fishery, the town vote, that none but their inhabitants shall dig clams within their bounds.

228. 1631, April 1.—Capt. William Pierce sails from Salem for London, where he arrived the 29th. Among his passengers were Sir R. Saltonstall and several of his children.

234. 1654, March 13.—Samuel Archer is ordered payment for "bringing the prise men to prison," and unloading a ketch.

239. 1674, March 30.—Edward Rawson, secretary, writes to the Governor and Council of Connecticut, that the ketch Swallow of Salem, 60 tons, 12 guns and 60 men, Capt. Richard Sprague, and the ketch Salisbury, of nearly the same tonnage, 8 guns and 40 men, Capt. Samuel Mosely, were ready to sail and cruise up and down the Sound, "on the service of the colonjes."

253, 4. 1720.—On the outward passage of the Essex, one of her men, a joiner, Daniel Starr, of Boston, was taken out by a pirate and carried away.

256. 1732, April 5.—Capt. Benjamin Hathorn and four men are cast away and drowned.

263. 1767, Nov. 19.—A sloop is driven ashore on Cat Island, and seven persons drowned.

263. Robert Wood was tarred and feathered, as an informer, when Row was.

For a year from October 10, 1768, cotton wool, imported from the British West Indies into Salem and Marblehead, amounted to 23,426 pounds, and from "Foreign" West Indies 83,841 pounds.

266. 1774, Sept. 30.—For the poor of Boston, 1,100 bushels of wheat arrive from Quebec. Another vessel was soon to sail from the same place with much grain for the like purpose.

269. 1779, April.—Capt. William Gray, being informed that a British privateer from New York, was cruising off our harbor, embarked on board of an armed schooner with a company of volunteers, and sailed in pursuit of the enemy. He soon came up with her, boarded, captured and brought her into port.

339. 1813.—Daniel Frye was mortally wounded on board the Chesapeake.

354. The first vessel known to have sailed from Salem without any intoxicating drink on board, was the brig Amazon. She left this port for Marseilles, under so worthy a reform, August 20, 1829.

398. 1774, August 24.—Soon after the fire, at this date, a generous donation of corn, rye, meal and bread, were sent for distribution here from Baltimore, and 1,000 bushels of corn from Annapolis.

401. Joseph Elson, who died at an advanced age, September, 1774, had been keeper of the alms-house.

404. 1667.—Contributions are made for the distressed inhabitants of Cape Fear, and for the poor refugees from Christopher Island.

405. From December 25, 1781, to February 1, 1782, £170 2 10 were contributed in five congregations for sufferers by war in South Carolina and Georgia.

420. White culprits were sold as slaves in 1786.

424. 1685.—"Afflictive sickness," and, 1690, a "mortal distemper," prevail.

436. Dr. Griggs, of the Village, in 1692.

437. In 1629, Robert Morley agreed to emigrate to Massachusetts, and serve as barber and surgeon.

445. Hat bands were also among the badges of mourning.

According to a letter of 1696, some wore black, and others white scarfs.

445. Our General Court, seeing that the custom for men to wear only a piece of black silk or crape on the left arm, and for women to wear a black ribbon on the head, as a national badge for mourning dress, was not observed, recommend, March 11, 1797, that it be carefully complied with, and that their resolve on the subject, be read at the annual May meeting for choice of representatives, in all the towns.

447. 1680.—Thomas Maule is desired by the Friends to obtain a bill of sale for their burying ground.

472. 1690.—George Farewell said that he had practised law in New England several years before 1686.

480. 1692, Sept. 15.—Elizabeth Seargin, single woman, is indicted for witchcraft.

467. 1704, Oct. 27.—The Castle in Boston called Fort William, and the fort at Salem called Fort Ann.

553. 1774, Oct. 3.—A small cask of Bohea tea, is sent from Boston to Salem. It was burnt the next day, in presence of several hundred spectators, in School street.

576, line 23. August 24 belongs to 1639.

606, 7. The Branch church was organized as a church at the installation of Mr. Spaulding. This was 1805, and not 1804, as on page 606. When he left the Tabernacle church, in 1802, nine male and other female members of this church took their dismission, and worshipped in a vestry near the First Baptist meeting-house.

Errata for Vol. II.

Abbreviations.—f. signifies for; l. line; r. read; s. supply.

P. 19, l. 5, after issued, s. semi-weekly; 21, l. 12, r. S. B. Ives; 26, f. Keen, r. Kean; 52, f. Ann, r. Anne; 56 and 160, f. loose, r. lose; 57, l. 29, f. strengthens, r. strengthen; 83, T. Colman advertised in 1841; 84, l. 5, f. skillful, r. skilful, and, 149, l. 26, f. skillfully, r. skilfully; 87, l. 10, f. now, r. for; 92, f. maket, r. market; 99, after 'measurement of rain,' s. 'in inches'; 102, f. 1796, r. 1696, in note; 103, f. Fairfield, r. Marshall; 119, l. 18, f. begun, r. began; 166, omit note at the bottom; 179, f. Creek South, r. Creek of South river; 187, f. Reed, r. Read; 196, l. 32, f. loose stripe, r. loosestrife; 213, l. 30, f. cost, r. costs; 241, l. 2, s. Bennet, after Andrew; 252, l. 13, f. 1798, r. 1698; l. 14, f. 1798 and 1814, r. 1698 and 1714; 267, l. 18, f. run, r. ran; 310, l. 27, f. stuck, r. struck; 343, l. 4, f. fall, r. Fall; 379, l. 7, f. Lettle, r. Little; 419, s. 1844, before August 27 476, l. 27, f. Edmund, r. Edward; ~~404, l. 5, s. 1776, before July 18~~; 495, l. 24, erase 'and Watch'; 598, l. 26, s. 'he,' before 'desires.'

I N D E X

TO THE PRINCIPAL MATTERS CONTAINED IN THIS VOLUME, WITH
SOME IN THE APPENDIX RELATIVE TO THE FIRST VOLUME.

When the several pages, referring to the same thing, are denoted by tens or hundreds, these figures will be expressed but once, except when intervened by words.

- Abatement of taxes, 390
Abduction, 461
Acadia, places captured, 504
Actors in the witchcraft scene—how to be judged, 483
Acts of parliament, as to tea, 196, 551
Acts of trade, 233, 5, 40, 61
Addresses to Hutchinson and Gage, 551, 2
Address to ministers, 586, 7
Admiralty cases, 236; court, 263
Admission of a church member at her house, 592
Admonition of Lady Moody, 577
Advertisements of goods, 194, 5
Advice boats, 331
Affair at St. Ann, 285
African society, 420
Age of Reason, 606
Agency of Peters to England, 577
Agents for the Colony, 530
Agriculture, 144-51
Agues, 134
Aid to Ipswich Indians, 501
Air, its qualities, 98
Air pump, 189
Alarm from the English, 266
Alarms, 496, 502, 12, 25
Albatross, with news, 364
Albiness, 96
Algerine captives, 51, 240, 7, 338, 405; captures, 298, 302, 3; passes, 248;
Algerines, fear of them, 288
Allegiance to the King, 535
Alms House tenants feasted, 50
Alms Houses, 399-402
Alms House, deaths, 411, 637
Alna, 405
American Academy transactions, 107
American name, 293; forbearance, 298
Americans put by the British in the front of battle, 279; tried as traitors, 282
Amusements, 84-98
Androides, 90
Anodyne necklace, 194
Antinomians, 561
Anti-slavery, 418, 19
Apologies, 553, 4
Apothecaries, 437, 8
Apparel, 458
Apprentice boys, 365
Archbishop of Canterbury, 208, 9
Arches dug through snow, 119
Architecture, 84
Armed in public assemblies, 496
Armed partisans, 559
Armor, 489, 90, 1
Armory, 495
Army stores, 490
Arrivals, 240, 3, 344
Arson, 465
Articles of Faith, 567
Asiatic cholera, 55, 433
Assertions of Quakers, 582, 4, 7
Assessor's pay, 390
Association of ministers feared, 570; formed, 591, 2

- Assistants, 538, 40, 63, 4
 Athenæum, 36, 7
 Attack on pirates, 349; on the Chesapeake, 559
 Attainders for witchcraft repealed, 485
 Aurora Borealis, 136-8

 Bakers, 152, 3
 Balloons, 88
 Balls for paper votes, 555
 Baltic trade, 286
 Banishment of Williams, 572
 Banks, 384, 5, 93, 4
 Bankrupt law, 560
 Baptism, 422, 3; refused, 568; discussed, 606, 7; of children, 590
 Baptized children disciplined, 587
 Baptists, 577-9, 628; organized in Salem, 606, 8
 Baptists, Friends and Episcopalians released from taxation to other denominations, 593; in Dublin, 635
 Barbary slaves, 247
 Barbers, 153, 4
 Barber surgeon, 436, 637
 Bark mill, 154, 5
 Barley not to be malted, 130
 Barque, share of given by Mr. Peters, 233
 Barilla ash, 174
 Barristers, 473
 Barter, 194, 5
 Bathing Houses, 436
 Battles, 245, 51, 67, 73-5, 8, 306, 9, 12, 32-6, 502, 3, 5-12; of Lexington and Breed's Hill, 519, 20
 Bayonets, 513
 Beacon, 375
 Bears abundant, 631
 Beaver trade, 192, 3
 Beaver and money not to be exported, 228
 Bell taken at St. John, 504
 Bells, 615, 16
 Belligerents, aggressions, 311, 12, 22, 3, 5, 6
 Benefactions, 382
 Benefit of the clergy, 471
 Beverly factory, 162
 Bilboes, 456
 Birth of Washington and of Dr. Hologoye, 50, 1; Dauphin of France, 53
 Births, 422
 Black lead hill, 176
 Blacksmiths, 155
 Blackstone's opinion on witchcraft, 483
 Blasting, 129, 635
 Blind asylum, 406
 Blockade, 300, 1
 Block houses, 218, 487, 8
 Blocks and pumps, 155

 Board for legislative members, 551, 2
 Boards and clapboards forbidden to be exported without license, 230
 Boat propelled by wheels, 187
 Boat builders, 155
 Bookbinders, 155
 Book stores, 28-30, 634
 Book of Pyncheon on redemption, etc., 580
 Books to be burnt, 580
 Book seized, 590
 Boston port closed, 266
 Boston assisted, 405
 Boston poor, 406, 7, 8, 637
 Boston threatened, 522
 Bounties, 521, 2
 Branding, 460-2, 4
 Brass founders, 155
 Brattle Street Church reprov'd, 591
 Bread, contention for it, 130, 1; very scarce, 280
 Brewers, 155, 6
 Bricks and slabs, 156
 Bricklayers, 156
 Bricks, 156
 Bridewell, 401
 Bridegroom's petition, 506
 British trade restored, 284; prejudice, 300; order, 324; troops, 513, 14, 47
 Brokers, 392
 Buildings blown down, 114, 15, 19, 20
 Building vessels, 236
 Bullets for farthings, 489
 Burglary, 460, 4
 Burials, 443-5
 Burial places, 446-8

 Cabinet and chair makers, 156
 Cake makers, 185
 Calendar, 156
 Calisthenics, 634
 Call to Nicholet by the town, 588
 Campbellites, 608
 Canada expedition, 509
 Candles, 181
 Canker worms, 127, 8
 Candidates, when admitted to the church, 587
 Cannon at North Bridge, 514; moved, 516
 Canton trade, 291, 2
 Cape Cod whaling, 223, 4
 Cape of Good Hope trade, 287, 8
 Cape Verd Islands, 406
 Cape Breton relinquished, 512
 Cape Ann, petition for, 526, 7
 Captives, 213, 17, 19, 20, 40, 55, 8, 403, 4
 Captures, 242, 4-6, 8-50, 1, 3, 60, 1, 7, 8, 73-9, 82, 99, 300-2, 4, 9-12, 19, 20, 33, 4, 8

- Capture of the Chesapeake, 60
 Carbines, 491
 Cargoes, purchasers, 229, 33, 2
 Carpenters, 156
 Carpets, 156
 Carriage tax, 390
 Cartels, 280, 4, 357
 Carvers, 156
 Castle confinement, 464
 Castle Hill house, 631
 Cat and Wheel tavern where persons
 were tried, 477
 Catechising, 587, 8
 Catechism, 583
 Caterpillars, 127
 Cattle lost by storm, 115
 Casualties, 178, 291, 448-50
 Caulkers and gravers, 185
 Cavaliers, 530, 61
 Centenarian, 51
 Chained to a post, 456
 Chaise and coach makers, 157
 Changes of location for the whale fish-
 ery, 224
 Character of Salem, 63, 6-9, 72-5; of
 the Pequods, 503
 Charges for the poor, 403
 Charges against Salem disproved, 554,
 5
 Charitable concerns, 396-4, 410
 Charity to Salem poor, 130; in Mill
 prison, 282
 Charlestown meeting-house, 405
 Charleston. S. C., 406
 Chart of Mass. Bay, 337
 Charter privileges, 527-30, 2-4
 Charter threatened, 539; nullified, 540,
 1; new, 543, 4; explanatory, 545
 Chartered vessels, 360
 Chemical laboratory, 157
 Chesapeake attacked, 322, 39
 Chess player, 86
 Children bound out, 396, 7
 Children entitled to baptism, 584
 China trade, 285, 91, 2
 China ware, 247
 Chinese inscription, 203, 4; pirates,
 368, 9
 Chocolate, 157
 Christian commonwealth, 533
 Christmas, 622
 Church of Providence, 395, 6, 634
 Church separation, 593, 4
 Church members tried and cited to ap-
 pear, by General Court, 575, 6
 Church rule, 577; difficulty, 587
 Churches in peril, 590
 Church, first, troubles, 593-5
 Churches formed, 603, 6-10, 38
 Cigars, 157
 Circulars, 557
 Clearances, 254, 6, 7, 65
 Cleavers, 163
 Cleft stick, 457
 Clerical advice, 529, 38, 9; challenge,
 605
 Cleopatra's barge, 110, 342, 3
 Climate, amelioration, 108
 Clocks and watches, 157
 Cloth, 158-63
 Close communion of Williams, 571, 2
 Coach, 632
 Coaster, 244, 66
 Coast guard, 262
 Cockades, 563
 Gold at public worship, 622
 Collector's pay, 590
 Colored people's meeting, 606, 7
 Colours, 492-4
 Comets, 133-5
 Commemoration of particular events,
 45-57; of organizing First church, 593
 Commerce, 69, 70, 2, 5, 227-383; ex-
 tension, 227; restricted, 233, 4;
 Dutch, 234; depressed, 299, 300, 1,
 11, 12, 22, 3, 5, 6, 30, 636, 7
 Commercial duties, 537
 Commissions against the French, 307
 Commissioners of the King, 459, 534-
 7; for the Colonies, 528
 Committee of Inspection and Corres-
 pondence, 549, 51; from Boston,
 550; of Safety, 554; of the Legis-
 lature about Mr. Fisk's meeting-
 house, 595, 6
 Common for training, 495
 Communicants set off, 589, 90, 1
 Communion declined, 568
 Company to advance military disci-
 pline, 496, 7
 Compasses, polarity destroyed, 314
 Compensation for damages by witch-
 craft, 485; for loss by rioters, 548
 Complaints vs. Mass., 527-36
 Compromise as to first and third church,
 596
 Concert, 631
 Confession of faith, 579
 Confectioners, 163
 Confederate church, 596
 Confederation of seaports, 550; articles
 of, 556
 Confiscated estates, 557
 Congregationalism, 566-9, 70
 Congress, general, 552; provincial,
 553, 4
 Connecticut gift, 130
 Conquest of Canada, 513
 Constitution, frigate, 308
 Constitutions, 555-8, 60
 Consumption, 433
 Contention for bread, 130

- Contributions for captives, 302
 Contributions, 346, 618, 19, 37
 Controversy, 390, 4
 Convention at Annapolis, 291; for address, 301, 85, 6, 552
 Convention not agreed with the Legislature about Mr. Fisk's case, 595
 Coopers, 163
 Copperplate printing, 14, 634
 Copperworks, 163
 Cordage and twine, 163
 Cordwainers, 163, 4
 Corn mills, 165, 6
 Corn beaten, 165; not to be carried from Cape Cod, 228; allowed to be exported, 229; forbidden, 233; scarce, 280; shipped to Virginia, 348
 Corrections, 629, 30, 2
 Correspondence of the first church and the Tabernacle, 608
 Corslets, 490
 Cotton in South Carolina, 162
 Council of Andros, 541; about Norton, 580; on first church difficulties, 593-5, 8
 Counsellors, 564
 Counterfeiter, 384, 460, 71
 Country produce, 193, 4
 Courtship, 421
 Cove near the First church, 191
 Covenant renewed, 583, 6, 96.
 Cow, long fasting, 93
 Cram, (kill) 491
 Credit system, 395
 Crimes, 455-67; to be tried out of the Province, 551
 Crops injured by storm, 115, 18; by drought, 126; by worms, 127
 Cross, disfigured, trouble, 492, 3, 571
 Creed, 567
 Cub new licked, 453
 Cunard steam ships, 364
 Currency, 383-6; of the Dutch, 232
 Curriers, 166
 Custom-house farmers, 234; bonds, 235
 Custom-houses, 378, 9; officers, 379-81
 Custom-house boat—persons drowned, 450
 Cutlers, 167

 Daguerreotype plates, 82
 Dark days, 143, 4
 Daughters of De Grasse, 67
 Death, tables, 439-43; of Charles II., 540; of others, 568-9; of Whitefield, 602
 Decision against Curwin repealed, 507
 Declaration of Independence, (1776.) 494; of Charles II as to Quakers, 583
 Defence, resolve for it, 553
 Delegates, 565
 Denial of gospel truths, 579
 Denominational rank, 612
 Dentists, 437
 Departure of Burdet, 573
 Dependence, social, 186
 Deposits removed, 560
 Deputies' pay, 537; appointed, 528, 30, 64
 Deserter punished, 498; condemned, 521
 Detachment for Canada, 520
 Difficulty between Haskett and Curwin, 505
 Difficulty as to R. Williams, 569-72
 Disagreement between the Governor and House, about paying men in Salem fort, 487
 Disarmed men, 575
 Discipline, 571
 Discount, 387
 Discovery of witches, 475
 Discussion as to public expenditures, 547; as to the Third church, 611
 Diseases, 423-35; tables, etc., 426-34
 Dismission of Mrs. Banks, 586; of ministers, 600, 4, 6
 Dispatch, 300
 Displeasure of the Lords Justices with an impost, 253
 Dissenters, 602
 Dissolution of the House, 549; of the Union, 558; of Plymouth company, 629
 Distilleries, 167
 Distress at Port Royal, 245; at Wells, 506
 Divisions, 531; in the church, 573, 4
 Doctors, 436, 7, 637
 Dog Fish, 95, 6.
 Dogs to hunt Indians, 492; enumerated, 631
 Donations to the Irish, 130
 Donations for Boston poor, 266
 Door fenders, 167
 Draw of the bridge hoisted, 516
 Dress makers, 167
 Dress, illegal, 172, 82, 3
 Drift whales, 224
 Drinking healths on ship board, 235
 'Drinking Tobacco,' 458
 Droughts, 125-7, 8, 635
 Drummers, 494
 Dry dock, 236
 Duck factory, 167, 8
 Ducking stool, 469
 Dulness of trade, 191
 Dutch spoliations, 235, 6, 8; war, 503, 4
 Duties, exemption from them, 228, 32; paid, 233; to the United States, 285, 93, 4, 311, 24, 44, 53, 8, 61, 70

- Duties on tea, etc., 548
 Dwarfs, 96, 7
 Dye house, 185

 Earthquakes, 140-3
 East India Marine Museum, 33, 4
 East India trade, 235, 91-4
 East Society's request, 592
 East winds, 115
 Ecclesiastical, 565-628
 Eclipses, solar, 131, 2
 Efforts for a cotton factory, 162
 Elections to be prepared in Salem, 532
 Elephant, 304
 Eleutherians, 404
 Emancipation in West Indies, (1841,) 419
 Embargo, 218, 44, 51, 300, 23-5, 31, 40
 Emigrants, 303, 629, 30
 Encouragement to the fishery, 223
 Endicott's landing, 57
 Engines for fires, 632
 English aggressions, 220, 97-308, 11-13, 16, 18
 English merchants, petition, 239
 Engraving, 81, 2
 Enlargement to those not members of churches, 534
 Enlistments, 310; for the navy, 329
 Enterprise against the enemy, 273, 5
 Entrances, 256, 7
 Episcopacy, 566-8, 70
 Episcopal church injured, 123
 Episcopalians to have free exercise of their religion, 534, 6
 Episcopal church, application for aid, 596; situation, 599, 600
 Errors, religious, 578
 Errors, 629, 30, 4, 8
 Escape of Thacher and wife, 211
 Essex Agricultural Society, 147
 Essex County Natural History Society, 36
 Essex frigate, 180, 307, 8
 Essex Historical Society, 35-7
 Essex Lodge, 409
 Evening lectures, 623
 Excise on tea, etc.—farmed, 191; on spirits and wines, 192
 Excommunication of caterpillars, 127, 8
 Excommunicated, 576, 84; repealed, 599
 Executions, 456, 62-6
 Exempts, 500, 1
 Exhibition of animals and human specimens, 92-8
 Expeditions, 244, 8, 50, 1, 502-12
 Expedition of Leslie, 514-19
 Explosion on the mall, 55
 Exportations, 228-30, 2-5
 Extraordinary encounter, 271

 Faculty taxed, 386
 Fairs, 204, 408
 Fall River, 406
 Fancy glass blowing, 88
 Farmers released from taxes, 587
 Farmers and traders, contest, 194
 Fashion of shoes, 164
 Fast, 213
 Fasts and thanksgiving, 622
 Fayetteville, N. C., 406
 Fear of De Ruyter, 235
 Fears of an attack on Salem, 520, 3
 Fears of aggression from French and English, 524
 Fear of Andros, 543
 Feats of agility, 84
 Fejee Islands—piracy, 359, 61
 Feucing, 88
 Ferriland taken, 245
 Ferry frozen, 108
 Fever and ague, 423
 Fifth Monarchy sect. Venner of it, 577
 Fine for sailing on the Sabbath, 617
 Fires, 633
 Fire brick, 163
 Fire works, 86, 7, 491
 First table, 569
 First blood of the Revolution shed, 517, 18
 Fish caught, 212, 18, 19, 21, 2; mortality, 94; to be better cured, 217; diseased, 423
 Fishermen granted land, 211; foreign, 212; wounded and killed, 213; captured, 214-17, 19; lost, 220; taken, 220
 Fishery, 210-27; decayed, 214, 17, 18, 20; chief staple, 216; successful, 221; protection for it, 213-17, 19, 557, 636
 Fishing establishments encouraged, 211, 12
 Flag of the State, 55, 278; of Independence first raised in Salem, 493, 4; of New England, 242; of United States, 279
 Flags of truce, 261, 80-4, 337, 9
 Floral processions, 56, 7
 Flying horses, 87, 8
 Followers of Williams, 573, 5, 6
 Forces against Cuba, 511
 Foreign commerce, 313, 18, 20; trade, 341, 2, 7, 53, 8-60, 1, 6, 71
 Forestallers, 193, 4
 Forfeiture of New England soil, 64
 Fort William Henry taken, 512
 Forts, on Naugus's head, Arbor lot, Winter island, the Neck heights and Juniper point, 486-8, 638
 Fortunes, large, 70
 Fox tail for waking sleepers in the sanctuary, 617

- Freedom, purpose to maintain it, 529,
 30-4; of the press, 11
 Freemen to be church members, 527-9,
 85
 Free soil position, 418
 Free trade, 305; wharfage, 373
 Free Will Baptists, 606, 8, 28
 French, war declared against them,
 307; aggressions, 297, 302, 4, 6, 11-
 13, 61; attacks, 309-12; crew, 258;
 cruiser captured, 308; decree, 324;
 deputation, 67; forts near Albany,
 504; Neutrals, 219, 411-14; removed,
 512; prisoners, 297, 512; Protestants,
 242, 404; refugees, 301; revolution,
 558; treaty, 312; vessels of war, 213-
 16, 19; war, 504, 8-13
 Frenchmen escaped, 309
 Fresco painting, 83
 Friends' charity, 130
 Frigates, Boston, 310; Essex, 168, 310
 Frigate Potomac's expedition against
 Malays, 356
 Fulling mill, 168

 Gas light, 168
 General Court, 527-36; removed, 545;
 no pay, 546
 General Governor, 543
 Generosity acknowledged, 332
 Generous aid to an enemy, 276
 Giants, 97
 Guilders, 168
 Glass broken by hail, 118-20
 Glass factory, 168
 Glaziers, 169
 'Glorious Ninety-two,' 549
 Gloucester, 406
 Gloucester wrecks, 122
 Glovers, 169
 Glue, 169
 Gold becomes a tender, 384
 Goldsmiths and jewellers, 169
 Gortonists, 578
 Gottenburg, scene there, 292, 3
 Governor and Assistants, choice of, 527
 Government restored, 542
 Graduates, 633, 4
 Grain imported, 237; not to be distilled,
 131; to be bought at the South, 131;
 weight, 194
 Grant to La Fayette, 65
 Grasshoppers, 127, 8
 Graving places, 234, 5, 375
 Great boots, prosecution for wearing
 them, 164
 Greek contribution, 40, 5
 Greek youths, 349
 Green house plants, 150
 Greenwich hospital money, 255, 60, 387
 Guard ship, 340
 Guilford, 405
 Gum copal, 169
 Guinea trade, 235, 61, 5, 89, 90
 Guns made, 170, 636
 Gunsmiths, 170

 Hail, 115, 18-20
 Hair makers, 185
 Halos, 136
 Halters round the neck, 459, 62
 Harbor frozen, 108
 Hard money for duties, 262; raised,
 520, 1
 Harmony grove, 448
 Harmony between the colonies and
 Great Britain, 549
 Harnesses, 170
 Hartford Convention, 560
 Hatch, 618
 Hatchments, 445
 Hats, fashion of, 170
 Hatters, 170
 Haverhill battle, 510
 Hay sent for to England, 128
 Health, bill of, 246
 Hearing ministers in England, 573
 Heat and cold, 101-13
 Hemp, 158, 9; spinning, 636
 Heresy, 579
 Higginson square, 613
 Home manufactures encouraged, 548
 Horsemanship, 87
 Horses, duty on them, 239, 50
 Horticultural, 147-50
 Hospitals, 434-6
 Hostages, 246, 50, 8, 60, 97, 339
 Hour glass to measure the delivery of
 sermons, 620
 House of representatives dissolved, 562
 Houses at the Village where trials took
 place for witchcraft, 478; form, 633;
 impressed, 424, 6; number, 391; of
 correction, 400, 67, 8; pulled down,
 456; tarred to keep out worms, 128
 Howard street church, advice of coun-
 cil, 611
 Hulks sunk, 489
 Hutchinson family, 90

 Iceberg wreck, 311
 Ice-bound vessels, 256
 Illicit trade, 239, 45, 62
 Illuminatism, 606
 Illuminators, 325
 Imports, 228, 9, 30, 2, 637
 Imposts, 237, 9, 40, 63, 5, 60, 2, 3
 Imprisonment for taxes, 592
 Impressed men, 304, 5
 Impressments, 213, 14; of seamen, 296,
 318; to prevent, an officer killed,
 263; of vessels, 280, 1

- Independence of Great Britain, 555**
Independent day, 51-7, 558, 635
India goods, 195, 246, 7; rubber, 170;
trade, 292-9, 304, 6-8, 12-15, 18, 19,
21, 2, 4, 6, 41-4, 6, 7, 58-60
Indiamen arrive, 307
Indian killed, 461; hostilities, 212, 13,
16, 17; practice in battle, 507, 8;
preacher, 601; school, 601; war,
397, 8, 404, 501-3, 5-12
Indians of Cape Sable, 252; use iron
slugs, 491; retreat, 501; executed,
transported and sold, 507; removal,
560; pious, to be taught, 578, 80
Infant baptism, 600
Influence of Plymouth church, 569
Infringement of legislative privilege,
461; on our charter rights, 535, 6
Inoculation opposed, 425, 32-5
Insects, 127, 8, 635
Instructions to deputies, 541, 2
Instruments of punishment laid aside,
465, 7
Insurance, 265, 376-8
Insurance companies, 392
Insurrection, 339, 40, 523, 4
Intelligence offices, 207, 8
Interference of Randolph, 239
Intoxicating drink excluded from the
dinner of July 4th, 56
Invasion of Boston expected, 512; of
Salem, 514-19
Inventions, 182, 6-9
Investigation, 553, 4
Invisible lady, 85
Invitation of ministers, 597-9, 601-4, 7
Invoice of cargo, 229
Ireland aided, 406
Irish charity to our poor, 130, 635;
charity, 397; House of Commons, 298
Iron stone, 182; works, 171
Isle of France trade, 291, 4

Jail delivery of such as are confined
for witchcraft, 482
January 30 to be kept, 536
Japan trade, 308; voyage, 513
Jealousy of New England fabrics, 160
Jewelry, 171
Jews Society, 608
Joiners, 171
Joy at the surrender of Cornwallis, 523
Judges, 473, 4
Judicial relations, 455

Kaleidoscope, 86, 189
King's arms burnt, 555
Keitches taken, 213-16, 19
Killed and wounded, 502, 3, 6-13, 19,
20 3
King and parliament, 531
- King's evil, cure supposed, 424**
King's highway, 518
King of Pegu,—seizure of vessel, 297

Labors of J. Higginson begin, 581
Labrador tea, 196
Lamb, agreement not to eat it, 161
Land bank 393, 4; its supporters op-
posed, 546
Land for Quakers in Boston, 591
Lather, 171
Launch, side-ways, 362
Laws published by beat of drum, 158;
to be systematized, 529; under En-
dicott, 527, 8
Lawyers, 471-3, 638
Lay ordination, 582, 610, 11
Lead manufactories, 171, 2
League and covenant, 552
Lean cattle, 386
Leather breeches, 169; clothes, 161;
dresser, 172; guns, 490
Lectures, 38-40, 576, 93, 622, 3, 35
Legalists and antinomians, 561, 75
Legerdemain, 85
Leland's views, 601
Let-passes, disapproved, 256
Letter of orders to a slaver, 289, 90;
from the King about witchcraft, 482;
from the King, 534; from Randolph,
543; missive, 572; from Quakers,
583
Letters increase foreign prejudice, 570;
of marque, 306, 7
Lex Mercatoria, 233
Libels, amount compromised, 262, 3,
538
Liberties to be secured, 554
Liberty tea, 196
Libraries, 30-4, 635
Licensers of the press, 9-11
Light-house, 304, 75
Lightning, 123-5, 310, 14, 46, 9, 61,
635; rod, 123
Load stone, 631
Loans, 394, 5, 520, 2, 3
London fire, 404
Lord's supper, 583, 9
Loosestrife tea, 196
Loss of Avery and his family, 211; on
the fishery, 221
'Lott and Scott,' 487
Lotteries, 39, 6
Louisbourg capitulated, 511
Lyceum, 40, 1

Machine shops, 172
Madras native, 295
Maelzel's mechanism, 86
Malay attack, 321, 2; pirates, 355, 6,
63, 4; robbers repelled, 360

- Malcontents encouraged, 535**
Malting barley forbidden, 130
Maltsters, 172
Man of war, 262
Mandamus counsellors, 553
Manslaughter, 263
Mantua makers, 172
Manual exercise, 514
Manufactures, 151-86; in Boston, 159, 61
Manumission of slaves, 415-17
Map of the coast, 253
Marblehead aided, 405, 6
Marine painting, 80
Marine service of Salem in the Revolution, 277, 8
Mariners lost, 213, 56, 60, 4, 72, 3, 80-2, 6, 91, 3-5, 8, 9, 303-5, 8-10, 18; killed, 319, 20, 32-7
Maritime affairs, 209-333; code, 236
Markets, 204-6; for fish, 218, 21
Marriages, 421, 2; by ministers, 632
Masonry, 409; poliical, 560
Masons, 173
Massachusetts, hospital, 405; militia excitement, 524; expected to fail, 190; to be deprived of its privileges, 530
Massacre at Boston, 549, 50
Masts, freight on, 236, 7; for the king, 836
Mat makers, 173
Match, 489, 91
Mathematical instrument makers, 173
Matters connected with witchcraft, 481, 5
May 29 to be observed, 536
Mean temperature, 107
Mechanic association, 189; hall, 190
Medicines, 194
Meeting-houses, 613-15
Members, at Marblehead, of Salem church, 577
Members at Cape Ann side, 579
Memorial to Congress, 298, 9, 301, 3, 18, 46, 51, 60, 558
Memorials, 387, 8
Men and women sit separately at worship, 621
Men killed, 332-9; raised, 519-24
Mercers and silk weavers, petition, 240
Merchandise to be encouraged, 191; profit, 232
Merchants, 235
Merino sheep, 146
Mermaid, 95
Metallic points, 432
Meteoric showers, 139
Meteors, 138-40
Methodists, 607, 9, 10, 18
Mexican war, 526
Middle precinct congregation, 591
Midwives, 438
Military concerns, 485-526; supplies, 489; funerals, 501; pay, 536
Militia to resist, 516
Millerites, 609, 28
Milliners, 173
Mill prison, 282
Mills, 165, 6, 8, 73, 4
Millwright, 173
Ministers in and from England, 573-5; of Salem, 625-8
Miniatures, 79, 80, 1
Mirage, 136
Miser, 452
Missionaries ordained, 607
Missionary, 606; society prevented, 601
Mistake about old style, 57; as to artillery of the U. S. in the Revolution, 491; rectified, 531
Mob against an informer, 263
Mobs, 555, 6
Mock suns, 134, 5
Molasses duty, 260
Mouster of monsters, 453
Monthly mortality, 442, 3
Montreal aided, 405
Moors, 231, 2
Mormons, 609, 28
Morocco manufactures, 173
Mortality, 302, 3, 9, 10, 439-43, 568
Mortar piece, 490
Mourning omitted, 161, 445, 6, 637, 8
Mud machine, 189
Mulberry trees, 145
Mummy, 96
Murder, 449, 50, 6, 63, 4, 6
Muscles, poisonous, 431
Musical prodigies, 89; soirees, 89, 90
Musters, 494, 5, 8, 9
Mutineers, 366, 7
Nail makers, 173
Names corrected, 634
Nantucket, 406
Narrative, 543
Naval armament, 306
Navigator, practical, 310
Neapolitan confiscation, 329
Neck alms house, 402
Needy assisted, 396-406
Negative of the magistrates, 531, 2; on the church, 606
Negotiation, 300
Neutrality, 558
Newburyport, 465
New commodities, 195
News of the war in London, 267
Newspaper, first one, forbidden, 14; first in Salem, 15-23

- Noble sentiment, 266
 Nokake, 491
 Non-importation contract, 161, 92, 549, 51
 Non-intercourse with France and England, 325
 North river, vessels, 292
 Notaries, 208, 9, 636
 Notices of the dead, 58-63
 Nova Scotia trade, 282
 November 5th to be kept, 536

 Oar silver, 254
 Oath of fidelity, 528, 9; of allegiance, 537, 8; of fidelity, 556
 Oaths, 470, 1, 570
 Observances as to the royal family, 51-3
 Odd Fellows, 409
 Officers, companies, etc., 496-500, 25
 Old planters dissatisfied, 527
 Opinions of Ann Hutchinson, 574, 5
 Opticians, 173
 Orations of political parties, 54
 Order of the king as to the Quakers, 584
 Ordination, 567; in an orchard, 598
 Organ, 597, 634
 Outlawry, 530
 Oxen of great weight, 93

 Pacification of Mr. Barnard, 518
 Packets for New York, 351; to Philadelphia, 361
 Paintings exhibited, 91
 Painters, 185, 636
 Palisados, near the bridge, 398, 488
 Palmer worms, 127
 Panners, 205
 Paper cuttings, 83; hangings, 633; manufactory, 173
 Paper money, assault, 193, 384, 5
 Parsonage, 601
 Parties, political, 325, 6, 539, 53, 9, 61, 2
 Party spirit, 547
 Passage from Gravesend, 229; thither, 231
 Passengers, 240
 Passes for fishermen, 215
 Patents for guns, 170; for salt, 176
 Patent and duplicate committed for safe keeping, 534
 Patriot privateers, 344
 Patriotism, 557, 8
 Paupers, 396-403
 Pay for taxes, 389
 Peace, 340, 1; proclaimed, 511, 23, 5, 57
 Pecuniary affairs, 383-409
 Pensioners, 339
 Perilous times, 530
 Peril of Peters, 577
 Perkins on witchcraft, 476
 Persecution in England, 540
 Persons killed, 123; murdered, 456-66; apprehended, imprisoned and executed for witchcraft, 475-83; ordered to London, 536
 Pest houses, 434, 5
 Petition, right of, 560
 Petitioners dealt with, 536
 Petitions to Congress, 325, 31; to Parliament, 532; to the King, 533, 6, 9, 40; offensive to General Court, 536
 Pew tax, 601
 Pewterers, 174
 Phantasmagoria, 85
 Phenomenon, 348
 Philanthropy, 299, 303
 Piano-forte maker, 174
 Pigeons, wild, 96
 Pillory, 460, 1
 Pilotage, 340
 Pilots, 251, 84, 340
 Pine tree flag, 278, 494
 Pine tree money found, 384
 Pipe clay, 174
 Pipe staves, 233
 Piracy, 239, 41-3, 5, 9, 52-6, 97, 319, 20, 1, 44, 5, 7-9, 50, 1, 3, 5, 7, 9, 60-3, 8
 Pirates, 214, 17, 228, 9; taken, 287; brought in, 360, 1, 636
 Pitch, etc., 174
 Plague, 233
 Planet, new, 135
 Plasterers, 174
 Plea for piracy, 353
 Plot reported, 559
 Plunder from Canada, 244
 Plymouth whalers, 223
 Police court, 474
 Political matters, 34, 5, 70, 526-65
 Poll tax, 386
 Polypus, 95
 Poor's box, 398
 Pope day, 45-50
 Popular power feared, 547
 Popish plots, 533, 43
 Population, 410-43
 Porpoise fishery, toils, 226, 7
 Port of entry, 241; of trade, 313
 Portrait painting, etc., 78-81
 Portraits, price, 81
 Port Royal taken, 510
 Portsmouth, 405
 Post office, 632
 Potash, 174
 Potato rot, 146, 7
 Potter's field, 446, 7
 Powder made, 636
 Powder tax, 236, 9
 Powder and arms arrive, 278
 Powder house, 495

- Prayer book, 585
 Preaching, without consent of elders forbidden—protest, 580; of Whitefield, 597, 600, 2
 Premiums on manufacture of cloth 158; of hemp, 159; of linen, 160
 Preparation for defence, 519
 Presbyterianism, 570. 7. 8; introduced 601-3; relinquished, 604, 5, 8
 Present to the king, 537; to St. Peter's church, 603
 Preservation, remarkable, 366, 7, 451
 Press at Cambridge, Boston, 9, 10; first one in Salem, 11
 Pressed to death, 490
 Prices of articles, 198-203, 556
 Price of Quaker lauds for a prison, 586
 Printers, 175
 Printing, 9-13
 Prisons, 468-9
 Prison ship in New York, 280, 3, 4, 339
 Prison keepers licensed to sell liquor 468, 9
 Prison charges for those accused of witchcraft, 481, 2
 Prisoners, 268; escape, 274; much exertion for the release of one, 279; exchanged, 283, 336-40, 469, 70, 513, 22; sold, 459, 60, 1, 9, 75-82
 Privateers, 215, 16, 19, 38, 9, 44, 5, 8-50, 5, 67-70, 332-7, 636, 7
 Prize men, 6, 36
 Prizes, 277, 337, 8
 Proclamations, royal, 533, 40, 2
 Productions, scarce, 129-31, 150, 1
 Profiles, 80
 Prohibition of slavery, 418
 Protections disregarded, 318
 Proverb, 115
 Province bills depreciated, 201
 Proxies to General Court, 529, 30
 Psalm books, 623, 4
 Publications, 20, 4-8
 Public necessities, 557
 Pulpit expulsion, 595, 8
 Pump makers, 175
 Punishments, 455-67; of Quakers, 584-6
 Quacks, 437, 8
 Quakers, charity, 399; freed from persecution, 536; their sufferings, disorders, to be tried in England, 590-4, renewedly prosecuted, 589; exempted from military service, 600; affirmation, 601; New lights, 607, 8; division, 610
 Quarantine, 233
 Quebec, charity, 406; captured, 513
 Questions, of a judge; 300; who shall be masters of North America, 547; of church, 570, 4
 Rackets used, 116-18
 Raccoon skins, 170
 Rail ways, 375
 Railers, 459
 Rains, 99, 100
 Rainer family, 90
 Rates or taxes, 386-91
 Rats, squirrels, crows and blackbirds, reward for killing them, 631
 Rat killer, 631
 Reading rooms, 34, 5
 Reasons for settling New England, 630
 Rebuke of Vane, 574
 Recaptures, 315, 20-2, 4
 Recommendation of an English commander, 300, 1; of ministers, 538, 9
 Recitations, 37
 Recitation society, 635
 Recruits, 513
 Reference of disagreement, 588
 Refuge for women and children, 504
 Refugees, 501, 53, 5-7
 Registers for vessels, 247, 52
 Remarks on the reception of La Fayette and response, 76; on trials for witchcraft, 477, 8, 84; of Andros on our territory, 512
 Rendezvous, 524, 5
 Repeal of stamp act, 548
 Reply of government, 238; of Derby as to his cannon, 516
 Representatives, 564, 5
 Reproof, 568
 Rescue of vessels, 300, 1, 7
 Resignation of officers, 499
 Resolve of Leslie to cross the river, 517
 Resort of Quakers in Salem, 586
 Restorators, 175
 Retailers, 453, 4
 Retraction, 569
 Retreat of the British, 519
 Revenue for the United States, 291
 Revival, 597, 8
 Revolution, 542
 Reward for spoiliations, 308; of merit, 350, 4; for kindness, 562, 5
 Riggers, 175
 Rights, to the fishery, 221; of colonists, 550
 Ring from Charles I., 176
 Riots, 548
 Rioters, 559, 60
 Roads obstructed by snow, 116-19, 21
 Robbery, 465
 Roman Catholics, 605-7, 28
 Rooms let in alms house, 401
 Ropewalks, 175
 Roundheads, 530, 61
 Royal order disobeyed, 241; Humane society, thanks, 358
 Royalists of Maryland, 221

- invented, 189
- of alms house, 401
- elders, 603, 4, 8
- stoves, 182, 621
- side people dismissed, 591
- a violation, 457; regulations, s, 616-18
- rs, 175
- kers, 175
- 76; one with cork jacket and
ers, saved, 288
- 489
- s of custom-house officers, 381
- of the governor, 544-6, 50; of
ters, 619, 20
- a person ordered conditionally.
- East India marine society, 89
- us, 175
- , sturgeon and herring fishery.
3
- 5, 212, 29
- use at Ryall side, 175, 6
- orks, 175-7
- use point, 176
- re, 177
- ater spray, borne by a tempest
to the country, injures the foli-
120
- e, 317
- ing, voyage to, 312
- 178
- id blinds, 178
- church, 571
- s bank, 393
- ills, 174, 636
- y of productions, 129, 635
- , 567, 8
- er, origin, 253
- na, 66, 74, 6
- books, 643
- s, free, 633
- 458, 9
- invasion, 530
- hallop, 244
- 503, 9
- re, 83, 4
- re read publicly, 624, 5
- ing of gondolas and boats, 517, 18
- s, 178
- pent, 94, 5
- New England, 541
- oyage, 344
- trial for disobedience, 214;
wages, 245; escaped, 246; ab-
331; impressed, 250-2, 4;
ed, 259; forced to serve, 273;
ed, 299, 300, 1; lost, 333, 5,
41, 3-9, 51-60, 2-70; deaths,
- Seamen's society, 608
- Search of vessels, 322, 6
- Searchers for money, 234
- Searchers, sealers and gaugers, 204
- Seasons, warmest and coldest, 107
- Seat of government—effort to have it
in Essex, 531
- Seating in the meeting-house, 621
- Second advent, 606; society, 609, 28
- Security for watches, 185
- Sedition, 535, 6
- Sedan, 632
- Seed, 145
- Seizure of goods, 229
- Seizures, amount, 262, 4
- Self-moving carriage, 86
- Sempstresses, 178
- Senators, 564
- Service of Goodale, 522
- Sessions of General Court, 531
- Severity towards Salem, 571, 2
- Sheep imported, 635
- Ship building, 178-80, 636
- Ships built, 230, 1
- Shipping, 243, 7, 8, 52, 8, 324, 62, 6, 9
- Ships cut off, 319, 20
- Shipwrecks, 114-19, 22, 231, 6, 7, 40-
2, 6, 7, 9, 50-2, 5-60, 3-6, 80-7, 91-5,
301, 21-4, 6-9 30, 1, 636, 7
- Ships, account of, 630
- Shoe cutters, 180; tools, 180
- Shops, 151, 2
- Shoremen, 217
- Siamese twins, 96
- Sick relieved, 244
- Signers off, 600
- Silk, 180, 1
- Silver plate, presented, 274, 350, 4, 65
- Singing book, 634
- Singing in the sanctuary, 623, 4
- Skirmish, 517, 18
- Slabs, 181
- laughter houses, 206
- Slaughter at Bloody Brook, 505
- Slave trade, 230, 61, 5, 88-92, 6
- Slaves captured, forbidden to be sold,
278
- Slaves, 414-20, 637
- Slave case, 416, 18; elections, 419, 20
- Slavery—resolve, 417; political, 560;
Quakers ordered to be sold, but were
not, 581
- Sleepers in the sanctuary, 617
- Small pox, 242, 9, 51, 4, 5, 7; preven-
tive measures, 423-6
- Smuggling, 261
- Snow, 114-23
- Snows uncommon, 109, 15, 17, 19
- Snuff mill, 181
- Soap, 181
- Societies, charitable, 381-3, 408, 9

- Society to detect thieves, 470; religious, intended, 589; for employing the poor, 600, 35; for recitation, 635**
Soil, 150
Sojourner taxed, 390
Soldiers' families, allowance, 509, 12
Sons of liberty, 196
Soup distributed, 309
Spanish potato, 146; aggressions, 297; war, 511
Specie or grain, 240
Spectre fancied, 345, 6
Spectral evidence, 478
Sperm oil, 181
Spice, 247
Spinners assessed on families, 159
Spirit of liberty, 537, 8, 44-55
Spoils from Philip, 508
Spotted fever, 423, 6
Stage waggons, 632
Stair builders, 181
Stalls for fish, 222
Stamps, 181
Stamp tax, 390; act, 547, 8
Starvation, 209
State prison, 465
State tax suspended, 338
State of New England, 506
Staves for constables, 632
Stay maker, 181
Steam boats, 180, 342, 3, 62, 4, 8
Steam cotton factory, 163
Stocks, 455, 7, 8
Stocks, general, 190; for fishery raised, 211
Stockings, 181
Stone cutters, 181
Stool of repentance, 459
Storms, 113-23, 635
Stoves, 182; for meeting-houses, 621, 2
Strangers helped, 403-6
Strangers' money, 619
Stratagem, 273, 4
Straw bonnets, 182
Strong waters, 167
Subscriptions to build frigate Essex, 307, 8
Subsistence on the dead, 323, 9
Sufferings of soldiers, 521
Sugar act, 261, 547; house, 182
Suggestions to the legislature, 585
Suicide. property confiscated, 448
Sumatra trade, 294
Summers, warm and cool, 109-13
Supply for families of men in the army, 521, 2; of corn, 635
Support of ministers, 580
Surplus revenue, 395
Surveyors, 211
Suttonian method, 432, 4
Swedeuborgian, 606
Sword forbidden to be worn, 437
Sympathy for Boston, 552
Synods, 577, 9, 84, 5, 9; prevented, 592
Tabernacle church dome destroyed by a tempest, 119
Table of temperature, 105
Tables with drawers, 72, 3
Tailors, 182, 3, 636
Tallow chandlers, 183
Tanners, 183
Tariff, 346-8, 560
Tar and feathers, 562
Parrentines, 601
Tavern, 633
Tax for Greenwiche hospital, 217, 18, 20
Taxation resisted, 542, 7, 8; of colonies, 548-50
Taxes to be withheld, 553
Tea, pledge, destroyed, licenses, 195-8; duty, 262, 3, 549, 50-2, 638
Telegraph, Boston, 315; communication, 632
Temperance societies, 452-5; political, 560; vessel, 637
Temple of industry, 91
Tenter hook, 160
Texas, annexation of, 560
Thanks for return from a voyage, 234
Thanksgivings, 622
Theatres, 41-45
Threats, 550, 5
Tides, 100, 1
Timber, prohibited, 238
Tin plate workers, 184
Tipplers, 452, 3
Title of Dr, 436
Tobacco imported, 229, 30
Tobacconists, 184
Toll at mills, 165
Tomatos, 631
Tonnage, 298, 324, 31, 41, 7, 9, 66, 9
Tortuga salt, 212
Tory, 561, 2
Town meeting prohibited, 514; effort to prevent, 552
Trade, 190-207, 20, 38-40, 3, 6-8, 50-9, 61, 2, 4, 7; ports, 286, 8; great, 320; company in England, 630
Traders, 206, 7
Training, 494, 5
Traitors, 336, 462, 521, 3, 4, 50, 1, 5
Transits of Mercury and Venus, 132, 3
Transports, 219, 41, 8, 50
Travelling. permit for, 631
Tray maker, 184
Treatise of Williams, 528
Treaties, 70, 302-4, 558
Trees blown down, 114-17, 20, 2; loaded with ice, 121

- Trial of Sir Richard Rum, 453; by jury, 548**
Tripoli hostile, 312; treaty, 317
Trojan band, 500
Troop, 491, 7, 8, 500
Troops of Burgoyne at Cambridge and Charlestown, 521; on Winter hill, Dorchester Point, Fort Washington, 520; for New York, 521; Rhode-Island, 522, 3; for Worcester, 523, 5
Trunks, 184
Tunny, 94
Turbot, 95
Turkish pirates, 231
Turks, captives, 240, 7
Turners, 184
Turner's wharf defended, 504
Turtles, 95
Twine and lines, 184
'Tyle earth,' 184
Tyrannicide, sloop-of-war, 278, 9
Tyranny, 319, 20, 551

Umbrellas, 184
Uniform companies, 499, 500
Uniform of officers, 278
Union fast, 552
Union market, 205
Union of colonies, 531; of England and Scotland, 544; of provinces, 546
Unitarianism, 605; discussed, 607, 8
United States flag, 494
Universalists, 607, 10, 28
Upholsterers, 184, 636
Usurpation, 544

Vaccination, 433
Valuation, 391
Van Dieman's land, voyage thither, 357
Veils left off, 571
Vendue masters, 207
Ventriloquism, 85
Vessels, arrived, 311; owned, 318, 20; built, 180, 247, 53; burnt, 234, 6, 303, 4; captured, 277, 321, 2; foundered, 293; in the fishery, 214, 18, 19, 21, 2; launched side-ways, 295; labelled, 325; lost, 246, 58, 63, 5; number and tonnage, 298; captured, 300; tonnage, 302; owned by F. H. Derby, 306; receiving a pass, 243; run down, 305; seized, 267; taken by D'Aulnay, 232
Veteran market folks, 205, 6
Village societies, 576
Violators of non-importation pledge, 161
Visits from strangers, 63-78
Volunteers, 521, 2
Voting, 632
Voyage round the world, 314

Wall of defence from North river to South river, stockades, 488
Wanton Gospellers, 579
War declared, 307; against England, 331; opposed, 524; preparation, 553; opposed, 560
Ware, 184
Warrant to take Williams—his flight, 573, 4
Wash leather, 185
Watch houses, 495, 6
Watch makers, 185
Watch of seamen, fine, 237
Watering machines, 436
Wax composition likenesses, 82
Wax images, 90
Weavers, 185
Weights and measures, 203
Welcome to Washington and his benediction, 66
Westgustagne land, 630, 1
Whale, 94; fishery, 220, 3-6
Whaling, successful, permit for it, bounty, recommenced, returns, diminished, 225, 6
Whalers lost, 226, 300
Wharves, incorporated — number of feet—names, 372-4
Wheat and grain blasted, 129-31
Wheelwrights, 185
Whig, 561, 2
Whipper, 467
Whipping, 455-7, 60, 2, 3
White bondmen, 420
Wind mills, 165, 6
Window glass, 195
Wine for churches, privileged, 230
Wines and spirits taxed, 453
Winters cold and mild, 109-13
Wire worker, 185
Wiscasset, 405
Witchcraft, 75, 475-85, 638
Wolf dog, 456
Women lay aside superfluities of dress, 161
Wooden guns, 307; horse, 497
Wool pullers, 185
Wrecks, 210, 11, 18-22, 31, 4, 6, 7, 40, 1, 7, 9, 50, 2, 6, 8-60, 3-6, 80-4, 6, 7, 91, 2, 5-8, 301-4, 8, 24, 6-31, 5, 6, 8, 41-70
Wreckers, 323

Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, petition for, 283, 557
Years of most and least heat, 107
Yellow fever, 303, 9, 10, 428, 32, 3
Youth trained, 494, 5

Zoological specimens, 92-8

INDEX OF NAMES OF PERSONS.

The remark, under Index of Subjects, as to tens or hundreds, which show the pages, will be observed here.

- Abbot, John E. 637
Stephen, 174, 5, 499
- Abraham, Woodward, 381
- Adam, Ibrahim, etc. 437
- Adams, John 276
John, 61, 473
J. Q. 76, 559, 62
Richard, 156
William, 443
- Addington, Isaac, 216
- Ainaworth, Henry, 623
- Alby, Obadiah, Jr. 461
- Alcock, Mansel, 217
- Alford, Benjamin, 247
William, 152, 575
- Allen, Capt. 245
Edward, 12
John, 215, 43
John F. 149
Samuel, 215
Sarah, 80
William H. 349
- Allerton, Isaac, 211, 28, 9
- Allin, William, 156, 495
- Alsob, Thomas, 509
- Anderson, 170
Dr 194
Cornelius, 239
John, 218
Thomas D 628
- Andrew, see Bennet.
Charles A. 21
Isaac, 343
John, 169
Jonathan, 183
- Andrews, Daniel, 481
Ferdinand, 12, 13,
19, 22
Gideon, 250
John, 248
John, 392
John, 179
John H. 316
Nicholas, 249
Richard, 397
William, 628
- Andros, Edmund, 47, 63,
187, 380, 470, 2, 91, 541-3,
632
- Anne, 52, 217, 638
- Antrim, Obadiah, 235
- Appleton, John, 181, 94,
604
- Appleton, John, 8, 29, 30, 3
Samuel, 505
- Archer, John W. 30
Nathaniel, 149
Nathaniel, 330
Samuel, 154
Samuel, 156, 234,
493, 636
- Arnold, Benedict, 520
John, 481
- Ashby, Benjamin, 179
George, 240
Thomas, 300
- Ashton, Jacob, 209, 565,
608
- Ashton, John, 270
- Aspinwall, William, 208
- Atwood, Moses, 513
- Avery, John, 211
Thomas, 155
- Ayscue, George, 234
- Babbidge, Christopher, 273
- Babcock, Rufus, 628
- Bachelor, Henry, 592
- Bachelor, Joseph, 636
- Bacon, Dr. 33
Nathaniel, 133
Nehill, 179
- Badger, John, 17, 392
- Bailey, James, 589
Thomas, 46
- Baker, 180
Capt. 282
Capt. 301
Joseph, 260
Robert, 178
- Balch, Benjamin, 362
- Baldin, Mrs. 589
- Baldwin, Jabez, 465
Thomas, 607
- Ballard, Daniel, 634
- Ballou, Hosea, 628
- Bancroft, Daniel, 84
Daniel, 84
- Banks, Lydia, 586
- Barber, John, 156, 489
Nathaniel, 81
- Barbour, see Barber
- Barker, Capt. 309
- Barnard, Ekrazer, 628
John, 25
Samuel, 398
Thomas, 24, 606,
2, 26
Thomas, Jr. 25,
7, 59, 71, 518,
602, 3, 20, 25, 7
- Barnes, James, 205
Seth, 263, 557
Thomas, 521
- Barney, Jacob, 373
Jacob, 564
- Barr, James, 518
Robert, 296
- Bartholomew, Henry, 168,
497, 534, 64, 75
- Bartlett, Robert, 196
Walter P. 207
- Bartling, Daniel, 168
- Barton, John, 436, 504
John, 437
Thomas, 437, 46, 98
- Rasa, Mary, 438
- Batchelder, George, 359
John, 397
- Batchelor, Mark, 505
- Bateman, William, 279
- Batter, Edmund, 176, 91, 564
- Beadle, Leaman, 83
Thomas, 243
- Beal, John, 215
- Beard, Thomas, 164
- Becket, John, 450
William, 179
- Beckford, see Bickford
- Belcher, Jonathan, 64, 446,
98, 546
- Belknap, Jeremy, 25, 624
Samuel, 171
- Bell, Elizabeth, 332
Robert, 29
- Bellingham, Richard, 536,
633, 4
- Bellmont, Richard, 87
- Bennet, Andrew, 241, 638
Mr. 81
- Benson, Thomas, 272, 83
- Bently, William, 26, 50, 8,
463, 605, 24, 6, 35

- Francis, 64
 niel, 251
 r, 167
 Eben, 171, 565
 George, 310
 John, Sen. 593
 John, 220
 Jonathan, 632
 Thomas, 311
 Daniel, 271
 Vilham, 500
 . 97
 l. Oliver, Bridget,
 il
 Edward, 476, 7, 80
 ohn, 508
 Samuel, 480
 Sarah, 476, 7, 80
 Townsend, 561, 79
 ry, 476, 7
 s, Gideon, 608
 Henry, 26, 464
 h, John, 231, 2,
 it, William, 241,
 l, Mr. 88
 onney, 22
 d. Henry, 627
 on, Charles, 254,
 ohn, 586
 hu, see Blythe, 156
 oor, 85
 Henry, 185
 onnd M. 310
 ee Blythe
 Benjamin, 79
 Samuel, 207
 Samuel, Jr. 185, 95
 Stephen C. 21, 607
 uctus, 405, 628
 hecca, 419
 oca, 157
 Ierman, 188
 s, Ebenezer, 255
 Nathaniel, 27,
 62
 Wm 166, 379
 William, 217,
 373, 561
 Mr. 90
 John 449
 Joseph, 185
 Joseph, Jr. 166
 Zabdai, 424, 5
 Thomas, 581
 t, Edward, 412
 , Wm. 228, 566, 7
 George, 315
 w, William, 320
 et, Simon, 79, 415,
 ohn D. 628
 Nicholas, 623
 Thomas, 163
 , Peter, 243
 John, 62, 877
 Benjamin, 321
 ohn, 250
- Bray, Robert, 246
 Breed, Holten J. 332, 5
 Samuel, 303
 Brenon, John, 24, 5
 Brewer, John, 450
 Browster David, 86
 Briant, James, 354
 Bridger, E. 160
 J. 160
 Briggs, Enos, 124, 80, 295,
 6
 Briggs, Johnson, 276
 Samuel, 188
 Brierly, Benjamin B. 928
 Brockwell, Charles, 597, 9,
 600, 20, 7
 Bromfield, 321, 2
 Brookhouse, Nathaniel 270,
 85, 3, 13
 Brookhouse, Robert, 270
 Robert, 382
 Brooks, John, 272
 Brown, Bartholomew, 437
 Benjamin, 319, 564
 Benjamin, 498, 565
 Benjamin, 633
 Hugh, 501
 James, 169
 James, 448
 John, 169
 John, 214, 6, 448,
 582
 John, 236, 41
 John, 398, 564
 John, 471, 566-8,
 613
 John, 633
 Joseph, 215
 Joseph, 380
 Joseph B. 628
 Mr. 437
 Nathan, 269, 70, 81
 Robert, 420
 Samuel, 64, 215, 54,
 398, 508, 11, 64
 Samuel, 566-8, 613
 Sylvania, 21
 William, 169
 William, 181, 510,
 63
 William, 250
 William, 220, 63,
 381, 474, 98, 9,
 516, 41, 2, 9, 53,
 65
 William, 313
 William, 372, 80,
 98, 400, 98, 563, 4
 William, 381, 565
 William, Jr. 12, 19
 William B. 801
 Buffinton, John, 268, 95
 Nehemiah, 271
 Zaddock, 499
 Buffum, James R. 29, 35
 Joseph, 124
 Joseph, 181
 Joshua, 582
 Mr. 585
 Robert, 587
- Buffum, Samuel, 258
 Bulkley, Sarah, 477, 81
 William, 477
 Bull, Dixy, 228, 9
 Henry, 229
 Bullock, Benjamin, 319
 Burchmore, George, 329
 Burdet, George, 572, 626
 Burygnoe, John, 521
 Burnet, William, 256, 545
 Burroughs, George, 477, 9,
 81, 5, 589
 Burt, James, 167, 70
 Burton, John, 183, 581, 3, 4
 Bush, Benjamin, 251
 Bushnell, John, 169
 Bushrode, Richard, 526
 Butler, John, 381
 Butman, Capt. 280
 Richard, 513
 Buttolph, John, 172
 Byfield, Sarah, 443
 Byng, George, 248
- Cabot, Francis, 565
 John, 437
 Joseph S. 149
 Cadete, F. 437
 Cæsar, 460
 Cakebread, Thomas, 231,
 634
 Calcif, Robert, 26, 482
 Cally, William, 330, 7
 Campbell, Alexander, 608
 John, 14
 Candy, 478
 Carey, Thomas, 30
 Carlile, Thomas, 607, 27
 Carlton, Elizabeth, 20
 John, 319
 Michael, 628
 Samuel, 258
 Samuel, 521, 65
 William, 300
 William, 12, 19,
 29, 578
 Carnes, Jonathan, 294, 8,
 306
 Carnes, John, 270, 2, 81
 Thomas, 208, 392
 Carpenter, Benj. 207, 87
 Carver, Robert, 247
 Cash, William, 215
 Castigliona, Count, 65
 Castillo, Diaz del, 27
 Cathcart, John, 271
 Cathwood, F. 39
 Catlin, George, 40
 Chadwell Samuel, 248
 Chamberlin, Hugh, 438
 Chang, 96
 Channing, William, 507
 Chapin, A. 91
 Chapman, Jeremiah, 525
 John, 13, 20
 Chard, Helen, 242
 Charles, I., 46, 176, 228,
 528, 31, 6
 Charles, II., 46, 52, 176,
 508, 32-4, 6, 7, 83

- Charles, Mr. 85
 Chase, Abner, 195
 Chastoleux, Francis J. 64
 Cheever, George H. 627
 James W. 337
 Samuel, 589
 Cheverus, John, 607, 28
 Chichester, William, 397
 Chubb, Pincus, 509
 Church, Benjamin, 506, 8, 9
 Clark, Mr. 207
 Capt. 544
 Christopher, 244, 6
 Godney, 398
 John, 182
 John, 380, 98, 461,
 597
 Peter, 24, 141, 591,
 2 6-8, 600
 Richard, 1:0
 Stephen M. 465
 Thomas, 288
 William, 498
 Clay, Henry, 77
 Claydon, Richard, 185
 Cleveland, John 605
 John P. 627
 Cleveland, Charles, 376, 92
 Clonmons, James, 314
 Samuel, 339
 Clough, 134
 Jacob, 177
 John, 298
 Joseph, 155
 Cloyce, Sarah, 476, 81
 Coates, Benjamin, 145
 Dr. 40
 Eleazer, 459
 Cocker, Edward, 633
 Cockle, 260
 James, 389
 Coddington, William, 568
 Codman, Robert, 233
 Coe, William, 628
 Coffin, William, 510
 Coit, Thomas W. 627
 Cole, Benjamin, 270
 Abraham, 481
 Sarah, 481
 Coleman, Benjamin, 592, 3,
 625
 Collins, Francis, 633
 James, 241
 John, 215, 16, 51
 John, 303
 Collyer, Robert H. 40
 Colman, Benjamin, 30, 3
 Henry, 627
 Thomas, 83, 638
 Conant, Benjamin, 380
 Joshua, 214, 48
 Roger, 180, 2, 396,
 52-5, 64, 6, 629
 Concklin, Annanias, 169
 John, 169
 Conway, James, 623
 Cook, James, 313
 James R. 13, 21, 2
 John, 220, 91
 Samuel, 310, 13
 Cook, Stephen, 157
 Coombs, al. Peters, Isaac,
 463
 Copeland, John, 581
 Corne, Michael, 80, 1, 631
 Cornelius, Elias, 627
 Cory, Giles, 476, 7, 80, 1, 5
 Martha, 476 80, 1, 4, 5
 Cotta, Robert, 397
 Cottum, 124
 Cotton, John, 133, 568, 9,
 71, 4, 5, 82, 5
 Coverly, Nathaniel, Jr. 13,
 29
 Cox, Francis, 220
 Francis, 258
 Crabtree, Capt. 94
 Cradock, Matthew, 210,
 5:6, 630
 Crandall, Phineas, 628
 Creamer, George, 30
 Cressen, Mr. 85
 Croad, John, 379
 Crocker, Edward, 509
 Crombie, Benjamin, 85
 Cromwell, Oliver, 234, 420,
 532
 Cromwell, Philip, 185
 Crouch, Charles 12
 Mary, 12, 18
 Crowell, Samuel, 274
 Crowinshield, John, 22
 John, 245,
 436
 Benj. 971
 Benj. 335
 Clifford, 256
 Clifford, 295,
 314
 George, 319
 George, 294,
 339, 40, 2
 Jacob, 301
 John, 218, 55
 John, 183,
 312, 36
 Messrs. 313
 Richard, 466
 Crnikahanks, Thomas, 149
 Cuffee, 461
 Cummings, William, 575
 Curtis, John, 215
 Curwin, George, 79, 236, 40,
 460, 97, 505, 7,
 64
 George, 591, 619,
 2:1
 J 512, 83
 Jonathan, 542, 64
 John, 497, 508, 9,
 64
 Samuel, 511, 19
 Cushing, Caleb, 12, 19
 John D. 13
 Joshua, 13
 Thomas C. 12, 18
 19, 29, 30, 3
 Thomas C. Jr. 13
 Cutler, Manasseh, 27
 Cutts, John, 114
 Dabney, John, 12, 18, 29, 33
 Nathaniel, 195
 Darby, William, 526
 Dalrymple, James, 363
 Sarah, 303
 Dalton, Timothy, 577
 Dana, Samuel, 392
 Damon, Samuel T. 13, 23
 Daniels, Sargent, 463
 Davenport, John, 631, 2
 Richard 414, 22
 6, 542, 64
 Davis, Isaac, 467
 Stephen L. 329
 Tobias, 311
 Dawson, John, 513
 Day, Stephen, 9
 Dean, Benjamin, 269
 B. 305
 Henry, 41, 634
 Henry, 283
 Joseph, 266
 Deane, George, 2:3
 Stephen, 165
 Dearborn, Henry, 524, 5
 D'Aulnay, 232, 3
 Deblois, George, 194
 D'Eataing, 522
 Decatur, Stephen, 20
 Derby, Elias Hackett, 68,
 125, 45, 8, 291, 3, 6, 306,
 8, 565, 633, 4
 Derby, Elias H. Jr. 54, 145,
 6, 89, 310 73
 Derby, E. Hersey, 148
 John, 267
 Richard, 67
 Richard, 231
 Richard, 373, 422,
 516
 Richard, 259, 564, 5
 Sale, 420
 Derick, Mary, 477, 81
 Michael, 4:7
 De Ruyter, Michael A. 225
 Devereux, James, 308, 13
 Nicholas, 22
 De Witt, G. A. 38
 Dickenson Obadiah, 166
 Dickerson, Philemon, 163
 Diggason, Nathaniel, 161
 Diko, Anthony, 192, 3, 228,
 31
 Diman, James, 25, 462, 567,
 602, 19 26
 Diman, Thomas, 16
 Dixon, Joseph, 168
 Dixy, William, 497
 Doid, William, 37
 Dodgo, George, 168
 Joshua, 175
 Donakson, Alexander, 188
 Donagani, Mr. 84
 Dollanson, John, 271
 Dullibar, Ann, 478
 Dullibar, William, 478
 Douglass, William, 224, 26
 Downton, William, 449, 66
 Downing, Emanuel, 167,
 528, 64, 76, 8, 9

- Downing, J. W. 628
 Dows, Joseph, 262, 380
 Dowat, Samuel, 351, 6, 64
 Driestach, Herr. 93
 Driver, Michael, 259, 61
 William, 167
 Dubreuil, Peter, 245
 Duchet, Henry W. 627
 Dudley, Joseph, 47, 541, 4
 Thomas, 568
 Dudson, Joseph, 238
 Dunbar, A. A., 602, 3, 26
 Duncan, John, 632
 Dunlap, Mr. 91
 Dunn, James, 327
 Duntun, John, 28, 63
 Dwight, Timothy, 68, 72,
 99, 109
 Dyer, Mary, 582
 Thomas, 380

E
 Eaborne, Thomas, 183
 Eaton, William, 74
 William W. 628
 Eborn, 449
 Eccleston D., 38, 41
 Edde, Daniel, 124
 Edds, William, 224
 Edmonds, James, 163
 Edwards, John, 330
 Thomas, 164
 Eldridge, Nicholas, 224
 Elford, John, 578
 Eliot, Jared, 168
 John, 533
 Elkins, Henry, 292, 3, 5
 Ellinwood, Benjamin, 462
 Elliot, Capt. 317
 Ruth, 205
 Ellis, Francis, 248
 Elson, Joseph, 637
 Elston, John, 210
 Ely, Justin, 633, 4
 Emerson, Brown, 32, 40,
 448, 614, 27
 Emerton, Ephraim, 275
 Emory, George, 436
 Endicott, Aaron, 348
 Charles M. 355
 Jacob, 332
 John, 57, 79, 152,
 46, 56, 86, 9,
 92, 3, 6, 7, 501,
 2, 27-9, 32, 63,
 6-9, 72, 8, 80,
 623, 9-31
 Samuel, 312
 Zerubabel, 497
 Eng, 96
 English, Joseph, 215
 Mary, 476, 7
 Philip, 476, 7, 9,
 85, 564, 92, 613
 Epes, Daniel, 63, 498
 Daniel, 511, 46, 64
 Daniel, Jr. 512, 65
 Mrs. 195
 Erving, Earnest, 315
 Evans, Joanna, 323
 Estwick, 38
 Evans, John, 329
 Everett, Edward, 77
 Linus S. 628
 Ewsteud, Richard, 185

F
 Fairbanks, Jonas, 164
 Fairfax, William, 218, 380
 Fairfield, see Marshall, 103
 William, 303, 26,
 7
 Falconi, Signor, 85
 Fansher, Sylvanus, 433
 Farewell, George, 638
 Farley, George, 488
 Farrington, Elisha, 312
 Fen, Charles, 197
 Felt, David, 283
 David, 322
 George, 218
 James, 258
 Jonathan, 269, 518
 Jonathan P. 147, 360
 John, 273
 John, 310, 15
 John, 318
 John, 517, 18
 Joseph, 340
 Felton, Benjamin, 184, 468
 Fenno, John W. 322
 Ferguson, Adam, 26
 Field, Alexander, 164
 Filmore, Jesse, 628
 Fisher, Ebenezer, 628
 James, 380
 John, 381
 Nathaniel, 26, 7,
 464, 604, 20, 7
 Fisk, John, 436, 226
 John, 68, 278, 373, 500,
 65
 Joseph E. 188
 Pliny, 607
 Samuel, 141, 546, 93-
 6, 8, 9, 614, 26
 Fitch, Col. 415
 Flag, Joshua, 628
 Flagg, Samuel, 195, 522, 65
 Flint, Alice, 172
 Capt. 202
 Edward, 498
 James, 624, 6
 John, 459
 Josiah, 249
 Thomas, 505
 Thomas, 498
 Thomas, 565
 Flucker, Thomas, 498, 552
 Flynt, Henry, 395
 Fogg, Ralph, 207
 Folger, Capt. 314
 Folsom, 154
 Forbes, Robert B. 130
 Forrester, Simon, 268, 73,
 399
 Foster, Ebenezer, 123
 John, 10, 81
 John, 514, 16
 Foote, Caleb, 12, 19, 23
 Fowler, O. S. 39
 Foxwell, Richard, 192

F
 Franklin, Anne, 11
 Benjamin, 182
 Freeman, James, 605
 Frend, Mr. 165
 Frey, J. S. C. F. 608
 Friend, Mr. 206
 Joseph D. 13, 22
 John, 156
 Frobisher, William, 174
 Frothingham, James, 80
 Octavius B.
 627
 Richard, Jr.
 46
 Frye, Daniel, 637
 Peter, 521
 Peter, 549, 53, 65
 Fuller, Samuel, 436
 Furber, Thomas, 11

G
 Gage, Thomas, 266, 417,
 513, 14, 52, 3
 Gale, Samuel, 246
 Gardner, Daniel, 565
 Ebenezer, 398
 George, 497, 581
 Hanuah, 460
 Henry, 387
 John, Sen. 155,
 398
 John, 166, 564
 John, 565
 Jonathan, 565
 J. 26
 Joseph, 250
 Joseph, 497, 505, 6
 Reuben, 246
 Richard, 309
 Samuel, 166
 Samuel, 564
 Samuel, 564
 Samuel, 565
 Thomas, 564
 Garland, Nathaniel, 349, 50
 Garford, Jarvis, 177
 Gaskill, David O. 628
 (Gascoyne) Ed-
 ward, 178
 Gaskin, Samuel, 581
 Gatchel, Jeremiah, 166
 Gavet, Jonathan, 126
 Gerrish, Benjamin, 379, 80
 Benjamin, Jr. 597
 Cabot, 263
 Joseph, 179
 Margaret, 188
 Samuel, 124
 Ghatman, Francis, 248, 437
 Samuel, 380
 Gedney, Bartholomew, 436,
 98, 508, 9, 40-3, 631
 Gedney, Eleazer, 178
 John, 501
 Samuel, 436
 William, 250
 Gentle, Walter, 631
 Gee, Joshua, 597
 George, I., 126
 II., 261
 III., 556, 603

- Gibaut, John, 295, 7
 Giggles, see Joggles, 178
 Gibbons, Edward, 567
 Gibbs, Gregory, 156
 Henry, 191, 565
 Henry, 478
 Gilbert, William, 240, 506
 Gillingham, Benjamin, 400
 Girard, Mr. 88
 Glanville, Robert, 244
 Glover, Elizabeth, 9
 Jose. 9
 Thomas, 540
 Godshall, William, 221
 Goldsmith, Richard, 451
 Good, Dorothy, 476, 81
 Sarah, 475, 6, 8, 9,
 81
 Goodacre, 18
 Goodale, Nathan, 522, 65
 Goodhue, Benjamin, 70, 1,
 291, 564, 5
 Goodhue, Benjamin, 155
 Benjamin, 3d, 513
 Benjamin, 604
 Goodwin, Joseph P. 156
 Goodsmith, Thomas, 396
 Gorton, Thomas, 578
 Gott, Charles, 564
 Gould, 59
 Gouraud, Mr. 82
 Grafou, John, 237
 Joseph, 207
 Joseph, 232, 6
 Mrs. 621
 Graham, Sylvester, 39
 Grant, 180
 James, 194
 Samuel, 28, 511
 Grasse, Count de, 67
 Graupner, Mrs. 89
 Graves, Richard, 174
 Samuel B. 333, 4
 Gray, Harrison, 287, 553
 John, Jr. 168
 Robert, 587
 Samuel, 124
 Thomas, 456
 William, 145, 89,
 308, 21, 6, 559, 65
 William, 177, 633
 William, 269, 637
 William S. 379
 Green, Bartholomew, 10, 14
 Benjamin, 27
 John, 251
 John, 291
 Joseph, 484, 510, 90,
 1
 Nathan, 337
 Greenough, 194
 Greenwood, Isaac, 635
 Isaac, Jr. 195
 Miles, 199, 521,
 61
 William P. 437
 Grew, Nehemiah, 115
 Griffith, William, 346
 Griggs, Dr. 617
 Griswold, Alexander V. 637
 Grosvenor, Cyrus P. 628
 Grover, Edward, 203
 Guise, Admira. 350
 Guppy, Reuben, 397
 Gurney, Joseph J. 610
 Giles, Daniel, 214
 John, 510
 Hacker, George, 469
 Hudlock, Nathaniel, 586
 Hale, John, 480, 2, 3
 Thomas, 169
 Hall, Ebenezer, 15, 16
 Samuel, 11, 15, 16,
 18, 24-6, 2, 155
 Spence, 291
 Hamilton, Alexander, 71
 Col. 513
 Jefferson, 628
 Mrs. 37
 Walter, 461
 Hammond, Benjamin, 270
 Hancock, John, 474
 Handerhan, John, 169
 Handy, Samuel C. 332
 Hardy, John, Sen. 241
 Joseph, 179, 252
 Hanks, Master, 83
 Harbert, John, 164
 Harnott, Edward, 182, 581
 Priscilla, 581
 Haraden, John, 216
 Jonathan, 270, 1,
 4, 5, 9
 Harris, Benjamin, 14
 Hannah, 33
 George, 396
 Joseph, 397
 Richard, 245
 Hart, 154
 Jonathan, 251
 Harrison, Charles, 196
 William H. 23,
 62
 Harvey, George, 214
 Henry, 214
 Harvie, Peter, 179
 Harwood, Edward, 305
 Haskell, William, 286, 9
 Haskett, Stephen, 181, 565
 Hastie, James, 195
 Hatherly, Timothy, 228
 Hathorne, Benjamin, 272
 Benjamin, 636
 Benjamin H. 379
 Daniel, 268
 Ebenezer, 251
 John, 497, 509,
 11, 42, 63, 4
 Mrs. 621
 Wm. 193, 236,
 472, 97, 508-8,
 33, 5, 6, 63, 4,
 82
 Houghton, Henry, 567, 8
 Hawkes, Margaret, 478
 Hawkins, Gamaliel, 243
 Hawley, Mrs. 634
 Hynnor, William, 182
 Hazlett, John, 79
 Hazlit, William, 685
 Healy, William, 91
 Heather, Thomas, 422
 Hebard, Robert, 178
 Henchman, Daniel, 507
 Hencke, 135
 Henderson, Joseph, 308
 Peter, 245
 Henfield, Edmund, 241
 Gideon, 269, 70
 Joseph, 108, 38
 Henry, John, 539
 Samuel, 306
 Herrick, Mr. 63
 George, 490
 George, 636
 Heussler, George, 145, 7, 8
 Hervey, Nathaniel, 628
 Hewson, Thomas, 634
 Hicks, Joshua, 498
 Zechariah, 633
 Higginson, Francis, 9d, 101,
 223, 587, 66-9, 626, 30
 Higginson, Henry, 565
 John, 24, 63, 4,
 79, 451, 78,
 503, 33, 4, 41,
 2, 76, 81, 91,
 611, 19, 26
 John, Jr. 102, 91,
 214, 21, 4, 46,
 8, 497, 510, 64
 Mrs. 621
 Nathaniel, 214
 Stephen, 31, 533,
 65
 Hiler, S. G. 628
 Hill, 193
 Dr. 194
 Joseph, 491
 William, 606
 Zabulon, 243
 Hiller, Joseph, 208, 9
 Joseph, 26, 157, 207,
 381, 523
 Hilliard, David, 175
 David, 216
 Edward, 175
 Edward, 239, 43
 Joseph, 251
 Hills, John, 471
 Hinkle, Thomas, 540
 Hirst, Mrs. 621
 William, 564, 634
 Hitchcock, Enos, 25
 Hobart, H. C. 2
 John S. 349
 Josiah, 581
 Hobbs, Samuel, 270
 Hodges, Abigail, 438
 George, 306, 17
 George, 418
 John, Jr. 264
 Hodgson, Adam, 74, 5
 Hoffman, Charles, 149
 Holden, Randall, 578
 Holder, Christopher, 581
 Holgate, James, 417
 Holgrave, John, 229, 586,
 64

- Holland, Charles, 357, 8**
Holliman, Ezekiel, 575
 Mary, 576
Hollingworth, Richard, 178
 Wm. 235, 8,
 40
Holmes, Abiel, 102, 491
Holmes, Obadiah, 579
Holt, Capt. 299
Holton, Joseph, 505
Holyoke, Edward A. 36, 51,
 5, 62, 76, 99, 100, 4, 7, 23,
 32, 7, 42, 4, 7, 64, 70, 5,
 426, 7, 37, 47, 604
Holyoke, Samuel A. 89
Homiston, Lyman, 33
Honeywell, Miss 97
Hooker, Thomas, 190, 530
Hopkins, Daniel, 27, 454,
 63, 520, 64, 5, 602, 3, 14,
 22, 7
Horn, John, 165
Hosmer, Joseph, 296
Hovey, Amos, 524
 Joseph, 173
How, Ephraim, 240
 Moses, 628
Hubard, Master, 83
Hubbard, William, 538, 72
Hull, Edward, 543
 John, 52, 102, 27, 9,
 31, 8, 41, 91, 229,
 535, 6
Humphrey, David, 146
 John, 577
 Robert, 539
Humphreys, David, 71
Hunt, Dr. 438
 Lewis, 243
 William, 399
Huntington, John, Jr. 601,
 19, 26
Hurd, Nathaniel, 81
Hutchins, William, 424
Hutchinson, Ann, 458, 574,
 5
Hutchinson, Thomas, 26,
 102, 40, 1, 208, 62, 5, 417,
 98, 513, 51, 3, 4, 630
Ingersoll, George, 509
 John, 243
 John, 297
 Jonathan, 286, 7
 Nathaniel, 241
 Nathaniel, 257, 8
 Nathaniel, 478, 98
 Richard, 241
 Samuel, 373, 5
Ionan, Mr. 81
Ives, Benjamin H. 30
 John M. 30, 3, 149
 Stephen B. 13, 21, 638
 William, 13, 21
Jackson, Andrew, 77, 360
 Benjamin, 632
 George, 437
 John, 231
 Peter, 345
Jacobs, George, Sen. 477,
 9, 81, 9
Jacobs, George, Jr. 477
 Margaret, 477, 81
 Rebecca, 477, 81
James, I. 528
 II. 52, 241, 540, 2, 3
 Joseph, 260
 William, 576
Janvrin, Capt. 328
Jay, John, 300, 2
Jayne, John, 173
Jeffords, Samuel, 155
Jefferson, Thomas, 61
Jeffrey, James, 209, 565
 James, 376
Jeggles, William, 178
Jenks, Joseph, 632
Jennison, William, 626
Jewett, Charles C. 634
 John P. 30
John, Indian, 475, 6
Johnson, Arbella, 447
 Francis, 192
 George, 168
 Isaac, 568
 John, 244
 Richard M. 618
Jones, Abner, 628
 Anna, 167
 Peter, 167
 Samuel, 177
 Samuel, 301
Josselyn, John, 63, 133, 235,
 619
Judd, Sylvester, 633
Kalb, Baron de, 523
Karabelles, Anastatius, 349
Kast, Philip G. 194, 462
Kavasles, Photius, 349
Keaser, Mr. 183
Kelton, George W. 628
Kendall, E. J. 71, 189
Kenny, Jessa, 403
Kettle, Joseph, 373
Keyser, Elizur, 416
Killam, Abraham, 302
Kimball, Philip H. 186
King, Benjamin, 173
 Benjamin, 177
 Charles, 511
 Daniel, 173
 Daniel, 509
 Peter, 163
 Samuel, 519, 22
 William, 80
 William, 575, 82, 3
Kinsman, Joshua, 358
Kirk, Col. 540
Kirwan, Richard, 31, 2
Kitchen, Bethiah, 398
 Edward, 398
 John, 204
 Robert, 244, 498
Knapp, John, 513
 John F. 465
 Joseph J. Jr. 465, 6
 Samuel, 262
Knight, Benjamin, 264
Knight, Charles, 355
 Charles, 565
 Thomas, 173
 William, 173
Kronenschild, see Crown-
 inschild John, 436
Kun, Nathaniel, 213
Labaree, Peter, 403
La Fayette, 51, 65, 76
Lafitte, Peter, 307
Lake, Henry, 167
 William, 163
Lambert, Ezra, 214
 Richard, 505
 Samuel, 215, 51
 Samuel, 337
Lamproel, Nicholas, 270
Lamson, George W. 361
 Samuel, 351
 William, 170
Lander, Peter, 392
 William, 320, 48
Landree, Michael, 414
Lane, Joseph, 279
Lang, Richard, 604
 William, 154
Langden, John, 279
 Paul, 400
Larcom, Henry, 328
Larrimore, Thomas, 249
Latham, James, 432, 4
Lathrop, Thomas, 497, 504,
 5, 64
La Tour, 229, 32
Lauriat, Lewis A. 88
Lawe, Francis, 447
Lawrence, Abel, 29
 Abel, 58
 Charles, 412
 James, 59, 60,
 339
 Peter, 248
Lawson, Deodat, 589, 90
Leach, Capt. 294
 Emma, 98, 7
 John, 269, 70
 John, 565
 Richard, 497
 William, 296
Leavitt, Dudley, 123, 508, 9,
 600, 1, 4, 19, 23, 4, 6
Lebeter, Mr. 294
Lechford, Thomas, 443, 71,
 577, 618
Lechmere, Richard, 219,
 416
Lechmere, Thomas, 380
Leddra, William, 583
Lee, Day K. 628
 Edward, 332
 John, 263, 79
 John C. 149
 Joseph, 347
 Thomas, 226, 565
 William R. 381
Leeds, Richard, 174
Legoy, Gloit, 413
Leland, John, 601
Lemon, John, 303

- Lemon, William, 303**
Leonard, 161
 George, 698
Leslie, Col. 515-19
Leverett, John, 240
Lovett, Capt. 570
Lewis, James P. 628
 Capt. 292
 Mr. 89
 Mr. 461
 W. 80
Lindall, James, 246, 56
 Mr. 510
 Mrs. 621
 Timothy, 223, 621
 Timothy, 398, 544,
 64
Lindsey, Capt. 220, 67
 Capt. 312
 Eli ezer, 246
 Joseph, 308
Little, George, 310
 Moses, 379
Lockyer, 194
Logan, James, 253
Loper, James, 223
Lord, William, 167, 424
 William, Jr. 424
Loring, Joseph, 451
Lothrop, Stillman, 168
Louis, Dr. 437
Love, Mr. 85
Low, Edward, 217, 55
 William, 348
Ludlow, Augustus, 59, 60,
 339
Lufkin, Solomon, 148
Luscomb, Samuel, 513
 William, 124
Lyford, John, 566, 613, 27, 9
Lynde, Joseph, 272
Lynde, Benjamin, 79, 472,
 544, 64
Lynde, Benjamin, Jr. 64,
 103, 61, 6, 380, 94, 425,
 49, 564, 5, 631, 2
Lynde, William, 396, 512

McCloud, David, 278
McCully, John, 636
McGilchrist, William, 627
McIntire, Joseph, 84
 Samuel, 83, 4
McIntosh, 461
Mackay, John, 304
McKean, Joseph, 26, 638
McPherron, 37
McQuade, Paul, 628
Macreading, S. C. 628
Maccaulty, Barnard B. 29,
 635
Madison, John, 354
Maddockawando, 213
Magnun, James, 359
Mahony, John, 628
Majory, Joseph, 217
Malbon, John, 634
Malcolm, David, 305
Mann, Joel, 611, 16, 27
Manners, George, 346

Manning, 170
 Nicholas, 213, 40
 Priscilla, 195
 Richard, 148
 Richard, 259
 Richard, 565
 Robert, 28, 148
 Robert, 148
Manesfield, John, 520
 Matthew, 195
Marion, Joseph, 209, 376
Mars, John N. 628
Marsh, John, 204
 Jonathan, 510
Marshall, John, 103, 424,
 638
Marston, Benjamin, 254,
 564
 Benjamin, 254, 420,
 564
 Benjamin, 254, 565
 John, 491
 Manasseh, 496, 564
 Nathaniel, 249, 50
 Thomas, 246
Martin, 31
 Christopher, 628
Mary, Queen, 542
Mascareno, John, 391
Mascoll, Stephen, 268
 Thomas, 215
Mason, Charles, 627
 David, 38, 41, 185,
 97, 514-17
 John, 156
 Jonathan, 259
 Jonathan, Jr. 297
 Thomas, 245
Masury, Martin, 215
 Samuel, 220
 David, 259, 64
Mather, Cotton, 100, 2, 3,
 237, 424, 5, 79, 82, 3, 586
Mather, Increase, 41, 134,
 482, 502, 87
Mather, Samuel, 595
Mathews, Mary, 461
Matignon, Francis A. 628
Maule, Thomas, 24, 587,
 90, 617, 38
Mauriceau, Francis, 438
Mavorick, Samuel, 414
Maxey, Levi, 29, 181
Maxony, Lawrence, 216
Meacham, Jeremiah, 168
Meek, Thomas, 308
Menage, Giles, 163
Merow, Charles, 413
Merrill, David K. 628
 Joseph A. 628
Meuse, Francis, 413
 John, 413
Mewse, Thomas, 181
Micklefield, John, 631
 William, 399
Miles, Joseph, 592
Miller, James, 381
 Sydrach, 163
Millet, Charles, 353, 4
 John B. 271

Millet, Jonathan, 220
 Jonathan, 348
Millot, Abbe de. 26
Misot, George R. 539
Mitchell, Jonathan, 534
Monroe, James, 74
Moody, Deborah, 114, 577
Moore, Ann, 438
 John, 396
 Richard, 241
 Richard, 504
 Thomas, 438
Morehead, Alexander, 522
Morley, Robert, 637
Morrice, Secretary, 536
Morrison, Jonathan, 512
Mors, Nathaniel, 82
Morse, Enoch, 125
Morton, Nathaniel, 141
 Thomas, 471
Mosely, Joseph, 310
 Samuel, 636
Moses, Eleazer, 380
Moule, Edward, 437
Moulton, Horace, 628
 Robert, 178, 564,
 75
Mugford, William, 279
 William, 189, 309,
 25
Muggleton, Lodowick, 580
Mulkey, Hugh, 555
Mulliken, Samuel, 157
Murphy, John, 273
Murray, 43
 Reuben, 124
Mury, John, 420
Mussey, Reuben D. 38

Nahorth, Samuel, 536
Nazro, Matthew, 437
Neal, Jonathan, 272, 4, 312
Needham, Anthony, 581
 Benjamin, 283
 Daniel, 271, 5
Nellis, S. K. G. 97
Newcomb, Capt. 253
Newell, Joseph, 116
Newman, Antipas, 451
 Elizabeth, 178
Newton, Thomas, 472, 3, 7
Nicholet, Charles, 587-9,
 619, 26
Nichols, Andrew, 38
 Mr. 85
 Robert B. 627
Nicholson, Edmund, 522
 Francis, 223
Norman, John, 236
Norris, Edward, 207
 Edward, 504, 79, 68,
 626
 John, 564, 5
Northey, William, 66
Norton, Mr. 156, 613
 John, 447
 John, 520
Noyes, Nicholas, 24, 63,
 589, 90, 1, 619, 26
Noyes, Thomas, 508

- Nunn, Samuel, 155
 Nurse, Rebecca, 476, 8, 9,
 81, 5
 Nutting, John, 200, 63, 381,
 603
 Nutting, Jonathan, 185
 Nye, Mr. 586
- Oakman, John, 513
 Ober, Benjamin, 314
 O'Brien, 628
 Occum, Sampson, 601
 Odel, Sarah, 593
 Offley, Thomas, 379
 O'Flaherty, Thomas J. 628
 Ogilbe, Nicholas, 269
 Oldham, John, 634
 Oliver, Andrew, 25, 565
 Oliver, Benjamin L. 188
 Daniel, 38
 Mary, 457, 576
 Thomas, 156, 457
 William W. 378
 Olney, Thomas, 575, 6
 Onslow, Arthur, 597
 Orne, Joseph, 320
 Josiah, 307
 Timothy, 555
 Osborn, Sarah, 475, 81
 Osgood, Charles, 80
 Charles, 188
 Christopher, 148
 Christopher, 499
 Nathaniel, 316, 57
 Peter, 564, 96
 William, 342
 Otis, James, 260, 2, 547
 Ottignon, Firman, 184
 Oxenbridge, John, 632
- Page, John, 499
 John, 524
 Isaac, 158
 Margaret, 397
 Samuel, 499, 565
 Paige, Lucius R. 476
 Paine, Thomas, 26, 606
 Thomas, 232
 William, 226
 William, 432
 Payne, Thomas, 185, 232
 William, 164
 Palfrey, Charles W. 13, 20
 Edward, 13, 21, 2
 Warwick, Jr. 12, 20
 Warwick, 251
 Palfrey, Peter, 190, 2, 564
 Warwick, 381, 565
 Palliser, Gov. 220
 Palmer, Samuel, 28
 Samuel, 628
 Pantou, Lieut. 263
 Parker, Alice, 477, 80, 1
 John, 477
 Samuel, 512
 Samuel, Jr. 512
 Parkman, Deliverance, 167
 Paris, Samuel, 475, 6, 84,
 590
 Patten, David, 304
- Patten, John, 270
 Patterson, William, 276
 Pattison, Robert E. 698
 Payson, Jonathan, 184
 Peabody, Francis, 171, 88
 Joseph, 171, 286,
 326, 57, 60, 79
 Pearce, Marmaduke, 636
 Peas, James, 305
 John, 578
 Lucy, 578
 Mary, 477
 Robert, 477
 Samuel, 243
 Sarah, 477
 Pease, George W. 91
 Peasley, Joseph, 161
 Peat, Robert, 254
 Pedrick, John, 515
 Richard, 327
 Peole, Jonathan, 205
 Peirce, Charles, 246
 James, 511
 William, 230, 414,
 636
 Pelby, R. Mrs. 90
 Pell, William, 620
 Pemberton, Ebenezer, 25
 Thomas, 109,
 208, 438
 Penn, James, 203
 William, 610
 Pepperoll, William, 511
 Perkins, Adna, 392
 Elisha, 432
 Joseph, 340
 Thomas, 275
 Thomas, 389
 William, 476
 Perley, W. H. 13, 23
 Perrette, Mr. 86
 Perrie, Francis, 489
 Peters, Benjamin, 450
 Gilbert, 214
 Hugh, 203, 11, 31,
 3, 415, 56, 530, 73-
 5, 7, 620, 6, 31
 Petty, Peter, 213
 Phelps, Dudley, 29
 Hannah, 582
 Jonathan, 155, 73,
 417
 Nicholas, 581, 3
 William, 188
 Philip, Sachem, 508
 Phillips, Aaron J. 44
 George, 447
 Samuel, 141
 Stephen, 308, 42
 Stephen C. 40
 Phillis, a slave, 25
 Phippen, Atwater, 99, 169
 Joseph, 344
 Phips, Spencer, 142, 412, 25
 William, 244, 482,
 543
 Pickering, Henry, 27
 John, 54
 John, 209, 368,
 565
- Pickering, John, 497
 John, 564
 John, 633
 Jonathan, 179
 Timothy, 25, 147,
 304, 499, 514,
 16, 18, 19, 58,
 9, 65
 Timothy, 416, 53,
 598
 William, 216, 46,
 52
 Pickman, Benjamin, 27, 50,
 65, 71, 4, 500, 65
 Pickman, Benjamin, 64, 220,
 512, 13, 64, 5
 Pickman, Benjamin, 248,
 51, 2
 Pickman, Caleb, 123
 Joshua, 250
 William, 308
 William, 386,
 565
 Pickworth, Samuel, 505
 Pierce, Benjamin, 519
 Caleb, 188
 John, 497
 Marmaduke, 458
 Richard, 14
 Pike, W. B. 22
 Pinckney, Charles C. 71
 Pitman, Benjamin H. 628
 John, 306
 Plaice, William, 396
 Plaisted, Ichabod, 256, 498,
 511, 12, 65
 Plaisted, Ichabod, Jr. 512
 Plumbs, Richard, 82
 Pohquonnoppest, Peter, 71
 Poland, Jacob, 462
 Polk, James K. 78
 Poll, John H. 320
 Pollard, Ann, 78
 Pro-Adam, 355
 Pool, Haven, 12, 20
 William, 169
 Pope, Enos, 161
 Joseph, 581
 Porter, Benjamin, 188
 Elizabeth Sanders,
 173
 John, 564
 John, Jr. 459, 535
 Joseph, 449
 Samuel, 516
 Thomas, 30, 635
 Tobias L. 370
 Potter, Nicholas, 156
 Powers, Gregory, 275
 Powell, Snelling, 37
 William, 267
 Powland, James, 486
 Pownall, Thomas, 64, 547
 Prance, Philip, 243
 Pratt, Joseph, 272
 Present, Benjamin, 591, 2,
 5, 7, 8, 600
 Prescott, William, 565
 Price, Ezekiel, 265
 John, 498, 549, 64

- Price, Joseph, 505
Walter, 166, 91, 497,
501, 64
Walter, 380
Pride, John, 184
William, 215
Priestley, Joseph, 175
Prince, John, 27, 32, 189,
626
John, 267
Jonathan, 437
Thomas, 128, 134,
298, 629
Proctor, Benjamin, 477, 81
Elizabeth, 476, 9,
81, 4
John, 476, 7, 9, 81
Mrs. 180
Sarah, 477
William, 481
Pudeator, Jacob, 477
Ann, 477, 80, 1
Pue, Jonathan, 380
Pulping, Edward, 565
Pulsifer, David, 83, 156
Joseph, 83, 156
Nathaniel, 156
Purchase, Thomas, 241
Purinton, J. 79
Putnam, Ainos, 512
Charles, 149
Ebenezer, 437, 603,
33
Eleazer, Jr. 390
Francis, 30, 149
George W. 356
Israel, 197
John, 498, 564, 633
Jonathan, 564
Joseph, 168, 74, 88
Nathaniel, 156
Nathaniel, 356
Nathaniel, 476, 8,
564
Perley, 500, 25
William, 184
Pyncheon, John, 523, 4
William, 101, 30,
1, 43, 635
William, 580
Quelch, John, 249
Quin, Michael, 312
Radax, Jonathan, 302
Ramsay, Dr. 272
Rand, John, 628
Samuel, 628
Randall, Anthony, 436
Randolph, Edward, 10, 46,
223, 39-41, 3, 539, 41, 3,
90, 632, 36
Rannie, Mr. 85
Ratclif, Philip, 455
Rauschner, J. C. 89
Ravenscroft, John, 623
Rawson, Edward, 52, 379,
636
Raynal, Abbe, 96
Rea, Archelaus, 157
Rea, S. G. 188
Read, Nathan, 171, 5, 86, 7,
638
Reade, Thomas, 496, 7
Rebour, John B. Le, 163
Redford, Charles, 498
Reed, Briggs R. 187
William, 364
Reeves, John, 580
Widow, 576
Renken, Susanna, 145
Revell, John, 970
Rhodion, Eucharius, 438
Rich, Peter, 510
Thomas, 437
Richard, I., 562
Richardson, 373
Addison, 590, 2
Nathaniel, 155,
450
William, 324
Rishaw, Anna, 413
Margaret, 413
Urna, 413
Rix, James, 390
Thomas, 154
Roads, Thomas, 245
Robbinson, William, 182
Robertson, Daniel, 513
Robie, Thomas, 131, 437
Robinson, Samuel, 65
Andrew, 253
Joseph, 269, 71
John, 569
William, 582
Rochefoucault, Francis, 69
Rochester, Earl of, 632
Rogers, Henry W. 81
John, 11, 17, 18
John, 169
Mr. 79
Rolf, Mrs. 510
Rootes, Joshua, 494
Ropes, Benjamin, 525
Capt. 301
Daniel, 269, 70
David, 265, 73
George, 81
George, 307, 22
George, 505
Jonathan, 251
Jonathan, 565
Nathaniel, 565, 603
Samuel, 177
Rose, Alexander, 279
Brackley, 182
Rosse, James, 251, 508
Ross, Joseph, 177
Roulstone, John, 87
George, 12, 18
Roundy, Charles, 352
Routh, Richard, 381
Rowe, Thomas, 263, 381,
637
Rowland, Edward, 268
Ruck, John, 178
John, 390, 564
Thomas, 165
Ruee, William, 330
Russell, Ezekiel, 11, 17, 18
Russell, John, 382
William R. of
Marblehead, 363
Rust, Henry, 565
Ryall, William, 163
St. Crispin, 164
St. Crispianus, 164
Salmon, Samuel, 588
Saltonstall, Leverett, 57, 63
Richard, 636
Samples, Samuel, 463
Samson, John, 155
John, 245
William, 155
Sanders, Philemon, 206
Sanderson, Robert, 476
Sargent, Henry, 91
John, 516
Saunders, Daniel, 177
Daniel, 271
Daniel, Jr. 26
Daniel, Jr. 301
Henry, 315
John, 500, 65
Savage, Ezekiel, 87
Rowland, 381
Sayword, Henry, 631
Schwietzer, Sebastian H.
437
Scott, Francis, 181
Scotow, Joshua, 213
Scruggs, Thomas, 564, 75
Seargin, Elizabeth, 638
Searle, Mr. 632
Sergeant, Paul D. 365
Sessions, Alexander J. 637
Sewall, Charles C. 448
Mitchell, 209
Samuel, 10, 47, 103,
15, 415, 43, 9,
72, 84, 632
Stephen, 61, 208,
49, 449, 96, 501,
43, 636
Shad, Reuben, 305
Sharp, Henry, 636
John, 87
Nathaniel, 468
Samuel, 152, 496,
522, 81
Shattuck, John, 253
Samuel, 170, 581,
4
Shays, Daniel, 523, 4
Shechen, Bryan, 25, 462,
Sholdan, Godfrey, 509
Shepard, Daniel M. 81, 3
Thomas, 190, 530
Sherman, James, 437
Shillaber, John, 292
Shipman, Charles, 359
Shirley, William, 192, 471
Shute, Samuel, 64, 253,
541, 5
Sibley, Joseph, 214
Mary, 476
Richard, 164
Samuel, 476
Susannah, 214

- Billman, Benjamin, 39, 157
 Bilsby, Mr. 449
 Bilsbee, Nathaniel, 77, 418
 Silver, James, 318
 Peter, 365-7
 Simmons, Thomas, 272, 4
 Simon, John, 163
 Simpson, Frances, 562
 Sinclair, John, 333
 Sianitt, Dennis, 295
 J. 185
 Skelton, Samuel, 451, 566-70, 626
 Skerry, Francis, 501
 Skinner, Capt. 269
 Small, Benjamin, 175
 John, 581
 Smibert, John, 78
 Smith, Amos F. 188
 Caleb, 181
 David, 273
 Edward, 183
 Elias, 268
 George C. 338
 James, 582
 Jesse, 55
 John, 172
 John, 173
 John, 182
 John, 223
 John, 582
 Joseph, 609
 Margaret, 582, 3
 Matthew H. 628
 Mrs. 585
 Peter, 513
 Resolved, 279
 Samuel, 511
 Samuel, 363
 Thomas, 137
 Thomas, 177
 Thomas, 224
 Thomas, 246
 Thomas, 287
 Snow, Eraetus, 609, 28
 James, 311
 Solomon, Mr. 43
 Somers, Mr. 161
 Someraott, James, 416
 Southack, Cyprian, 253
 Southwick, Cassandra, 580,
 1
 Southwick, Daniel, 581
 John, 581
 Josiah, 581, 4, 9
 Lawrence, 580,
 1
 Provided, 581
 Sparhawk, John, 596-8, 626
 Nathaniel, Jr.
 175, 95
 Spaulding, Joshua, 26, 7,
 463, 606, 27, 38
 Spaulding, Levi, 607
 N. S. 628
 Spear, Joshua, 266
 Spooner, Thomas, 582
 Sprague, Joseph, 124, 5, 385,
 499, 517
 Sprague, Joseph E. 61
 Sprague, Ralph, 629
 Richard, 629
 Richard, 636
 William, 629
 Spurzheim, John G. 39
 Stacy, John, 512
 Thomas, 424
 William, 423
 Stanton, Robert, 592, 626
 Starr, Daniel, 636
 Stearns, William, 29, 74
 Steele, Charles, 32
 Stetson, Seth, 628
 Stevens, E. A. 38
 George A. 37
 Samuel, 505
 Thomas, 295
 Thomas, 630, 1
 Stevenson, Marmaduke, 582
 Stewart, Antipas, 604
 George, 287, 462
 Stiles, Ezra, 634
 Stollon, Mrs. 633
 Stone, Robert, 238
 Robert, 583
 Thomas T. 610, 26
 Story, Isaac, 25, 7
 Joseph, 54, 7, 61, 78,
 162, 318, 25
 William, 321
 Stoy, James, 420
 Strain, James, 628
 Streeter, Barzillai, 628
 Strong, Caleb, 71, 524
 Sumner, Mr. 175
 Swasey, David, 150
 Sweet, John, 456
 Swett, Samuel, 514
 Swinerton, Hannah, 415
 Swinnerton, John, 436
 Synmes, John C. 38
 William, 24
 Symonds, Ephraim, 177
 Francis, 157
 Francis, 339
 Herbert, 304
 John, 448
 Joseph, 339
 Samuel, 203
 Tailer, William, 252
 Talbot, Christopher, 187
 Talby, Dorothy, 456, 80
 John, 576
 Tapley, John, 512
 William, 215
 Tappan, David, 26
 Tarent, Alexander, 511
 Tato, Nahum, 623
 Taunzan, Joseph, 92, 175
 Taylor, George, 316
 John, 171
 Teague, Nathaniel, 435
 Temple, John, 262
 Robert, 189
 Thomas, 533
 Templeman, Mr. 437
 Thacher, Anthony, 211
 Thaxter, Joseph, 242
 Thayer, John, 603
 Thistle, John, 354
 Thomas, Isaiah, 11
 James, 242
 Nathaniel, 223
 William, 305
 Thompson, Cornelius, 268,
 72
 Thompson, George, 419
 James W. 627
 Thorndike, Israel, 74
 Thornton, James, 160
 J. Wingate, 630
 Throgmorton, John, 576
 Tibaudau, Widow, 413
 Tilley, J. 88
 Tituba, 475, 8
 Tolman, John, 80
 Tom Thumb, Jr. 97
 Tomson, Maurice, 211
 William, 421
 Toppan, Bezaleel, 437
 Torrey, Charles C. 82
 Charles T. 627
 Manasseh C. 81
 Touzel, John, 169
 Towne, Solomon, 182
 Townsend, Penn, 337
 Tozart, Ebenezer, 264
 Tracy, John, 148
 Trask, Edward, 505
 Henry, 581
 John, 165, 6
 Joseph, 346
 Mary, 582, 3
 Nicholas, 160
 Samuel, 255
 William, 165, 8, 447,
 96, 7, 501-3, 64,
 629
 William, 449
 Treadwell, John, 564, 5
 Tripp, Capt. 319
 Tromelle, Mr. 88
 Trotter, Henry D. 361
 True, Joseph, 84
 Trumbull, Joseph, 197
 Trusler, Thomas, 156
 Tuck, Joseph, 215
 Tucke, John, 260
 Tucker, John, 260
 Samuel, 272
 Tufts, James, 505
 John, 633
 Turlington, 194
 Turner, Edward, 628
 John, 249, 50, 415,
 16, 509, 10, 64
 John, 64, 265, 381,
 565
 John, 269, 71, 2
 Tyley, Samuel, 208
 Tyng, Mr. 193
 Tytler, James, 26, 7, 303
 Underhill, John, 573
 Underwood, James, 153
 Upham, Joshua, 157
 Charles W. 626
 Upton, Benjamin, 333, 4
 Edmund, 310

- Upton, John, 415
 Paul, 402
 Samuel, 415
 William, 415
 Usher, John, 633

 Vain, Charles, 253
 Vane, Henry, 574
 Vans, William, 194, 280,
 553, 65
 Vaughan, John A. 627
 Venner, Thomas, 577
 Veron, Hilliard, 204, 379,
 415
 Veron, James, 213
 Joshua, 415
 Philip, 185, 586
 Richard, 204
 Verin, Jane, 576
 Verstill, Mr. 79
 Very, Isaac, 307
 Jonathan, 400
 Samuel, 304
 Vincent, Joseph, 175
 William, 582
 Vining, Benjamin, 380
 Volney, Constantine F. C.
 107
 Von Hagon, P. A. Jr. 89

 Wadsworth, Benjamin, 26,
 7
 Wadsworth, Samuel, 634
 Waitt, Aaron, 628
 Wakefield, Samuel, 380
 Walcott, see Wolcott
 Waldern, Anthony, 213
 Waldo, John, 450
 Walker, Hovenden, 251, 510
 Walpole, Robert, 518
 Walter, William, 380
 Walton, William, 576
 Wansey, Henry, 162
 Wanton, John, 264
 Ward, Benjamin, Jr. 519,
 21
 Ward, Butler, 309
 Daniel, 520
 Ebenezer, 265, 96
 Ebenezer H. 304
 Joshua, 206, 461
 Joshua, 238
 Joshua, 403
 Miles, 167
 Miles, 183, 259
 Miles, 467
 Nathaniel, 24
 Richard, 565
 Samuel, 205, 565
 Wardiloe, Mary, 438
 Ware, John, 243
 Wareing, John, 159
 Warren, Benjamin, 281
 Mary, 476, 7
 Robert, 215
 Warwell, A. 37
 Washington, George, 27,
 50, 1, 8, 66, 7, 71, 380
 Waterman, Richard, 575, 9
 Waters, Joseph, 275
 Waters, Richard, 170
 Samuel, 251
 Watkins, Andrew, 188
 Watts, Isaac, 624
 Way, Henry, 211
 Wayborne, Capt. 238
 Wayland, John, 628
 Webb, Benjamin, 53
 Francis, 165, 630
 Daniel, 634
 John, 215, 47, 51
 Jonathan, 257
 Jonathan, 280
 Nathaniel C. 275
 Stephen, 295
 Stephen, 339
 Stephen, 487
 Webster, Benjamin, 505
 John, 354
 Samuel, 25
 Samuel, Jr. 25
 Weld, Daniel, 436
 Edward, 437
 Wellman, Adam, 291
 Wellman, Edward, 275
 Wensley, Alice, 79
 Wentworth, John, 64
 West, see Wise, 634
 West, Benjamin, 520
 Ebenezer, 291
 Nathaniel, 77, 281,
 314
 Richard, 149
 Samuel, 29
 Samuel, 512
 William, 283
 Westcott, Stokely, 575, 6
 Weston, Charles, 188
 Francis, 528, 64,
 75, 8
 Wetmore, William, 565
 Wharton, Edward, 169, 581-
 3, 6
 Wharton, Richard, 174, 472
 Wheatland, Henry, 149
 Richard, 309
 Wheatley, John, 25
 Wheeler, Joseph, 437
 Wheelock, Ebenezer, 601
 Wheelwright, John, 575
 Whichcote, Benjamin, 634
 Whipple, Henry, 28, 9
 Whitaker, Nathaniel, 25, 6,
 143, 76, 7, 550, 601-5, 14,
 28
 White, Daniel A. 40, 62,
 448
 White, Haffield, 351
 Isaac, 183
 John, 264, 68
 John, 338, 40
 Joseph, 331, 466
 Joseph, 515
 Mrs. 515
 Whitefield, George, 25, 79,
 597, 8, 600, 2, 14
 Whitefoot, Samuel, 373
 Whiting, John, 626
 Whitwell, William, 25
 Wickenden, William, 577
 Wikeham, Daniel, 472
 Wilbur, John, 610, 4
 Hervey, 39
 Wiley, William, 628
 Wilkes, Francis, 917
 Wilkins, Charles P. 363
 Richard, 632
 Wilkinson, George, 464
 Willard, John, 477, 9, 81
 Joseph, 32
 Simon, 508
 William, III., 52, 522, 3
 Williams, Aaron W. 350
 Adam, 271
 Benjamin, 634
 Capt. 256
 George, 234
 George, 522, 65
 Israel P. 188
 Israel, 313, 500
 J. W. 317
 John, 281
 Mascoll, 28, 173
 Mr. 173
 Roger, 152, 598,
 9, 69-73, 6, 626
 Samuel, 25
 Samuel, 258
 Samuel, 565
 William, 44, 615,
 27
 Williamson, William D.
 473
 Willis, Lemuel, 628
 Mr. 175
 Willoughby, Francis, 564
 Lord, 537
 Mrs. 621
 William, 633
 Wilson, John D. 29, 33
 John D. 342
 Lambert, 436
 Robert, 584
 Winchell, James M. 624
 Wing, V. 134
 Winn, Joshua, 521
 Winalow, David L. 628
 Edward, 544
 John, 412
 Josiah, 508
 Miron, 607
 Samuel, 176
 Winthrop, John, 102, 36,
 40, 210, 11, 30, 1, 451, 7,
 86, 92, 3, 568, 78, 630, 32
 Winthrop, John, Jr. 171,
 75, 496, 630, 1
 Wise, John, 634
 Witheridge, Mary, 476, 7,
 81
 Wolcott, Jonathan, 498
 John, 508
 Jonathan, 565
 Josiah, 460, 564
 William, 576
 Wolf, James, 513
 Wood, Joseph, 299
 Robert, 637
 William, 63
 William, 250

Woodbridge, Dudley, 373	Woodbury, William, 270	Wright, John, 296
John, 286	Woodecock, William, 167	Wyer, Russell, 195
John, 436	Woodin, Peter, 250	
Woodbury, Charles W. 21	Woodward, Henry, 607	Young, Alexander, 630
Isaac, 214	Woodwell, David, 404	Edward, 43
John, 564, 629	Matthew, 156	Joseph, 633
Joseph, 216	Worcester, Samuel, 606, 7,	
Capt. 224	24, 7	Zach, Baron de, 343
William, 216	Worcester, Samuel M. 627	

NORR. Farrant, Robert H., p. 500, is omitted. The declaration, p. 494, line 5, was made by Congress July 6, 1775, and set "forth the causes and necessity of their taking up arms." The direction, p. 638, for a prefix of year to this declaration was unnecessary.

EMBARKATION OF MISSIONARIES.

Though the subsequent occurrence was long ago minuted by the writer, yet he has to regret its omission in its proper place.

1812, Feb. 6. A scene, not known to have been witnessed before in Salem, is presented to a thronged and attentive congregation. Five persons, Samuel Newell, Adoniram Judson, Samuel Nott, Gordon Hall and Luther Rice, were consecrated in the Tabernacle, to the great work of missions in India. Never since has zeal, for such a cause, sent forth a more spontaneous, generous, purer and brighter flame, than was seen, on that occasion, among the friends of religion here and in the vicinity. With ample supplies for their comfort on the voyage and after their arrival, furnished by their benefactors, and with abundant benedictions of heart-felt piety, Messrs. Judson and Newell, with their wives, sailed from this port, February 19th, in the brig Caravan, commanded by Augustine Heard. Such exercises of Christian affection soothe our temporal trials and pour light on our eternal prospect.

627-

2011



The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

Non-receipt of overdue notices does not exempt the borrower from overdue fines.

**Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2413**

Please handle with care.
Thank you for helping to preserve library collections at Harvard.



